



No. 5 829,1



PUBLICATIONS OF THE UNIVERSITY OF MANCHESTER

ENGLISH SERIES

No. XIII

AN ANGLO-SAXON VERSE-BOOK

Published by the University of Manchester at
THE UNIVERSITY PRESS (H. M. McKECHNIE, M.A., Secretary)
23 LIME GROVE, OXFORD ROAD, MANCHESTER

LONGMANS, GREEN & CO.

LONDON : 39 Paternoster Row, E.C. 4

NEW YORK : 55 Fifth Avenue

BOMBAY : Hornby Road

CALCUTTA : 6 Old Court House Street

MADRAS : 167 Mount Road

AN ANGLO-SAXON VERSE-BOOK

BY

W. J. SEDGEFIELD, M.A., LITT.D.

SMITH PROFESSOR OF ENGLISH LANGUAGE

MANCHESTER: AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS
LONDON, NEW YORK, ETC.: LONGMANS, GREEN & CO.

1922

PUBLICATIONS OF THE UNIVERSITY OF MANCHESTER
No. CLIII

Made in Great Britain

3680

All rights reserved

PREFACE

THIS *Anglo-Saxon Verse-Book* is an anthology in which the most representative and original parts of our earliest poetic literature are brought together. The selections are arranged under headings in accordance with their literary affinities, the idea of an organic whole being throughout emphasized. The anthology is intended to illustrate a course of study, whether private or in university lectures, of Anglo-Saxon self-expression in literature. The requirements of the literary student receive, perhaps for the first time in such a book, as much attention as those of the philologist. The introductory notes make up a sort of running commentary which it is hoped will send the student to such works as *The Cambridge History of English Literature*, vol. i.; A. Brandt's *Geschichte der altenglischen Literatur*; ten Brink's *History of English Literature*, vol. i.; and the valuable studies by Professors Earle, Chambers, Lawrence, Chadwick, and other English, American, German, and Scandinavian scholars, who have worked in the Anglo-Saxon field. The most novel features of the selections here given are the inclusion of *Widsith* and *Exodus*, and the full use that has been made of *Beowulf*, a poem which is in itself almost a literature. An Anglo-Saxon Prose-Book on lines similar to those of the present book is in preparation, which, if auspices are good, may see the light within a reasonable time.

W. J. SEDGEFIELD.

MANCHESTER, *August* 1922.

CONTENTS

	PAGES
PREFACE	
I. GERMANIC LEGEND AND STORY	1-27
v (1) Widsith.	
✓ (2) Waldere.	
✓ (3) Deor.	
(4) Legend and Story in <i>Beowulf</i> : (a) The Scyld- ing Dynasty. (b) Sigemund and Fitela. (c) Offa's Queen. (d) Frisians, Danes, and Jutes. (e) Danes and Heathobards. (f) Geats and Franks. (g) Geats and Swedes. (h) The Brosings' Necklace.	
(5) The Fight at Finnsburh.	
II. ELEGIAC, LYRIC, AND MORALIZING	28-48
† (6) The Wanderer.	
\ (7) The Seafarer.	
• \ (8) A Woman's Complaint.	
\ (9) The Husband's Message.	
(10) Wolf and Eadwacer.	
(11) Elegiac and Moralizing Passages in <i>Beowulf</i> : (a) The Arrogant Ruler. (b) Buried Treasure. (c) An Inexpiable Crime.	
(12) A Bad Character.	
(13) The Fates of Men.	
III. NARRATIVE AND DESCRIPTIVE	49-79
(14) <i>Beowulf</i> : (a) The Swimming-match. (b) The Fight with Grendel. (c) ✓ The Haunts of the Ogres. (d) The Visit to the Pool of Monsters.	

(*e*) Beowulf's Fight with the Dragon. (*f*) Beowulf's Obsequies. (*g*) Hero-Lays in the making. (*h*) Scenes in Heorot. (*i*) Beowulf is made a Hereditary Chief. (*j*) Weapons and Armour.

(15) The Battle of Brunanburh.

(16) The Battle of Maldon.

IV. BIBLICAL AND CHRISTIAN 80-103

(17) (*a*) Cædmon's Hymn. (*b*) Bede's Death-song.

(18) Biblical and Religious Passages in *Beowulf*: (*a*) The Minstrel sings the Story of Creation. (*b*) The Curse of Cain. (*c*) Heathen Sacrifices. (*d*) Hidden Treasure. (*e*) Selected Shorter Passages.

(19) Exodus.

(20) Cynewulf: (*a*) Crist. (*b*) Elene.

V. MISCELLANEOUS 104-124

(21) Gnostic and Didactic: (*a*) The Ways of Creation.

(*b*) The Gifts of Men. (*c*) A Father's Advice.

(22) Riddles.

(23) Rhyme Poem.

(24) Late A.-S. and Transitional Verse.

APPENDIX ON ANGLO-SAXON VERSIFICATION 125

NOTES 131

GLOSSARY 193

NAMES OF PERSONS AND PLACES 243

I. GERMANIC LEGEND AND STORY

1. WIDSITH

In this, one of the earliest surviving A.-S. poems, we have perhaps the first written expression in a vernacular speech of that race-consciousness of the Germanic peoples to which Latin and Greek writers, with Tacitus at their head, bear witness. In a few introductory lines (1-9) we are told how the minstrel Widsith, 'the far-travelled,' visited in the train of the Lady Ealhild the court of the great Gothic king Ermanric. Widsith then in person proceeds to give a list of Germanic peoples and their rulers, occasionally adding comments of his own and boasting of his wide experience as a traveller (10-56). Next he gives another list, this time of widely scattered races and tribes which he claims to have visited (57-87). Then follows an account of a splendid gift made to him by Ermanric, of another made by Ealhild, and of his visits to the various rulers of peoples allied with or owing allegiance to Ermanric (88-134). The poem ends with a few lines on the functions of a minstrel.

Scholars are agreed that the poem consists of an original nucleus with later additions. There can be little doubt, for example, that ll. 75-87, where Greeks, Egyptians, Indians, Israelites, Scots, Picts, etc. are mentioned haphazard, are the addition of some well-meaning monk who wished to bring his gazetteer up to date, or at least to make it more complete. But the original version of the poem may well have included lists of Germanic tribes and their rulers, as such mnemonic lists are met with elsewhere in old Germanic records, e.g. in Bede's *Ecclesiastical History*, and the Introduction to the Winchester version of the *A.-S. Chronicle*, as well as in the Icelandic muster-rolls and hero-lays. The mere recital by the bard of the names of famous heroes and their peoples would deeply stir the hearers, to whom each hero's name would recall lays in which his deeds were sung. As the Germanic chiefs mentioned in *Widsith* lived between the middle of the third and the middle of the sixth century A.D., it is clear that the poem cannot be regarded as the actual record of a traveller. Its real value is, as Dr. Chambers well says, 'that it shows us what was the stock-in-trade of the old Anglian bard.' He says further, 'We have such a survey of Germanic geography and legend as might have been made by a gleeman who drew his lore from the traditions of the ancient Angel. From this point of view everything drops into its right place: the knowledge shown of the Anglo-Frisian tribes and of their legends, of their immediate neighbours, and the more or less complete ignorance of everything else, with the one exception of Gothic saga, become at once intelligible.'¹ Professor W. P. Ker, in his *Medieval English Literature*, p. 28, says, 'The poem is a kind of fantasia, intended to call up by

¹ *Widsith*, p. 165.

allusion the personages of the most famous stories ; it is not an epic poem, but it plays with some of the plots of heroic poetry familiar throughout the whole Teutonic region.'

Widsith is preserved in a MS. written in the West-Saxon literary dialect of the end of the tenth century. The original poem must have been composed in Northumbria, perhaps before the end of the seventh century. The early date of the original nucleus of the poem is established by considerations of geography and heroic legend, supported by the evidence of language and metre.

- Widsið maðolade, wordhord onlēac
 sē þe (monna) mæst mægþa ofer eorþan,
 folca geondfērde ; oft he (on) flette geþāh
 mynelicne mǣþþum. Him from Myrgingum
 5 æþelo onwōcon. Hē mid Ealhilde, ~
 fæltre freoþuwebban, forman siþe
 Hrēðcyniges hām gesōhte
 ēastan of Ongle, Eormanrīces,
 wrāþes wærlogan. Ongon þā worn spreca :
- 10 'Fela ic monna gefrægn mægþum wealdan ;
 'sceal þeod(n)a gehwylc þeawum lifgan,
 'eorl æfter oþrum eðle rædan,
 'sē þe his þeodenstōl geþeōn wile.
 'Þāra wæs (H)wāla hwile sēlast
- 15 'ond Alexandreas ealra rīcost
 'monna cynnes, ond hē mæst geþāh
 'þāra þe ic ofer foldan gefrægen hæbbe.
 'Ætla wēold Hūnum, Eormanrīc Gotum,
 'Becca Bāningum, Burgendum Gifica.
- 20 'Cāsere wēold Crēacum ond Cælic Finnum,
 'Hagena Holmrygum ond Heoden Glommum.
 'Witta wēold Swæfum, Wada Hælsingum,
 'Meaca Myrgingum, Mearchealf Hundingum.
 'Þeodric wēold Froncum, Þyle Roundingum,
- 25 'Breoca Brondingum, Billing Wernum.
 'Oswine wēold Eowum, ond Ytum Gefwulf,
 'Fin Folcwalding Frēsna cynne.
 'Sigehere lengest Sæ-Denum wēold,
 'Hnæf Hōcingum, Helm Wulfingum,
- 30 'Wald Wōingum, Wōd Þýringum,
2. mægþa. 4. hine. 5. æþele.
 21. holmrycum ; henden

'Sæferð Sycgum, Swēom Ongendþēow,
 'Sceafthere Ymbrum, Sceafa Longbeardum,
 'Hūn Hætwerum, ond Holen Wrosnum.
 'Hringweald wæs hāten Herefarena cyning.

35 'Offa wēold Ongle, Alewīh Denum;
 'sē wæs þāra manna mōdgast ealra;
 'nō hwæpre hē ofer Offan eorlscype fremede,
 'ac Offa geslōg ærest monna
 'cnihtwesende cynerīca mæst;

40 'nānig efeneald him eorlscipe mārān
 'on ōrette āne sweorde
 'merce gemærde wið Myrgingum
 'bī Fīfeldore; hēoldon forð siþþan
 'Engle ond Swāfe swā hit Offa geslōg.

45 'Hrōþwulf ond Hrōðgār hēoldon lengest
 'sibbe ætsomne, suhtorfædran,
 'siþþan hȳ forwræcon Wicinga cynn
 'ond Ingeldes ord forbīgdan,
 'forhēowan æt Heorote Heaðobeardna þrym.

50 'Swā ic geondfērde fela fremdra londa
 'geond ginne grund; gōdes ond yfles
 'þær ic cunnade cnōsle bidæled,
 'frēomægum feor folgade wīde.
 'Forþon ic mæg singan ond secgan spell,

55 'mānan fore mengo in meoduhealle,
 'hū mē cynegōde cystum dohten.

'Ic wæs mid Hūnum ond mid Hrēð-Gofum,
 'mid Swēom ond mid Gēatum ond mid Sūþ-Denum.
 'Mid Wenlum ic wæs ond mid Wænum ond mid Wicingum.
 60 'Mid Gefþum ic wæs ond mid Winedum ond mid Gefflegum.
 'Mid Englum ic wæs ond mid Swāfum ond mid Ænenum.

'Mid Seaxum ic wæs ond (mid) Sycgum ond mid Sweordwerum.
 'Mid Hronum ic wæs ond mid Deanum ond mid Heaþo-
 Rēamum.

'Mid Þýringum ic wæs ond mid Þrōwendum

65 'ond mid Burgendum, þær ic bēag geþāh;
 'mē þær Gūðhere forgeaf glædlicne mǣþþum
 'songes to lēane; næs þæt sǣne cyning.

'Mid Froncum ic wæs ond mid Frýsum ond mid Frumtingum.

- 'Mid Rūgum ic wæs ond mid Glommum ond mid Rūmwālum.
 70 'Swylce ic wæs on Eatule mid Ælfwine,
 'sē hæfde moncynnes mīne gefræge
 'leohteste hond lofes to wyrcenne,
 'heortan unhnēaweste hringa gedāles,
 'beorhtra bēaga, bearn Eadwines.
 75 'Mid Sercingum ic wæs ond mid Sēringum.
 'Mid Crēacum ic wæs ond mid Finnum ond mid Cāsere,
 'sē þe wīnburga geweald āhte,
 'wiolena ond wilna ond Wāla rīces.
 'Mid Scottum ic wæs ond mid Peohtum ond mid Scride-Finnum.
 80 'Mid Lid-Wicingum ic wæs ond mid Lēonum ond mid Long-
 beardum,
 'Mid Hæðnum ond mid Hæreþum ond mid Hundingum,
 'Mid Israhelum ic wæs ond mid Exsyringum,
 'mid Ebreum ond mid Indeum ond mid Egyptum.
 'Mid Moidum ic wæs ond mid Persum ond mid Myrgingum,
 85 'ond Mofdingum ond ongend Myrgingum
 'ond mid Amothingum. Mid East-Þýringum ic wæs
 'ond mid Eolum ond mid Istum ond Idumingum.
 'Ond ic wæs mid Eormanrīce ealle þrāge,
 'þær mē Gotena cyning gōde dohte;
 90 'sē mē bēag forgeaf, burgwarena fruma,
 'on þām siexhund wæs smātes goldes
 'gescyred sceatta scillingrīme;
 'þone ic Eadgilse on æht sealde,
 'mīnum hlēodryhtne, þā ic tō hām bicwōm,
 95 'lēofum to lēane, þæs þe hē mē lond forgeaf,
 'mīnes fæder ēpel, frēa Myrginga.
 'Ond mē þā Ealhild oþerne forgeaf,
 'dryhtcwēn duguþe, dohtor Eadwines.
 'Hyre lof lengde geond londa fela,
 100 'þonne ic be songe secgan sceolde
 'hwær ic under swegl(e) sēlast wisse
 'goldhrodene cwēn giefte bryttian.
 'Ðonne wit Scilling scīran reorde
 'for uncrum sigedryhtne song āhofan,
 105 'hlūde bī hearpan hlēoþor swinsade;

- 'þonne monige men mōdum wlonce
 'wordum sprēcan, þā þe wēl cūþan,
 'þæt hī nǣfre song sellan ne hȳrdon.
 'Ðonan ic ealne geondhwearf ēþel Gotena ;
 10 'sōhte ic ā (ge)sīþa þā sēlestan ;
 'þæt wæs innweorud Earmanrīces.
 'Heðcan sōhte ic ond Beadecan ond Herelingas,
 'Emercan sōhte ic ond Fridlan ond Ēastgotan,
 'frōdne ond gōdne fæder Unwēnes.
 15 'Seccan sōhte ic ond Beccan, Seafolan ond Þēodric,
 'Heaþorīc ond Sifecan, Hliþe ond Incgenþēow.
 'Eadwine sōhte ic ond Elsan, Ægelmund ond Hūngār,
 'ond þā wloncan gedryht Wiþ-Myrginga.
 'Wulfhere sōhte ic ond Wyrmhære ; ful oft þær wīg ne ālæg,
 20 'þonne Hræda here heardum sweordum
 'ymb Wistlawudu wergan sceoldon
 'ealdne ēþelstōl Ætlan lēodum.
 'Ræðhere sōhte ic ond Rondhere, Rūmstān ond Gislhere,
 'Wiþergield ond Freoþerīc, Wudgan ond Hāman ;
 25 'ne wæran þæt gesīþa þā sāmestan,
 'þeah þe ic hȳ ānīht nemnan sceolde.
 'Ful oft of þām hēape hwīnende flēag
 'giellende gār on grome þēode ;
 'wræccan þær wēoldan wundnan golde,
 30 'werum ond wifum, Wudga ond Hāma.
 'Swā ic þæt symle onfond on þære fēringe,
 'þæt sē biþ lēofast londbūendum,
 'sē þe him God syleð gumena rice
 'tō gehealdenne, þenden hē hēr leofað.'
 35 Swā scriþende gesceapum hweorfað
 glēomen gumena geond grunda fela,
 þearfe secgað, þoncword sprecaþ,
 simle sūð oþþe norð sumne gemētað
 gydda glēawne, geofum unhnēawne,
 40 sē þe fore duguþe wile dōm āræran,
 eorlscipe æfnan, oþ þæt eal scæceð,
 lēoht ond lif somod ; lof sē gewyrceð,
 hafað under heofonum hēahfæstne dōm.

2. WALDERE

This fragment of a hero-lay, preserved by a happy chance on two vellum leaves in the Royal Library of Copenhagen, is important as confirming the testimony of *Beowulf* and *Widsith* to the fact that the Anglo-Saxons were interested in the stories of Germanic heroes other than those of 'the two seas.' The tale of Walther (Waldere), the West Gothic hero of Aquitaine, is known to us from several continental versions, one of which, written about the middle of the tenth century by the St. Gall monk Ekkehard, comes nearer to the English version than the others. Walther, who has lived for years as a hostage at the court of Attila (*Ætla*), flees homeward, taking with him his lady-love the Burgundian princess Hildegund (Hildegyth) and much treasure. He is attacked in a mountain-pass by the Burgundian king Gunther (Guthhere) at the head of a small band of warriors including Hagen (Hagena) the Frank, Walther's old friend. Ekkehard tells us that after a desperate fight Walther slays all his foes except Gunther and Hagen, who retire to the plain. On the following day these two again fall upon Walther, as he comes down from the pass with Hildegund. After hours of fighting they make peace. According to the A.-S. fragment Waldere, exhausted by the struggle, offers Guthhere the famous sword Mimming and treasure for a respite. Guthhere refuses (l. 28) and the fight is renewed, Hagena succeeding Guthhere. In the first part of the fragment Hildegyth is encouraging her lover; the second part contains the end of a speech by Guthhere followed by Waldere's reply. It is noteworthy that though the A.-S. poem is earlier than Ekkehard's version and nearer to the original story it shows a Christian editing which is hardly perceptible in *Waltharius Manufortis*. In early times A.-S. ecclesiastics were much more inclined than their successors to compromise with the popular interest in hero-legend, to which they dexterously imparted an edifying religious colouring.

We can only guess at the length of the original poem. The probability is that even with the discursive treatment shown in the fragment which has survived the total number of lines did not much exceed one thousand.

A

- ' hȳrde hyne georne :
 'hūru Welande[s] worc ne geswīceð
 'monna ænigum þāra ðe Mimming can
 'hear(d)ne gehealdan. Oft æt hilde gedrēas
 5 'swātfā[g] ond sweordwund sec(g) æfter ôþrum.
 'Ætlan ordwyga, ne lāt ðīn ellen nū gȳ[t]
 'gedrēosan tō dæge, dryhtscipe (feallan).
 ' ac is se dæg cumen,
 'þæt ðū scealt āninga ôðer twēga,
 10 'lif forlēosan ôððe lange dōm
 'āgan mid eldum, Ælfheres sunu.
 'Nalles ic ðē, wine mīn, wordum cīde,

- 'ðy ic ðe gesāwe æt ðām sweordwlegan
 'ðurh edwitscype æniges monnes
 15 'wig forbūgan oððe on weal flēon,
 'lice beorgan, ðeah þe lāðra fela
 'ðinne byrnhomon billum hēowun,
 'ac ðū symle furðor feohtan sōhtest,
 'mæl ofer mearce. Ðy ic ðe metod ondrēd,
 20 'þæt ðū tō fyrenlice feohtan sōhtest
 'æt ðām æsstealle, oðres monnes
 'wigrædenne. Weorða ðe selfne
 'gōdum dædum, ðenden ðin God recce.
 'Ne murn ðū for ði mēce; ðe wearð mādma cyst
 25 'gifeðe tō ēoce unc. Ðy ðū Gūðhere scealt
 'bēot forbīgan, ðæs ðe hē ðās beaduwe ongan
 'm(i)d unryhte ærest sēcan;
 'forsōc hē ðām swurde ond ðām syncfatum,
 'bēaga mænigo; nū sceal bēga lēas
 30 'hworfan from ðisse hilde, hlāfurd sēcan,
 'ealdne ēpel, oððe hēr ær swefan,
 'gif hē ðā

B

- ' [mē]ce bæteran
 'būton ðām ānum ðe ic ēac hafu
 35 'on stānfate stille gehīded.
 'Ic wāt þæt (h)it ðohte Ðeodric Widian
 'selfum ons[en]don ond ēac sinc micel
 'mādma mid ði mēce, monig oðres mid him
 'golde gegirwan, iulēan genam,
 40 'þæs ðe hine of nearwum Nīðhādes mæg,
 'Welandes bearn, Widia ut forlēt —
 'ðurh fifela gefeald forð onette.'
 Waldere maðelode, wiga ellenrōf,
 hæfde him on handa hildefrōfre,
 45 gūðbilla gripe, gyddode wordum:
 'Hwæt, ðū hūru wēndest, wine Burgenda,
 'þæt mē Hagenan hand hilde gefremede

13. sweordwlegan.

34. hafa.

21. ætstealle.

29. MS. has beaga for bega

36. for hit ðohte MS. has ic ðohte.

- 'ond getwæmde [fē]ðewigges; feta, gyf ðū dyrre,
 'æt ðus heaðuwērgan hāre byrnan.
 50 'Standð mē hēr on eaxelum Ælferes lāf
 'gōd ond gēapneb, golde geweorðod,
 'ealles unscende æðelinges rēaf
 'tō habbanne, þonne ha(n)d wereð
 'feorhhord fēondum: ne bið fāh wið mē,
 55 'þonne unmægas. eft ongynnað,
 'mēcum gemētað, swā gē mē dydon.
 'Ðeah mæg sige syllan sē ðe symle byð
 'recen ond rædfest ryh[ta] gehwilces;
 'sē ðe him tō ðām hālgan helpe gelifeð,
 60 'tō Gode gioce, hē þær gearo findeð,
 'gif ðā earnunga ær geðenceð;
 'þonne mōten wlance welan britnian,
 'æhtum wealdan; þæt is

3. DEOR

A minstrel named Deor tells us that after years of service he has been supplanted in his lord's favour by a rival, Heorrenda, who has received the land which had been previously granted to Deor. In his misery Deor tries to comfort himself by recalling unhappy events in hero-story which had at length passed away and lost their bitterness. This little piece, one of the very few A.-S. poems with a personal note, might well have been placed in the next section, but its references to famous events and personages of legend make it more convenient to include it with the other poems relating to Germanic story. Particularly noticeable is the refrain, unique in A.-S. poetry, which divides the main part of the poem into strophes (stanzas) of varying lengths.

- Weland him be *wearnum* wræces cunnade,
 ānhȳdig eorl earfoða drēag,
 hæfde him tō gesiþþe sorge ond longaþ,
 wintercealde wrace; wēan oft onfond,
 5 siþþan hine Niðhād on nēde legde,
 swoncre seonobende on sȳllan monn.
 Þæs oferēode, þisses swā mæg.
 Beadohilde ne wæs hyre brōþra dēaþ
 on sefan swā sār swā hyre sylfre þing;
 10 þæt hēo gearolice ongieten hæfde,
 þæt hēo ēacen wæs; æfre ne meahte
 þriste geþencan hū ymb þæt sceolde.

50. standað.

58. recon.

62. mtoten.

1. wurman.

4. wræce.

- Þæs oferēode, þisses swā mæg.
 Wē þæt (be) Mæðhilde monge gefrignon :
 15 wurdon grundlēase Gēates frīge,
 þæt hi(m) sēo sorglufu slæp ealle binōm.
 Þæs oferēode, þisses swā mæg.
 Ðeodric āhte þritig wintra,
 Mæringa burg; þæt wæs monegum cūþ.
 20 Þæs oferēode, þisses swā mæg.
 Wē geāscodan Eormanrices
 wylfenne geþōht; āhte wīde folc
 Gotena rīces; þæt wæs grīm cyning.
 Sæt secg monig sorgum gebunden,
 25 wēan on wēnan, wýscte geneahhe
 þæt þæs cynerīces ofercumen wære.
 Þæs oferēode, þisses swā mæg.
 Siteð sorgcearig sælum bidæled,
 on sefan sweorceð; sylfum þinceð
 30 þæt sý endelēas earfoða dæl.
 Mæg þonne geþencan þæt geond þās woruld
 wītig Dryhten wendeþ geneahhe :
 eorle monegum āre gescēawað,
 wislicne blæd, sumum wēana dæl.
 35 Þæt ic bi mē sylfum secgan wille,
 þæt ic hwīle wæs Heodeninga scop,
 dryhtne dýre; mē wæs Dēor noma.
 Åhte ic fela wintra folgað tilne,
 holdne hlāford, oþ þæt Heorrenda nū,
 40 lēoðcræftig monn, londryht geþāh,
 þæt mē eorla hlēo ær gesealde.
 Þæs oferēode, þisses swā mæg.

4. LEGEND AND STORY IN *BEOWULF*

Beowulf, the longest and finest of the surviving A.-S. poems, is a story or rather two stories of adventure, and is perhaps the first romance to be written in a Germanic language. It consists of two parts, (1) the visit of Beowulf the young Geat prince to the court of Hrothgar the Danish king, his slaying in the royal hall Heorot of two man-eating ogres, Grendel by name, and his return home laden with gifts; (2) the fight, fifty years later, of Beowulf with a fire-breathing dragon, his death and funeral obsequies. The poem thus consists of two folk-tales recounting the slaying of monsters, set in a framework of Germanic

hero-story. Some of the details in *Beowulf's* adventure and even some of the names have their counterparts in Icelandic sagas of a much later date than our poem, while the dragon-slaying story meets us several times in Germanic legend, e.g. in the *Volsunga saga* and the *Nibelungenlied*.

To the student of Germanic origins the most interesting part of *Beowulf* lies perhaps in the passages which recall the old stories of feuds and battles between various Germanic (including Scandinavian) peoples. At least one of these 'digressions' from the main narrative (No. 4 F) has been shown to rest on a historical basis, while the rest, though unconfirmed by other sources save for a few of the names, most probably contain a nucleus of historical fact with an accretion of legend. It is interesting to note that some of the names of Germanic peoples and their rulers which figure in the *Widsith* lists come to life, as it were, in these digressions of *Beowulf*, while another A.-S. poem, the *Fight at Finnsburh* (No. 5), is generally considered to be a lay describing the details of a fight alluded to in one of the *Beowulf* episodes (No. 4 D).

When and where was *Beowulf* written, what manner of man wrote it, was it an original work or a translation, what were its sources, have we the original form of the poem or a later interpolated version? These questions and others have been discussed with much learning and acumen by many scholars during the last hundred years. The general view nowadays is that the poem was written down, if not actually composed, in the north of England early in the eighth century by an Englishman, probably but not necessarily an ecclesiastic, familiar with courts and refined, i.e. aristocratic, society; further, that we have in the sole extant MS. a copy of the original form of the poem, which was not a translation or adaptation of a Scandinavian original but the work of a man of talent, well versed in legendary lore and a master of the Old English poetical technique. It is possible that *Beowulf* was composed for a particular occasion and for a particular circle of hearers, such as a royal court or the brethren of a monastery, who, as we learn from several sources, were fond of listening to tales of heroic prowess and adventure. The biblical and religious allusions and sentiments scattered through our poem would still further commend it to a religious society. Though *Beowulf* deals exclusively with continental Germanic story, its tone, style and metre are entirely English, being quite different from those of the much later Scandinavian poetry. The author was familiar, as were his hearers (or readers), with the countless lays about Danes, 'Swedes, etc. which were still sung by gleemen all over the land.

Beowulf represents the highest level reached by the surviving A.-S. poetry, both in its plan and in its execution, as well as in its language and versification. The tone is invariably grave, wise and restrained; the narrative sustained and sinewy, the scenes and events clearly visualized and portrayed.

The text of the poem is written in the West-Saxon literary dialect of the tenth century, into which the early Northumbrian poems were turned in later times for the sake of southern readers and hearers.

A. THE SCYLDING DYNASTY

II. I-63

This is the opening passage or prologue of the poem; it is a recapitulation of part of the history of the Danish royal family, doubtless familiar to those for whom the poet wrote.

Hwæt, wē Gār-Dena in gēardagum
 þēodcýninga þrym gefrūnon,
 hū ðā æþelingas ellen fremedon.

- Oft Scyld Scēfing sceapena þrēatum
 5 monegum mægþum meodosetla oftēah;
 egsode eorl(as), syððan ærest wearð
 fēasceaft funden; hē þæs frōfre gebād,
 wēox under wolcnum, weorðmyndum þāh,
 oð þæt him æghwylc ymbsittendra
 10 ofer hronrāde hýran scolde,
 gomban gyldan; þæt wæs gōd cýning.
 Ðām eafera wæs æfter cenned
 geong in geardum, þone God sende
 folce tō frōfre; fyrenðearfe ongeat,
 15 þā hīe ær drugon aldor[lē]ase
 lange hwile. Him þæs liffrēa,
 wuldres wealdend, woroldāre forgeaf;
 Bēowulf wæs brēme— blæd wīde sprang—
 Scyldes eafera, Scedelandum in.
 20 Swā sceal [geong g]uma gōde gewyrcean,
 fromum feohgiftum, on fæder [ær]ne
 þæt hine on ylde eft gewunigen
 wilgesīþas, þonne wīg cume,
 lēode gelæsten; lofdædum sceal
 25 in mægþa gehwām man geþēon.
 Him ðā Scyld gewāt tō gescæphwīle
 felahrōr fēran on frēan wære;
 hī hyne þā ætbæron tō brimes faroðe,
 swāse gesīþas, swā hē selfa bæd,
 30 þenden wordum wēold wine Scyldinga,
 lēof landfruma, lange āhte.
 Þær æt hýðe stōd hringedstefna
 isig ond ūtfūs, æþelinges fær;
 ālēdon þā lēofne þēoden,
 35 bēaga bryttan, on bearm scipes,
 mārne be mæste. Þær wæs mādma fela
 of feorwegum frætwa gelæded.
 Ne hýrde ic cýmlīcor cēol gegyrwan

9. þara ymbsittendra.

15. þæt.

25. gehwære.

- hildewæpnum ond heaðowædum,
 40 billum ond byrnum; him on bearme læg
 mādma mænigo, þā him mid scoldon
 on flōdes æht feor gewitan.
 Nalæs hī hine læssan lācum tēodan,
 þēodgestrēonum, þon(ne) þā dydon
 45 þe hine æt frumsceafte forð onsendon
 æenne ofer yðe umborwesende.
 Þā gýt hīe him āsetton segen g[yl]denne
 hēah ofer hēafod, lēton holm beran,
 gēafon on gārsecg; him wæs geōmor sefa,
 50 murnende mōd. Men ne cunnon
 secgan tō sōðe selerædenðe,
 hæleð under heofenum, hwā þām hlæste onfēng.
 Ðā wæs on burgum Bēowulf Scyldinga,
 lēof lēodcyning, longe þrāge
 55 folcum gefræge— fæder ellor hwearf,
 aldor of earde— oþ þæt him eft onwōc
 hēah Healfdene; hēold þenden lifde
 gamol ond gūðrēouw glæde Scyldingas.
 Ðām fēower bearn forð gerīmed
 60 in worold wōcun, weoroda ræswa
 Heorogār, ond Hrōðgār ond Hālgā til;
 hȳrde ic þæt (. . . wæs On)elan cwēn,
 Heaðo-Scilfingas healsgebedda.

B. SIGEMUND AND FITELA

ll. 874—900

While the party of thanes is riding home to Hcorot after a visit to Grendel's haunts, one of them, to beguile the journey, chants lays about Sigemund the famous outlaw and dragon-slayer and his nephew Fitela.

Wēlhwylic gecwæð

- 65 þæt hē fram Sigemunde(s) secgan hȳrde
 ellendædum, uncūpes fela,
 Wælsinges gewin, wīde sīðas
 þāra þe gumena bearn gearwe ne wiston,
 fæhðe ond fyrena, būton Fitela mid hine,

51. selerædenne.

- 70 þonne hē swulces hwæt secgan wolde,
 eam his nefan, swā hīe ā wæron
 æt nīða gehwām nýdgesteallan;
 hæfdon ealfela eotena cynnes
 sweordum gesæged. Sigemunde gesprong
 75 æfter dēaðdæge dōm unlýtℳ,
 syþðan wiges heard wýrm ācwealde,
 hordes hyrde; hē under hārne stān,
 æþelinges bearn, āna genēðde
 frēcne dāde; ne wæs him Fitela mid;
 80 hwæpre him gesælde ðæt þæt swurd þurhwōð
 wrætℳlicne wýrm, þæt hit on wealle ætstōð,
 dryhtℳlic iren; draca morðre swealt.
 Hæfde āglæca elne gegongen
 þæt hē bēahhordes brūcan mōste
 85 selfes dōme; sēbāt gehlōð,
 bær on bearm scipes beorhte frætwa
 Wælses eafera; wýrm hāt gemealt.
 Sē wæs wreccena wīde mærost
 ofer werþeode, wīgendra hlēo
 90 ellendædum; hē þæs ær onðāh.

C. OFFA'S QUEEN

ll. 1931-1962

The *Beowulf* poet, speaking of Hygd, the gentle, kindly, young queen of Hygelac, king of the Geats, contrasts her with the queen of Offa, king of the Angles, who before her marriage displayed a most violent and bloodthirsty temper. The princess who kills her suitors is a common theme of legend. The story of Offa the Angle was in later times transferred to Offa, the Mercian king; see *Widsith* (No. 1) l. 35 n.

Mōðþrýðe wæg

- fre(o)mu folces cwēn, firen ondrysne;
 nāenig þæt dorste dēor genēþan
 swæsra gesiða nefne sinfrēa
 95 þæt hire andæges ēagum starede,
 ac him wælbende weotode tealde
 handgewriþene; hraþe seopðan wæs

85. gehleod,

91. mod þrýðo.

- æfter mundgripe mēce geþinged,
 þæt hit sceādenmæl scȳran mōste,
 100 cwealmbealu cȳðan; ne bið swylc cwēnlic þēaw
 idese tō efnan, þēah ðe hīo ænlicu sȳ,
 þætte freoðuwebbe fēores onsēce
 æfter ligetorne lēofne mannan;
 hūru þæt onhohsnod(e) Hemminges mæg.
 105 Ealodrincende oððer sǣdan,
 þæt hīo lēodbealewa lǣs gefremede,
 inwitnīða, syððan ærest wearð
 gyfen goldhroden geongum cēpan,
 æðelum diore, syððan hīo Offan flet
 110 ofer fealone flōd be fæder lāre
 sīðe gesōhte; ðær hīo syððan wēl
 in gumstōle gōde mære
 lifgesceafta lifigende brēac,
 hīold hēahlufan wið hǣleþa brego,
 115 ealles moncynnes mīne gefræge
 þone sēlestan bi sām twēonum,
 eormencynnes; forþām Offa wæs
 geofum ond gūðum gārcēne man
 wīde geweorðod, wīsdōme hēold
 120 ēðel sinne; þonon Ēomār wōc
 hǣleðum tō helpe, Hem(m)inges mæg,
 nefa Gārmundes, nīða cræftig.

101. efnanne.

111. well.

102. onsæce.

116. þæs.

104. þem ninges.

120. geomor.

D. FRISIANS, DANES, AND JUTES

The Tragic Story of Finn and Hengest (ll. 1063–1159)

After the banquet in Heorot at which Beowulf and his little band are the guests of honour, the court minstrel begins to chant a lay recounting the tragic story of Finn, king of the Frisians, and Hengest, the Danish chief. The poet does not give us the actual lay, but an account, partly narrative, partly allusive comment, of the events leading to Finn's death. These events, familiar as they must have been to the poet's hearers or readers, are rather obscure to us, and various attempts have been made by scholars to reconstruct the story. The sequence of events seems to have been as follows: Finn is away from his

central kingdom (the Frisian islands), perhaps on the mainland opposite (Holland); he has brought with him a bodyguard of Jutes. These Jutes quarrel with a band of Danes, countrymen of Finn's wife Hildeburh, and make an attack on the hall of Hnæf the Danish prince, Hildeburh's brother. The attack, which lasts five days, is described in the *Fight at Finnsburh* (No. 5), which should be read in conjunction with the *Beowulf* episode. Finn finds himself obliged to intervene and joins in the assault on the hall. Hnæf is slain, but the leadership of his Danes passes to Hengest, who makes such a good defence that Finn, who has by this time lost most of his officers (ll. 140; 141 *infra*), offers him terms of peace. The terms are, that Hengest and his Danes shall have equal honour and privileges with Finn's Jutes, and further that they shall not be taunted with having made peace with the slayers of their chief Hnæf. Hengest agrees to the terms and the peace is solemnly ratified, after which the bodies of the slain princes, Hildeburh's brother(s) and son(s), are placed together on the funeral pile and burned, while the queen laments her dead (ll. 177, 178). Hengest accompanies Finn to Friesland and stays there during the winter, loyally observing the treaty of peace. But with the advent of spring, thoughts of revenge stir within his breast; he returns to his people and takes service with Hunlafing the Dane. Egged on by Guthlaf and Oslaf, who are, perhaps, survivors of the fight in Hnæf's hall, a party of Danes sets out for Friesland, slays Finn, burns and plunders his palace, and returns home with Finn's Danish queen.

The story is a tragedy of inner conflict. Honour and loyalty require that Hengest shall not make peace with the slayer of his prince, but fight on to death or victory. Yet, he reflects, Finn did not kill Hnæf by treachery but in fair fight, moreover in the offered peace-terms Finn shows delicacy and consideration for the feelings of Hengest and his Danes; there is no dishonour then, no betrayal of the dead; so he accepts peace. During the winter his conscience gives him no rest; the inbred ideas of honour and loyalty reassert themselves in full strength. We are not told that Hengest helped to kill Finn, but we may be sure that he 'took it out' of the Jutes.

The *Beowulf* story of Finn and Hengest, together with the account of the egging on of the young Heathobard warrior (see next Selection), and the passage about the slaying of one brother by another, show us what a wealth of dramatic motives must have lain in the old hero-lays, and how finely the Anglo-Saxon minstrel-poets were able to handle them.

Þær wæs sang ond swæg samod ætgædere
fore Healfdenes hildewīsan,
125 gomenwudu grēted, gid oft wrecen;
ðonne healgamen Hrōþgāres scop
æfter medobence mænan scolde

Finnes eaferum, ðā hīe se fār begeat.
Hæleð Healf-Dena, Hnæf Scyldinga,
130 in Frēs wæle feallan scolde.
Ne hūru Hildeburh herian þorfte
Eotena trēowe; unsynnum wearð

- beloren lēofum æt þām *lindplegan*,
 bearnum ond brōðrum ; hīe on gebyrd hruron
 135 gāre wunde ; þæt wæs geōmuru ides.
 Nalles hōlinga Hōces dohtor
 meotodsceaft bemearn syððan morgen cōm,
 ðā hēo under swegle gesēon meahte ,
 morþorbealo māga, þær hē(o) ær mæste hēold
 140 worolde wynne. Wīg ealle fornam
 Finnes þegnas nemne fēaum ānum,
 þæt hē ne mehte on þām meðelstede
 wīg Hengeste wiht gefeohtan
 ne þā wēalāfe wīge forþringan
 145 þeodnes ðegne ; ac hig him geþingo budon
 þæt hīe him ððer flet eal gerȳmdon,
 healle ond hēahsetl, þæt hīe healfne gewæld
 wið Eotena bearn āgan mōston,
 ond æt feohgyftum Folcwaldan sunu
 150 dōgra gehwylce Dene weorþode,
 Hengestes hēap, hringum wenede
 efne swā swiðe, sincgestrēonum
 fættan goldes, swā hē Frēsena cyn
 on bēorsele byldan wolde.
 155 Ðā hīe getrūwedon on twā healfa
 fæste frioðuwære ; Fin Hengeste
 elne unflitme āðum benemde
 þæt hē þā wēalāfe weotena dōme
 ārum hēolde, þæt ðær ænig mon
 160 wordum ne worcum wære ne bræce,
 ne þurh inwitsearo .æfre gemāenden,
 ðeah hīe hira bēaggyfan banan folgedon
 ðeodenlēase, þā him swā geþearfod wæs.
 Gyf þonne Frȳsna hwylc frēcnan spræce
 165 ðæs morþorhetes myndgiend wære,
 þonne hit sweordes ecg *sehtan* scolde.
 Að wæs geæfned, ond icge gold
 āhæfen of horde. Here-Scyldinga
 . betst beadorinca wæs on bæl gearu ;

133. hildplegan.
 164. frecnen.

147. healfre.
 166. syððan.

- 170 æt þæm āde wæs ēþgesýne
 swātfāh syrce, swýn ealgylden,
 eofer irenheard, æþeling manig
 wundum āwyrded; sume on wæle crungon.
 Hæt ðā Hildeburh æt Hnæfes āde
 175 hire selfre suna sweoloðe befæstan,
 bānfatu bærnan ond on bæl dōn,
 ēame on eaxe; ides gnornode,
 geōmrode giddum; gūð(h)ring āstāh,
 wand tō wolcnum, wælfýra mæst
 180 hlynode for hlāwe; hafelan multon,
 bengeato burston; ðonne blōd ætspranc
 lāðbite lices. Lig ealle forswealg,
 gæsta gífrost, þāra ðe þær gūð fornam
 bēga folces; wæs hira blæd scacen.
 185 Gewiton him ðā wīgend wīca nēosian
 frēondum befeallen, Frýsland gesēon,
 hāmas ond hēaburh. Hengest ðā gýt
 wælfāgne winter wunode mid Finn(e)
 el(ne) unflitme; eard gemunde,
 190 þeah þe hē (ne) meahte on mere drīfan
 hringedstefnan; holm storme wēol,
 won wið winde; winter yþe belēac
 isgebinde, oþ ðæt oþer cōm
 gēar in geardas, swā nū gýt dēð
 195 þā(m) ðe syngāles sēle bewitiað,
 wuldortorhtan weder. Ðā wæs winter scacen,
 fæger foldan bearm; fundode wrecca,
 gist of geardum; hē tō gyrnwræce
 swiðor þōhte þonne tō sælāde,
 200 gif hē torngemōt þurhtēon mihte
 þæt hē (wið) Eotena bearn inne gemunde.
 Swā hē ne forwyrnde worodrædenne
 þonne him Hūnlāfing hildelēoman,
 billa sēlest, on bearm dyde;
 205 þæs wæron mid Eotenum ecge cūðe.
 Swylce ferhðfrecan Fin eft begeat

175. sunu.

177. earme.

178. guðrinc.

188. finnel unhlitme.

202. woroldrædenne.

- sweordbealo slīðen æt his selfes hām,
 siþðan grimne gripe Gūðlāf ond Ōslāf
 æfter sāsīðe sorge mændon,
 210 ætwiton wēana dæl; ne meahte wæfre mōd
 forhabban in hreþre. Ðā wæs heal roden
 fēonda fēorum, swilce Fin slægen,
 cýning on corþre, ond sēo cwēn numen.
 Scēotend Scyldinga tō scypon feredon
 215 eal ingesteald eorðcýninges,
 swylce hīe æt Finnes hām findan meahton
 sigla searogimma. Hīe on sǣlāde
 drihtlice wīf tō Denum feredon,
 læddon tō lēodum.

E. DANES AND HEATHOBARDS

Inciting to Revenge (ll. 2020–2069)

On his return home Beowulf relates to King Hygelac his adventures. Describing how Hrothgar's daughter Freawaru, betrothed to Ingeld the Heathobard prince, moved among the revellers at Heorot, encouraging them to drink, he prophesies a renewal of the disastrous feud between the Danes and the Heathobards, and describes how an old Heathobard warrior will incite a young one to murder a Dane. We have here a dramatic 'moment,' rising above mere narrative. The feud between the Danes and the Heathobards is mentioned in *Widsith* (No. 1), ll. 45–49.

- 220 'Hwīlum for [d]uguðe dohtor Hrōðgāres
 'eorlum on ende ealuwæge bær,
 'þā ic Frēaware fletsittende
 'nemnan hýrde, þær hīo [næ]gledsinc
 'hæleðum sealde; sīo gehāten [is],
 225 'geong goldhroden, gladum suna Frōdan;
 '[h]afað þæs geworden wine Scyldinga,
 'rices hýrde, ond þæt ræd talað,
 'þæt hē mid ðy wīfe wælfæhða dæl,
 'sæcca gesehte. Oft sēlð onhwearf)
 230 'æfter lēodhryre; lýtle hwīle
 'bongār būgeð, þēah sēo brýd duge.
 'Mæg þæs þonne ofþyncan ðeodne Heaðobeardna

211. hroden. 229. gesette; oft sēlð onhwearf S.; oft seldan hwær MS.
 232. ðeoden.

- 'ond þegna gehwām þāra lēoda,
 'þonne hē mid fæmnan on flett gæð,
 235 'dryhtbearn Dena, duguðe biwenede.
 'On him gladiað gomelra lāfe,
 'heard ond hringmæl, Heaðobear(d)na gestreōn,
 'þenden hīe ðām wæpnum wealdan mōston,
 'oð ðæt hīe forlæddan tō ðām lindplegan
 240 'swæse gesiðas ond hyra sylfra feorh.
 'Þonne cwið æt beore sē ðe beo(r)n gesyðð,
 'eald æscwiga sē ðe eall gem[an]
 'gārcwealm gumena— him bið grim sefa—
 'onginneð geōmormōd geong[um] cempan
 245 'þurh hreðra gehygd higes cunnian,
 'wīgbealu weccēan, ond þæt word ācwyð:
 "Meaht ðū, mīn wine, mēce gecnāwan,
 "þone þīn (frōd) fæder tō gefeohte bær
 "under heregrīman hindeman siðe,
 250 "dýre iren, þær hyne Dene slōgon,
 "wēoldon wælstōwe, syððan Wiðergyld læg
 "æfter hæleþa hryre, hwate Scyldungas.
 "Nū hēr þāra banena byre nāthwylces
 "frætwum hrēmig on flet gæð,
 255 "morðres gylpeð ond þone mādþum byreð,
 "þone þe ðū mid rihte rædan sceoldest."
 'Manað swā ond myndgað mæla gehwylce
 'sārum wordum oð ðæt sæl cymeð
 'þæt sē fæmnan þegn fore fæder dædum
 260 'æfter billes bite blōdfāg swefeð,
 'ealdres scyldig; him se oðer þonan
 'losað [li]figende, con him land geara.
 'Þonne bioð [ā]brocene on bā healfe
 'aðsweorð eorla; [syððan Ingelde
 265 'weallað wælniðas ond him wiflufan
 'æfter cearwælmum cōlran weorðað.
 'Þy ic Heaðobear(d)na hyldo ne telge,
 'dryhtsibbe dæl, Denum unfæcne,
 'frēondscipe fæstne.'

235. duguða.

241. beah.

237. heaða bearna.

264. aðsweorð.

F. GEATS AND FRANKS

In the following three passages we find allusions to an event which has a foundation in historical fact. Gregory of Tours relates in his *Historia Francorum* that 'Danes' under their king Chochilaicus attacked the Attoarii, a Frankish tribe dwelling on the lower Rhine, and were defeated by the Frankish king Theudebert, son of Theuderic, and their king Chochilaicus slain. In another early account of the event the leader of the invaders is spoken of as *Huiglaucus qui imperavit Getis*. These events took place near the site of the modern city of Cleves about the year 517 A.D. It is to be noted that the three allusions in *Beowulf* to the invasion are made by the poet, by Beowulf himself, and by a retainer of the hero respectively (see also *infra*, ll. 430 ff.). For the origin of the Franks see *Widsith* (No. 1), l. 24 n.

1. ll. 2354-2366

- 270 Nō þæt læsest wæs
 hondgemōt(a), þær mon Hygelāc slōh,
 syððan Gēata cyning gūðe ræsum,
 frēawine folca, Frēslondum on,
 Hrēðles eafora, hiorodryncum swealt
 275 bille gebēaten; þonan Bīowulf cōm
 sylfes cræfte, sundnytte drēah;
 hæfde him on earme [āna] þrīttig
 hildegeatwa, þā hē tō holme [stā]g.
 Nealles Hetware hrēmge þorf[t]on
 280 fēðewīges, þe him foran ongēan
 linde bæron; lýt eft becwōm
 fram þām hildfreca hāmes nīosan.

2. ll. 2501-2508

- Syððan ic for dugeðum Dæghrefne wearð
 tō handbonan, Hūga cempa;
 285 nalles hē ðā frætwe Frēscyning(e),
 brēostweorðunge, bringan mōste,
 ac in compe gecrong cumbles hyrde,
 æþeling on elne. Ne wæs ecg bona,
 ac him hildegrāp heortan wylmas,
 290 bānhūs gebræc.

3. ll. 2910-2921

- Nū ys lēodum wēn
 orleghwīle, syððan under(ne)

287. cempa.

Froncum ond Fr̥sum fyll cyninges
 wide weorðeð. Wæs sio wrōht scepen
 295 heard wið Hūgas, syððan Higelāc cwōm
 faran flotherge on Frēsna land,
 þær hyne Hetware hilde genægdon,
 elne geēodon / mid ofermægene
 þæt se byrnwiga būgan sceolde,
 300 fēoll on fēðan; nalles frætwe geaf
 ealdor dugoðe; ūs wæs ā syððan
 Merewioingas milts ungyfeðe.

G. GEATS AND SWEDES

The references to the feuds between these peoples are more detailed than any other of the Germanic 'digressions' in *Beowulf*. The Swedes at the beginning of the sixth century A.D. dwelt to the N. and N.E. of the two great lakes Wener and Wetter; the Geats occupied part of the territory now known as Götarike to the S. and S.W. of these lakes and thus were a maritime people whose coasts were within easy sail of the Danish islands. The chief city of the Geats was probably situated near the modern Göteborg. At a later period the Geats were conquered by the Swedes and became part of the Swedish kingdom, retaining however for centuries their national characteristics.

1. ll. 2472-2489

Beowulf, while taking leave of his followers before going to fight the dragon, recalls the events of his youth. He tells of the wars which followed the death of his grandfather Hrethel.

Þā wæs synn ond sacu Swēona ond Gēata
 ofer wīd [w]æter, wrōht gemæne,
 305 herenīð hearda, syððan Hrēðel swealt.
 Ongenðēowes eaferan wāran
 frome, fyrdhwate; frēode ne woldon
 ofer heafo healdan, ac ymb Hreosna-Beorh
 eatolne inwitscear oft gefremedon.
 310 Þæt mægwine mīne gewræcan,
 fæhðe ond fyrene, swā hyt gefræge wæs,
 þēah ðe oðer hi / ealdre gebohte,
 heardan cēape; Hæðcynne wearð,
 Gēata dryhtne, gūð onsæge.

297. gehnægdon.

306. oððe him ongenðēowes.

312. his,

- 315 þā ic on morgne gefrægn mæg ððerne
 billes ecgum on bonan stælan,
 þær Ongenþeow Eofores nīosað;
 gūðhelm tōglād, gomela Scylfing
 hrēas (hilde)blāc; hond gemunde
 320 fæhðo genōge, feorhsweng ne oftēah.

2. ll. 2922-2998

The messenger who announces to the Geats the death of Beowulf recalls past feuds between Swedes and Geats. He continues the story begun by Beowulf.

- Ne ic tō Swēoðēode sibbe oððe trēowe
 wihte ne wēne, ac wæs wīde cūð
 þætte Ongenðio ealdre besnyðede
 Hæðcen Hrēþling wið Hrefna-Wudu,
 325 þā for onmēdlan ærest gesohton
 Gēata lēode Gūð-Scilfingas.
 Sōna him sē frōða fæder Ōththeres,
 eald ond egesfull, ondslyht āgeaf,
 ābrēat brimwisan, brȳd āfeorde
 330 gomela iōmēowlan golde berofene,
 Onelan mōdor ond Ōththeres,
 ond ðā folgode feorhgeniðlan
 oð ðæt hī oðēodon earfoðlice
 in Hrefnes-Holt hlāfordlēase.
 335 Besæt ðā sinherge sweorda lāfe
 wundum wēрге, wēan oft gehēt
 earmre teohhe ondlonge niht,
 cwæð hē on mergenne mēces ecgum
 gētan wolde, sum(e) on galgtreowu(m)
 340 (fuglum) tō gamene. Frōfor eft gelamp
 sārigmōdum somod ærdæge,
 syððan hīe Hygelāces horn ond bȳman,
 gealdor ongēaton, þā sē gōða cōm
 lēoda dugoðe on lāst faran.
 345 Wæs sio swātswaðu Sw(ē)ona ond Gēata,
 wælræs weora, wīde gesȳne,
 hū ðā folc mid him fæhðe tōwehton.

- Gewāt him ðā sē gōða mid his gædelingum,
 frōd felageōmor, fæsten sēcean,
 350 eorl Ongenþīo ufor oncirde—
 hæfde Higelāces hilde gefrūnen,
 wlonces wīgcræft, wiðres ne trūwode
 þæt hē sāmānum onsacan mihte,
 heaðoliðendum, hord forstandan,
 355 bearn ond brýde; bēah eft þonan
 eald under eorðweall. Þā wæs æht boden
 Swēona lēodum, segn Higelāce;
 freoðowong þone forð oferēodon,
 syððan Hrēðlingas tō hagan þrungon.
 360 Þær wearð Ongenðīow ecgum sweorda,
 blondenfexa, on bid wrecen,
 þæt sē þeodcyning ðāfian sceolde
 Eofores ānne dōm; hyne yrringa
 Wulf Wonrēding wæpne geræhte,
 365 þæt him for swenge swāt ædrum sprong
 forð under fexe. Næs hē forht swādēh,
 gomela Scilfing, ac forgeald hraðe
 wyrsan wrixle wælhlem þone,
 syððan ðeodcyning þyder oncirde.
 370 Ne meahte se snella sunu Wonrēdes
 ealdum ceorle hondslýht gíofan,
 ac hē him on hēafde helm ær gescer,
 þæt hē blōde fāh būgan sceolde,
 fēoll on foldan; næs hē fæge þā gīt,
 375 ac hē hyne gewyrpte, þēah ðe him wund hrine.
 Lēt (þā) se hearda Higelāces þegn
 brād(n)e mēce, þā his brōðor læg,
 ealdsweord eotonisc entiscne helm
 breacan ofer bordweal; ðā gebēah cyning,
 380 folces hyrde wæs in feorh dropen.
 Ðā wæron monige þe his mæg wriðon,
 ricone ārærdon, ðā him gerýmed wearð
 þæt hīe wælstōwe wealdan mōston.
 Þenden rēafode rinc ðōerne,
 385 nam on Ongenðīo īrenbyman,

- heardswyrd hilted ond his helm somod,
 hāres hyrste Higelāce bær.
 Hē ð[ām] frætsum fēng ond him fægre gehēt
 lēana [mid] lēodum ond gelæste swā ;
 390 geald þone gūðræs Gēata dryhten,
 Hrēðles eafora, þā hē tō hām becōm,
 Iofore ond Wulfe mid ofer mǣðmum,
 sealde hiora gehwæðrum hund þūsenda
 landes ond locenra bēaga— ne ðorfte him ðā lēan oðwitan
 395 mon on middangearde, syððā(n) hīe ðā mǣrða geslōgon—
 ond ðā Iofore forgeaf āngan dohtor
 hāmweorðunge, hyldo tō wedde.

3. ll. 2379–2396

The *Beowulf* poet relates events long subsequent to those described in the preceding passages. Ongentheow, the Swedish king, was succeeded on the throne by his son Ohthere, who in turn was followed by his brother Onela. The former's two sons, having quarrelled with their uncle Onela, fled to the court of Hygelac's son, Heardred, now king of the Geats. Onela pursued his nephews and killed Heardred, who had taken their part. Beowulf succeeded Heardred as king of the Geats and afterwards helped Eadgils to take vengeance on his uncle Onela.

- Hyne wrācmæcgas
 ofer sǣ sōhtan, suna Ōhteres ;
 400 hæfdon hȳ forhealden helm Scylfinga,
 þone sēlestan sǣcyninga
 þāra ðe in Swīorice sinc brytnade,
 mǣrne þēoden ; him þæt tō mearce wearð.
 Hē þær (f)or feorme feorhwunde hlēat
 405 sweordes swengum, sunu Hygelāces,
 ond him eft gewāt Ongenðioes bearn
 hāmes nīosan, syððān Heardrēd læg ;
 lēt ðone bregostōl Bīowulf healdan,
 Gēatum wealdan ; þæt wæs gōd cyning.
 410 Sē ðæs lēodhryres lēan gemunde
 uferan dōgrum, Eadgilse wearð
 fēasceaftum frēond, folce gestēpte
 ofer sǣ sīde sunu Ōhteres
 wigum ond wæpnum ; hē gewræc syððān
 415 cealdum cearsīðum, cyning ealdre binēat.

H. THE BROSINGS' NECKLACE

ll. 1192-1211

Hrothgar's queen, Wealhtheow, gives Beowulf a splendid collar as a reward for having slain the two Grendel monsters. It was comparable to the legendary *Brosinga mene*, the *Brisinga men* of the Icelandic *Edda*, where the necklace is worn by the goddess Freyja. But in the *Edda* there is no mention of Eormenric's possession of the treasure.

- Him wæs ful boren ond frēondlaþu
wordum bewægned, ond wunden gold
ēstum geēawed, earmrēade twā,
hrægl ond hringas, healsbēaga mæst
420 þāra þe ic on foldan gefrægen hæbbe.
Nāenigne ic under swegle sēlran hýrde
hordmāðm hæleþa, syððan Hāma ætwæg
tō þære byrhtan byrig Brōsinga mene,
sigle ond sincfæt; searonīðas flēah
425 Eormenrices, gecēas ēcne ræd.
Þone hring hæfde Higelāc Gēata,
nefa Swertinges, nýhstan sīðe,
siððan hē under segne sinc ealgode,
wælrēaf werede; hyne wyrd fornam
430 syððan hē for wlenco wēan āhsode,
fæhðe tō Frýsum; hē þā frætwe wæg,
eorclanstānas, ofer yða ful,
rīce þēoden; hē under rande gecranc.
Gehwearf þā in Francna fæþm feorh cyninges,
435 brēostgewædu, ond se bēah somod.

5. THE FIGHT AT FINNSBURH

This fragment of a lay, describing the attack on Hnæf's hall by Finn's followers, must be read in connexion with the Finn 'episode' in *Beowulf* (see No. 4 D *supra*). The relation to each other of the two narratives has been touched on in the introductory note to that episode. With its mixture of narrative and speeches the *Fight at Finnsburh* has a literary affinity with *Waldere* and the *Battle of Maldon*. That its subject and the names in it are part of the Germanic hero-story is not of itself clear proof of antiquity, for these stories were current till at least the beginning of the tenth century. The evidence of the language and style of the poem is not conclusive, though both

differ from those of the early poetry. The versification also differs considerably from that of *Widsith*, *Beowulf* and other A.-S. poems generally admitted to be of early date.

- [. hor]nas byrnað nǣfre.
 Hlēoþrode ðā heaþogeong cyning:
 'Ne ðis ne dagað ēastan, ne hēr draca ne flēogeð,
 'ne hēr ðisse healle hornas ne byrnað,
 5 'ac hēr forþ berað
 fugelas singað,
 'gylleð grǣghama, gūðwudu hlynneð,
 'scyld scefte oncwýð. Nū scýneð þes mōna
 'wāðol under wolcnum; nū ārisað wēadæda
 10 'ðe ðisne folces nīð fremman willað.
 'Ac onwacnigeað nū, wīgend mīne,
 'hebbað ēowre handa, hīcgeaþ on ellen,
 'windað on orde, wesað on mōde.'
 Ðā ārās mænig goldhladen ðegn, gyrde hine his swurde;
 15 Ðā to dura ēodon drihtlice ceman,
 Sigeferð and Eaha hyra sword getugon,
 and æt oþrum durum Ordlāf and Gūþlāf,
 and Hengest sylf hwearf him on lāste.
 Ðā gýt Gārulf Gūðere styrede,
 20 ðæt hē swā frēolic feorh forman sīþe
 tō ðære healle durum hyrsta ne bære,
 nū hyt nīþa heard ānyman wolde;
 ac hē frægn ofer eal undearninga,
 deormōd hǣleþ, hwā ðā duru hēolde.
 25 'Sigeferþ is mīn nama, ic eom Secgena lēod,
 'wreccea wīde cūð; fæla ic wēana gebād,
 'heardra hilda. Ðē is gýt hēr witod,
 'swæþer ðū sylf tō mē sēcean wylle.'
 Ðā wæs on wealle wælslihta gehlyn,
 30 sceolde cel(l)od bord cēnum on handa,
 bānhelm berstan; buruhðelu dynede,
 oð æt ðære gūðe Gārulf gecrang
 ealra ærest eorðbūendra,
- | | |
|----------------------|-------------------------------|
| 2. hearo geong. | 12. habbað landa; hie geaþ. |
| 13. þindað. | 19. styrode. |
| 25. nama cweþ he ic. | 21. bæran. |
| 29. healle. | 26. wrecen. |
| | 27. heordra. |
| | 30. celæs bord genumon handa. |

Gūðlāfes sunu, ymbe hyne gōdra fæla,
 35 hwearflīcra hræw. Hræfen wandrode
 sweart and sealobrūn; swurdlēoma stōd,
 swylce eal Finn(e)s burh fȳrenu wære.
 Ne gefrægn ic næfre wurþlicor æt wera hilde
 sixtig sigebeorna sēl gebæran,

40 ne nēfre swētne medo sēl forgyldan,
 ðonne Hnæfe guldan his hægstealdas.
 Hig fuhton fif dagas swā hyra nān ne fēol,
 drihtgesiða, ac hig ðā duru hēoldon.

Ðā gewāt him wund hæleð on wæg gangan,
 45 sæde þæt his byrne ābrocen wære,
 heresceorpum hrōr, and ēac wæs his helm ðȳr(e)l.
 Ðā hine sōna frægn folces hyrde
 hū ðā wīgend hyra wunda genæson
 oððe hwæþer ðæra hyssa

35. hwearflacra hrær.

37. finnsburh.

40. ne nefre swa noc hwitne medo.

II. ELEGIAC, LYRIC, AND MORALIZING

This section contains practically all that has survived of what a modern reader will regard as the most permanent and poetical part of Anglo-Saxon verse, *i.e.* the subjective element, which bears witness that our remote ancestors were men and women with sentiments and emotions like ourselves. When we read the lyrics of ancient China, of Greece and Rome, the centuries fall away and our mood attunes itself to that of old-time singers; even so is it when we listen to the complaint of an Anglo-Saxon minstrel who has lost his lord and is a wanderer in distant lands, or of an Anglo-Saxon woman who longs for her absent lover; or again, to the musings of a wise old man on the ways of mankind and the world.

6. THE WANDERER

This poem, like the next one, expresses longing, regret and disillusion; both of them speak the language of the heart. The *Wanderer* is a monologue by an old or elderly man who has long survived his lord and now, journeying far from home, has no friend to whom he may confide his sorrows, for he is too proud and sensitive to unbosom himself to strangers. He yearns to see the old faces and lives the old days over again, then awakes to the dreary present. He moralizes on the vanity of earthly things, the passing away of men and of the world itself, and finally he seeks consolation in his heavenly Father. In this poem and the next, the first sixty lines or so are the expression of personal feeling; the remaining lines are somewhat trite moralizing.

Judged by their language and metre these poems may be nearly as old as *Beowulf*, but here, as in other cases, the internal evidence is not decisive as to the date of composition. There is a noticeable absence in the *Wanderer* of 'kennings' or equivalents, which are such a prominent feature of A.-S. poetry; see Appendix, § 5.

Oft him ānhaga	āre gebīdeð,
Metudes miltse,	þēah þe hē mōdcearig
geond lagulāde	longe sceolde
hrēran mid hondum	hrīmcealde sǣ,
5 wadan wræclāstas;	wyrd bið ful āræd.
Swā cwæð eardstapa	earfeþa gemyndig,

- wrāþra wælsleahta, winemāga hryre :
 Oft ic sceolde āna ūhtna gehwylce
 mīne ceare cwiþan ; nis nū cwicra nān
 10 þe ic him mōdsefan mīnne durre
 sweotule āsecgan. Ic tō sōþe wāt
 þæt biþ in eorle indryhten þēaw
 þæt hē his fer(h)ðlocan fæste binde,
 healde his hordcofan, hycge swā hē wille.
 15 Ne mæg wērig mōd wyrde wiðstondan,
 ne se hrēo hyge helpe gefremman ;
 for ðon dōmgeorne drēorigne oft
 in hyra brēostcofan bindað fæste.
 Swā ic mōdsefan mīnne sceolde
 20 oft earmcearig, ēðle bidæled,
 frēomægum feor feterum sēlan,
 siþþan gēara iū goldwine mīn(n)e
 hrūsan heolster biwrah ond ic hēan þonan
 wōd wintercearig ofer waþema gebind,
 25 sōhte sele drēorig sinces bryttan,
 hwær ic feor oþþe nēah findan meahte
 þone þe in meoduhealle mīn(n)e wisse,
 oþþe mec frēondlēas(n)e frēfran wolde,
 wenian mid wynnum. Wāt sē þe cunnað
 30 hū sliþen bið sorg tō gefēran
 þām þe him lýt hafað lēofra geholena ;
 warað hine wræclāst, nales wunden gold,
 fer(h)ðloca frēorig, nalæs foldan blæd ;
 gemon hē selescegas ond sincþege,
 35 hū hine on geoguðe his goldwine
 wenede tō wiste ; wyn eal gedrēas.
 For þon wāt sē þe sceal his winedryhtnes
 lēofes lārcwidum longe forþolian,
 ðonne sorg ond slæp somod ætgædre
 40 earmne ānhogan oft gebindað—
 ðinceð him on mōde þæt hē his mondryhten
 clyppe ond cysse ond on cnēo lecge
 honda ond hēafod, swā hē hwīlum ær
 in gēardagum giefstōlas brēc.

- 45 Ðonne onwæcneð eft winelēas guma,
 gesihð him biforan fealwe wēgas,
 baþian brimfuglas, brædan feþra,
 hrēosan hrīm ond snāw hagle gemenged.
 Ðonne bēoð þý hefigran heortan benne,
- 50 sære æfter swæsum; sorg bið geniwad
 þonne māga gemynd mōd geondhweorfeð;
 grēteð glīwstafum, georne geondscēawað
 secga geseldan; swimmað eft on weg,
 flēotendra fer(h)ð nō þær fela bringeð
- 55 cūðra cwidegiedda; cearo bið geniwad
 þām þe sendan sceal swīpe geneahhe
 ofer waþema gebind wērigne sefan.
 For þon ic geþencan ne mæg geond þās woruld
 for hwan mōdsefa mīn ne gesweorce
- 60 þonne ic eorla lif eal geondþence,
 hū hī færlīce flet ofgēafon,
 mōdge maguþegnas. Swā þes middangeard
 ealra dōgra gehwām drēoseð ond fealleþ;
 for þon ne mæg weorðan wīs wer ær hē āge
- 65 wintra dæl in woruldrīce. Wita sceal geþyldig,
 ne sceal nō tō hātheort, ne tō hrædwyrde,
 ne tō wāc wiga, ne tō wanhȳdig,
 ne tō forht, ne tō fægen, ne tō feohgīfre,
 ne næfre gielpes tō georn, ær hē geare cunne.
- 70 Beorn sceal gebīdan, þonne hē bēot spriceð,
 oþ þæt collenfer(h)ð cunne gearwe
 hwider hreþra gehygd hweorfan wille.
 Ongietan sceal glēaw hæle hū gæstlic bið,
 þonne ealre þisse worulde wela wēste stondeð,
- 75 swā nū missenlice geond þisne middangeard
 winde biwāune weallas stondaþ,
 hrīme bihrorene, hrȳðge þā ederas.
 Wōriað þā wīnsalo, waldend licgað
 drēame bidrorene; duguð eal gecrong
- 80 wlonc bī wealle; sume wīg fornōm,
 ferede in forðwege; sumne fugel oþbær

50. swæsum *S.*, swæsnē *MS.*

53. oft.

64. wearðan.

74. ealle.

- ofer hēanne holm ; sumne se hāra wulf
 dēaðe gedælde ; sumne drēorighlēor
 in eorðscræfe eorl gehyðde.
- 85 Yþde swā þisne eardgeard ælda Scyppend,
 oþ þæt burgwara breahmta lēase,
 eald enta geweore idlu stōdon.
 Sē þonne þisne wealsteal wīse geþohte
 ond þis deorce lif dēope geondþenceð,
 90 frōd in fer(h)ðe, feor oft gemon
 wælsleahta worn ond þās word ācwið:
 ‘Hwær cwōm mearg? hwær cwōm mago? hwær cwōm māþþum-
 gyfa?
 ‘hwær cwōm symbla gesetu? hwær sindon seledrēamas?
 ‘Ēalā, beorht bune! ēalā, byrnwiga!
 95 ‘ēalā, þeodnes þrym! hū sēo þrāg gewāt,
 ‘genāp under nihthelm swā hēo nō wære!
 ‘Stondeð nū on lāste lēofre duguþe
 ‘weal wundrum hēah, wyrmlīcum fāh;
 ‘eorlas fornōman asca þrȳþe,
 100 ‘wāpen wælgīfru, wyrd sēo mære,
 ‘ond þās stānhleoþu stormas cnysað;
 ‘hrīð hrēosende hrūs(a)n bindeð,
 ‘wintres wōma, þonne won cymeð,
 ‘nīpeð nihtscūa, norþan onsendeð
 105 ‘hrēo hæglfare hæleþum on andan.
 ‘Eall is earfoðlic eorþan rīce,
 ‘onwendeð wyrda gesceaft weoruld under heofonum;
 ‘hēr bið feoh lāne, hēr bið frēond lāne,
 ‘hēr bið mon lāne, hēr bið mæg lāne;
 110 ‘eal þis eorþan gesteal idel weorþeð.’
 Swā cwæð snottor on mōde, gesæt him sundor æt rūne.
 Til biþ sē þe his trēowe gehealdeð; ne sceal nāfre his torn tō
 rycene
 beorn of his brēostum ācȳþan, nemþe hē ær þā bōte cunne,
 eorl mid elne gefremman. Wēl bið þām þe him āre sēceð,
 115 frōfre tō Fæder on heofonum, þær ūs eal sēo fæstnung stondeð.

7. THE SEAFARER 125

We can hardly doubt that this poem is by the same author as the preceding one; there is the same sadness, self-pity, longing and weariness. If anything, the feeling is more intense, with alternations of phase; now the hardships of sea-life are uppermost in the writer's thoughts, now the irresistible call of that life. After l. 64 the poem, like the preceding one, relapses into conventional moralizing. We have omitted 22 or 23 lines with which the poem ends in the MS., as they are definitely religious rather than moralizing. It is possible that the latter part of this poem and of the *Wanderer* may have been later 'tail-pieces' added by some monk for purposes of edification.

- Mæg ic be mē sylfum sōðgied wrecan, a
 siþas secgan, hū ic geswincdagum
 earfoðhwile oft þrōwade,
 bitre brēostceare gebiden hæbbe,
 5 gecunnad in cēole cearselda fela,
 atol yþa gewealc, þær mec oft bigeat
 nearo nihtwaco æt nacan stefnan,
 þonne hē be clifum cnossað. Calde geþrunge
 mīne fēt wæron, forste gebunden,
 10 caldum clommum; þær þā ceare seofedun
 hāt ymb heortan; hungor innan slāt
 merewērges mōd. Þæt se mon ne wāt,
 þe him on foldan fægrost limpeð,
 hū ic earmcearig iscaldne sē
 15 winter wunade wræccan lāstum,
 (.), winemægum bidroren,
 bihongen hrimgicelum; hægl scūrum flēag.
 Þær ic ne gehyrde būtan himman sē,
 iscaldne wæg, hwīlum ylfete song;
 20 dyde ic mē tō gomene ganetes hlēoþor
 ond huilpan swēg fore hleahtor wera,
 mæw singende fore medodrince.
 Stormas þær stānclifu bēotan, þær him stearn oncwæð
 isigfeþera; ful oft þæt earn bigeal
 25 ūrigfeþra (.). Nænig hlēomæga,
 fēasceafsig fer(h)ð, fēran meahte.
 For þon him gelýfeð lýt sē þe āh lifes wyn,
 9. wæron mine fet.

gebiden in burgum bealosīþa hwōn,
wlonc ond wīngāl, hū ic wērig oft

30 in brimlāde bīdan sceolde.

Nāþ nihtscūa, norþan snīwde,
hrīm hrūsan bond, hægł fēol on eorþan,
corna caldast. For þon cnyssað nū
heortan gēpohtas, þæt ic hēan strēamas,

35 sealtýþa gelāc, sylf cunnige;
monað mōdes lust mæla gehwylce
fer(h)ð tō fēran, þæt ic feor heonan
elþēodigra eard gesēce.

For þon nis þæs mōdwlonc mon ofer eorþan

40 ne his gifena þæs gōd, ne in geogube tō þæs hwæt,
ne in his dædum tō þæs dēor, ne him his dryhten tō þæs hold,
þæt hē ā his sǣfōre sorge næbbe,
tō hwon hine dryhten gedōn wille.

Ne biþ him tō hearpan hyge ne tō hringþege

45 ne tō wīfe wyn ne tō worulde hyht
ne ymbe ōwiht elles nefne ymb yða gewewalc,
ac ā hafað longunge sē þe on lagu fundað.
Bearwas blōstmum nimað, byrig fægriað,
wongas wlitig(i)að, woruld ōnetteð;

50 ealle þā gemoniað mōdes fūsne
sefan tō siðe, þām þe swā þenceð
on flōdwegas feor gewītan;
swylce gēac monað geōmran reorde,
singeð sumeres weard, sorge, bēodeð

55 bitter in brēosthord. Þæt se beorn ne wāt,
secg ēstēadig, hwæt þā sume drēogað
þe þā wræclāstas wīdost lecgāð.

For þon nū mīn hyge hweorfeð ofer hreþerlocan,
mīn mōdsefa mid mereflōde

60 ofer hwæles ēþel hweorfeð wīde,
eorþan scēatas; cymeð eft tō mē
gīfre ond grædig, gielleð ānfloga,

hweteð on (h)wælweg hreþer unwearnum
ofer holma gelagu; for þon mē hātran sind

65 Dryhtnes drēamas þonne þis dēade lif,

52. gewitað.

56. easteadig secg.

- læne on londe ; ic gelȳfe nō
 þæt him eorðwelan ēce stondað.
 Simle þrēora sum þinga gehwylce,
 ær his tīd āgā, tō twēon weorþeð :
- 70 ādl oþþe yldo oþþe ecghete
 fægum fromweardum feorh oðþringeð.
 For þon (is) þæt eorla gehwām æftercweþendra,
 lof lifgendra, lāstworda betst,
 þæt hē gewyrce, ær hē on weg scyle :
- 75 fremman on foldan wið fēonda nīþ
 dēorum dædum dēofle tōgēanes
 þæt hine ælda bearn æfter hergen
 ond his lof siþþan lifge mid englum
 āwa tō ealdre, ēcan lifes blæd,
- 80 drēam mid dugeþum. Dagas sind gewitene,
 ealle onmēdlan eorþan rīces ;
 ne (a)ron nū cyningas ne cāseras
 ne goldgiefan swylce iū wæron,
 þonne hī mæst mid him mārþa gefremedon
- 85 ond on dryhtlicestum dōme lifdon ;
 gedroren is þeos duguð eal, drēamas sind gewitene ;
 wuniað þā wācran ond þās woruld healdaþ,
 brūcað þurh bisgo. Blæd is gehnæged,
 eorþan indryhto ealdað ond searað,
- 90 swā nū monna gehwylc geond middangeard ;
 yldo him on fareð, onsȳn blācað,
 gomelfeax gnornað, wāt his iūwine,
 æþelinga bearn, eorþan forgiefene.
 Ne mæg him þonne se flæschoma, þonne him þæt feorg losað,
- 95 ne swēte forswelgan ne sār gefēlan
 ne hond onhrēran ne mid hyge þencan.
 Þeah hē græf wille golde strēgan,
 brōþor his geborenum, byrgan be dēadum
 māþmum mislicum þæt hē ne mid wille,
- 100 ne mæg þære sāwle þe biþ synna ful
 gold tō gēoce for Godes egsan,
 þonne hē hit ær hȳdeð, þenden hē hēr leofað.

8. A WOMAN'S COMPLAINT

A woman gives utterance to her despair and longing for her lover, who has been driven into exile by his enemies. She is forced to live in a cave hollowed beneath an oak in a wild mountain glen, where she spends her days in sorrow. She calls down misfortune on the head of the man who is the cause of her troubles.

This moving little poem is a genuine lyric, which for sincerity and direct appeal to our hearts challenges comparison with the songs of any literature. Together with *Wolf and Eadwacer* and the *Husband's Message* it represents all that has survived of A.-S. love poetry. Fortunately they have escaped the attentions of the moralizing ecclesiastics who have come near spoiling some of the genuine poetry of the Anglo-Saxons. At the same time we must not forget that more of the A.-S. lyrics might have survived if they had received such attentions.

Ic þis giedd wrece bi mē ful geōmorre ;
 mīnre selfre sið ; ic þæt secgan mæg,
 hwæt ic yrmþa gebād siþþan ic ūp wēox,
 nīwes oþþe ealdes, nō mā þonne nū ;
 5 ā ic wīte wonn mīnra wræcsiþa.
 Ærest mīn hlāford gewāt heonan of lēodum
 ofer ȝþa gelāc ; hæfde ic ūhtceare
 hwær mīn lēodfruma londes wære ;
 ðā ic mē fēran gewāt folgað sēcan,
 0 winelēas wræcca, for mīnre wēaþearfe.
 Ongunnon þæt þæs monnes māgas hycgan
 þurh dyrne geþoht þæt hȳ tōdælden unc,
 þæt wit gewīdost in woruldrīce
 lifdon lāðlicost ond mec longade.
 5 Hēt mec hlāford mīn hēr heard niman ;
 āhte ic lēofra lȳt on þissum londstede,
 holdra frēonda. Forþon is mīn hyge geōmor,
 ðā ic mē ful gemæcne monnan funde
 heardsæligne, hygegeōmorne,
 0 mōd mīþendne, morþor hycgend(n)e.
 Ful oft wit bēoþedan bliþe gebærum
 þæt unc ne gedælde, nemne dēað āna,
 ōwiht elles.. Eft is þæt onhworfen,
 is nū (. . .) swā hit nō wære,
 5 frēondscipe uncer. Sceal ic feor ge nēah

21. MS. order of half lines reversed.

- mīnes felalēofan fæhðu drēogan.
 * Heht mec mon wunian on wuda bearwe
 under āctrēo in þām eorðscræfe ;
 eald is þes eorðsele, eal ic eom oflongad ;
 30 sindon dena dimme, dūnu ūphēa,
 bitre burgtūnas, brērum beweaxne,
 wīc wynta lēas. Ful oft mec hēr wrāþe begeat
 fromsīþ frēan. Frýnd sind on eorþan
 lēofe lifgende, leger weardiað,
 35 þonne ic on ūhtan āna gonge
 under āctrēo geond þās eorðscrafu.
 þær ic sittan mōt sumorlangne dæg,
 þær ic wēpan mæg mīne wræcsīþas,
 earfoða fela, forþon ic æfre ne mæg
 40 þære mōdceare mīnre gerestan,
 ne ealles þæs longæþes þe mec on þissum life begeat
 Ā scyle geong mon wesan geōmormōd,
 heard heortan geþoht, swylce habban sceal
 bliþe gebæro, ēac þon brēostceare,
 45 sinsorga gedrēag ; sý æt him sylfum gelong
 eal his worulde wyn, sý ful wīde fāh
 feorres folclondes, þæt mīn frēond siteð
 under stānhliþe storme behrīmed,
 wine wērigmōd, wætre beflōwen
 50 on drēorsole. Drēogeð se mīn wine
 micle mōdceare ; hē gemon tō oft
 wynlicran wīc. Wā bið þām þe sceal
 of langoþe lēofes ābīdan.

9. THE HUSBAND'S MESSAGE

A piece of wood with letters carved on it is speaking to a woman. After telling her its own history it says that it has been sent with a message by the man with whom in former days she exchanged vows of love and constancy. Forced by his enemies to flee from his native land, he has now won wealth and position in a foreign country, and he sends the wooden messenger to exhort his mistress to cross the sea as soon as ever the cuckoo sings, and share with him his good fortune. On the wood are carved five rune-letters, which when rearranged, form the word 'sword.' By this the man shows his mistress that he

remembers the vows which once he swore on his sword, the most solemn way of taking an oath; (for another interpretation see note to ll. 66 ff.).

We print here as one poem the two short pieces which immediately follow *Riddle* No. 59 of the collection of A.-S. riddles in the codex known as the Exeter Book. The first of these two pieces has always been regarded as a riddle and printed as No. 61 of the collection. The second has hitherto been printed separately under the title of the *Husband's Message*. But, as Blackburn pointed out in the *Journal of Germanic Philology*, iii. 1 (1900), the two pieces treat of the same theme, are in fact one poem; moreover the first does not end like the other riddles by asking the reader to guess its meaning. The compiler of the collection failed to notice that the two pieces are one poem. While the form of the whole piece, especially the use of the first personal pronoun by an inanimate object and the use of rune-letters to form an anagram, might perhaps justify its inclusion in our selection of riddles (see No. 24), its tender feeling places it alongside the *Woman's Complaint*, of which, indeed, it may have been intended to be the complement.

Parts of the text, illegible or destroyed in the MS., have been conjecturally restored by the present editor.

Ic wæs be sonde, sǣwealle nēah,
æt merefaroþe, mīnum gewunade
frumstaþole fæst; fēa ænig wæs
monna cynnes þæt mīnne þær
5 on ānǣde eard behēolde,
ac mec ūhtna gehwām ȳð sīo brūne
lagufæðme belēolc. Lȳt ic wēnde
þæt ic ær oþþe sīð æfre sceolde
ofer meodu(bence) mūd̥lēas sprecan,
10 wordum wrixlan. þæt is wundres dǣl,
on sefan searolic, þām þe swylc ne conn,
hū mec seaxes ord ond sēo swīþre hond,
eorles ingeþonc, ond ord samod,
þingum geþȳdan, þæt ic wiþ þē sceolde
15 for unc ānum twām ærendspræce
ābēodan bealdlice, swā hit beorna mā,
uncre wordcwidas, wīdor ne mǣnden.
Nū ic onsundran þē secgan wille
[be] trēocyn[ne]. Ic tudre āwēox,
20 [ond] mec æl[ces] sceal ellor londes
set[tan on sīðas], sealte strēa[mas
fūs oferfēran frēan be hǣ]se.
Ful oft ic on bātes [bōsme] gesōhte
þær mec mondryhten mīn [onsende]

- 25 ofer hēahhæfu ; eom nū hēr cumen
 on cēolþele, ond nu cunnan sceal
 hū þū ymb mōdlufan mīnes frēan
 on hyge hycge. Ic gehātan dear
 þæt þū þær tīrfæste trēowe findest.
- 30 Hwæt, þec þonne biddan hēt, sē þisne bēam āgrōf,
 þæt þū sinchroden sylf gemunde
 on gewitlocan wordbēotunga
 þe git on ærdagum oft gespræcon,
 þenden git mōston on meoduburgum
- 35 eard weardigan, ān lond būgan,
 frēondscype fremman. Hine fæhþo ādrāf
 of sigepēode ; heht nū sylfa þē
 lustum læran þæt þū lagu drēfde,
 siþþan þū gehyrde on hliþes ōran
- 40 galan geōmorne gēac on bearwe,
 Ne lāt þū þec siþþan sīþes getwæfan,
 lāde gelettan, lifgendne monn ;
 ongin mere sēcan, mæwes ēþel,
 onsite sēnacan, þæt þū sūð heonan
- 45 ofer merelāde monnan findest,
 þær se þēoden is þīn on wēnum.
 Ne mæg him worulde willa (gelimpan)
 māra on gemyndum, þæs þe hē mē sægde,
 þonne inc geunne alwaldend God
- 50 [þæt git] ætsomne siþþan mōtan
 secgum ond gesiþum [sinc brytnian,
 n]æglede bēagas ; hē genōh hafað
 fæh(t)an go[ldes. Frēa sylfa cwæð
 þæt hē on] elpēode ēþel healde,
- 55 fægre fold[an, folgað hæbbe
 wlanc]ra hæleþa, þēah þe hēr mīn wi[nedryhten]
 nýde gebæded nacan ūt āþrong,
 ond on yþa (be)gong [āna] sceolde
 faran on flotweg, forðsīþes georn
- 60 mengan merestrēamas. Nū se mon hafað
 wēan oferwunnen ; nis him wilna gād,
 ne mēara ne mādma, ne meododrēama

ænges ofer eorþan, eorlgestrēona,
 þēodnes dohtor, gif hē þīn benēah,
 65 ofer eald gebēot incer twēga.
 Gecyr(r)e ic ætsomne S(igel), R(ād) geador,
 EO(lh), W(ēn) ond D(æg), āþe benemnan
 þæt hē þā wære ond þā winetrēowe
 be him lifgendum læstan wolde,
 70 þe git on ærdagum oft gespræcon.

10. WOLF AND EADWACER

Again a woman is speaking; her lover, an outlaw named Wolf, is, she says, in danger of his life from her kinsmen; her heart is filled with desire to see him again. Then she seems to fling a taunt at another man, Eadwacer, with whom apparently she is forced to live. The form of this little poem is interesting, as it reveals a crude attempt to divide the whole into stanzas of irregular length. The refrain *ungelīc(e) is us* reminds us of the refrain in *Deor* (No. 3). Each of ll. 4, 9, 13 begins with the name of the woman's lover. We seem to have here an early example of verse-forms which centuries afterwards received such varied development in the Icelandic *ljóðahattr*. Till recently this poem, which in the MS. immediately precedes the collection of A.-S. *Riddles*, was regarded as the first of the riddles and ascribed to Cynewulf.

Lēodum is mīnum swylce him mon lāc gife:
 Willað hȳ hine āþecgan, gif hē on þrēat cymeð.
 Ungelīc is ūs:
 Wulf is on iēge, ic on ōþerre;
 5 fæst is þæt ēglond, fenne biwōrpen;
 sindon wælreowe weras þær on iēge;
 willað hȳ hine āþecgan, gif hē on þrēat cymeð.
 Ungelīce is ūs:
 Wulfes ic mīnes wīdlāstum wēnum hogode
 10 þonne hit wæs rēnig weder ond ic rēotugu sæt,
 þonne mec se beaducāfa bōgum bilegde;
 wæs mē wyn tō þon, wæs mē hwæþre ēac lāð.
 Wulf, mīn Wulf, wēna mē þīne
 sēoce gedýdon, þīne seldcymas,
 15 murnende mōd, nales meteliste.
 Gehȳrest þū, Eadwacer? Uncerne ear(m)ne hwelp
 bireð Wulf tō wuda;

þæt mon ēaþe tōsliteð, þætte næfre gesomnad wæs,
uncer giedd geador.

11. ELEGIAC AND MORALIZING PASSAGES IN *BEOWULF*

Apart from the three passages here reproduced, the moralizing and elegiac vein is not obtrusive in *Beowulf*, being confined to occasional pithy comments of a line or two. The first of the passages treats of a favourite theme of ancient and mediæval writers, the progress to power of the arrogant, vainglorious ruler and his ultimate fall. The second passage begins with an apostrophe to the earth, in which the dragon's treasure is hidden, and goes on to dwell on the fate of those who once possessed the treasure and are now passed away. The theme and tone are those of the *Wanderer* and the *Seafarer*. The third selection is interesting as presenting us with an example of a moral dilemma in a tragic situation. The tragic note we have already seen in the incident of the old Heathobard warrior who incites the young one to avenge his father on the Dane who slew him and in the story of Finn (see Nos. 4 D and E).

A. THE ARROGANT RULER

ll. 1724-57

Hrothgar is speaking in a moralizing vein to Beowulf.

Wundor is tō secgan

hū mihtig God manna cynne
þurh sīdne sefan snyttru bryttað,
eard ond eorlscipe; hē āh ealra gewæld.
5 Hwīlum hē on (h)līsan hworfan læteð
monnes mōdgeþonc mæran cynnes,
seleð him on ēþle eorþan wynne
tō healdanne, hlēoburh weras,
gedēð him swā gewældene worolde dælas,
10 sīde rīce, þæt hē his selfa ne mæg
his unsnyttrum ende geþencean;
wunað hē on wiste, nō hine wiht dweleð
ādī ne ylðo, ne him inwitsorh
on sefan sweorceð, ne gesaca ðhwær
15 ecghete ēoweð, ac him eal worold
wendeð on willan; hē þæt wyrse ne con
oð þæt him on innan oferhygda dæl

5. lufan læteð hworfan; hlīsan S.

14. gesacu.

weaxeð ond wrīdað, þonne se weard swefeð,
 sāwele hyrde— bið se slæp tō fæst—
 20 bisgum gebunden, bona swīðe nēah
 sē þe of flānbogan fyrenum scēoteð.
 Þonne bið on hreþre under helm drepen
 biteran stræle, him bebeorgan ne con
 wōm wundorbebodum wērgan gāstes;
 25 þinceð him tō lýtēl þæt hē lange hēold,
 gýtseð gromhýdig, nallas on gylp seleð
 fætte bēagas, — ond hē þā forðgesceaft
 forgyteð ond forgýmeð, þæs þe him ær God sealde,
 wuldres waldend, weorðmynda dæġ.
 30 Hit on endestæf eft gelimpeð
 þæt se lichoma læne gedrēoseð,
 fæge gefealleð; fēhð oþer tō,
 sē þe unmurnlice mādmas dæleþ,
 eorles ærgestrēon, egesan ne gýmeð.
 35 Bebeorh þē ðone bealonīð, Bēowulf lēofa,
 secg(a) betsta, ond þē þæt sēlre gecēos,
 ēce rādas; oferhýda ne gým,
 mære cempa. Nū is þīnes mægnes blæd
 āne hwīle; eft sōna bið
 40 þæt þec ādl oððe ecg eafopes getwæfeð,
 oððe fýres feng, oððe flōdes wylm,
 oððe gripe mēces, oððe gāres fliht,
 oððe atol ylðo, oððe ēāgena bearhtm
 forsited and forsworced; semninga bið
 45 þæt ðec, dryhtguma, dēað oferswýðeð.

B. BURIED TREASURE

ll. 2231-66.

Þær wæs swylcra fela
 in ðām eorð[hū]se ærgestrēona,
 swā hý on gēardagum gumena nāthwylc,
 eormenlāfe æþelan cynnes,
 50 þanchycgende þær gehýdde,
 dēore mādmas. Ealle hīe dēað fornam
 27. fædde.

- ærran mælum, ond sē ān ðā gēn
 lēoda duguðe, sē ðær lengest hwearf,
 wearð winegeōmor; wēnde þæs ylcan,
 55 þæt hē lýt el fæc longgestrēona
 brūcan mōste. Beorh eallgears
 wunode on wonge wæteryðum nēah,
 nīwe be næsse, nearocræftum fæst;
 þær on innan bær eorlgestrēona
 60 hringa hyrde hordwyrðne dæl,
 fættan goldes, fēa worda cwæð:
 'Heald þū nū, hrūse, nū hæleð ne mōston,
 'eorla æhte. Hwæt, hyt ær on ðē
 'gōde begēaton; gūðdēað fornam,
 65 'feorhbealo frēcne, fȳra gehwylcne
 'lēoda mīnra þāra ðe þis (lif) ofgeaf;
 'gesāwon seledrēam. [Ic] nāh hwā sweord wege,
 'oððe f[eormie] fæted wæge,
 'dryncfæt dēore; dug[uð] ellor scōc.
 70 'Sceal se hearda helm [hyr]sted golde
 'fætum befeallen; feormynd swefað
 'þā ðe beadogrīman bȳwan sceoldon,
 'ge swylce sēo herepād, sīo æt hilde gebād
 'ofer borda gebræc bite īren(n)a,
 75 'brosnað æfter beorne. Ne mæg byrnan hring
 'æfter wīgfruman wīde fēran
 'hæleðum be healfe; nī's hearpan wyn,
 'gomen glēobēames, ne gōd hafoc
 'geond sæl swingeð, ne se swifta mearh
 80 'burhstede bēateð. Bealocwealm hafað
 'fela feorhcynna f[orð] onsended.'

C. AN INEXPIABLE CRIME

ll. 2444-62

Beowulf has been speaking of a sad event in the life of Hrethel, king of the Geats, the father of Herebeald, Hæthcen and Hygelac. Hæthcen accidentally killed Herebeald with an arrow (*miste mercelses*). This death is called *feohleas*

52. si.

69. seoc.

60. hardwyrðne.

77. næs.

62. mæston.

gefeohht, i.e. manslaughter for which no sum of money could compensate, a case unprovided for by tribal law. Beowulf then goes on to moralize on the sad fate of an old father whose son has to pay the penalty of death.

Swā bið geōmorlic gomelum ceorle
 tō gebīdanne þæt his byre rīde
 giong on galgan; þonne hē gyd wrece(ð),
 85 sārigne sang, þonne his sunu hangað
 hrefne tō hrōðre, ond hē him helpe ne mæg,
 eald ond infrōd, ænige gefremman.
 Symble bið gemyndgad morna gehwylce
 eaforan ellorsīð; ðōres ne gȳmeð
 90 tō gebīdanne burgum in innan
 yrfeweardas, þonne sē ān hafað
 þurh dēaðes nȳd dāda gefondad.
 Gesyhð sorhcearig on his suna būre
 wīnsele wēstne, windgereste
 95 rēote berofene; rīdend swefæð,
 hæleð in hoðman; nis þær hearpan swēg,
 gomen in geardum, swylc ðær iū wæron.
 Gewiteð þonne on sealman, sorhlēoð gæleð
 ān æfter ānum; þūhte him eall tō rūm,
 00 wongas ond wīcstede. Swā Wedra helm
 æfter Herebealde heortan sorge
 weallinde wæg, wihte ne meahte
 on ðām feorhbonan fæghðe gebētan;
 nō ðȳ ær hē þone heaðorinc hatian ne meahte
 05 lāðum dædum, þēah him lēof ne wæs.

12. A BAD CHARACTER

The character and behaviour of an arrogant, spiteful man are described, and his fate is contrasted with that of a good, kind-hearted man. These lines are obviously written by an ecclesiastic as a warning example. The last part of the poem, consisting of thirty-five lines, which describes the punishment after death of the bad man and the heavenly reward of the good, is here omitted. The date cannot be early.

Hwæt, mē frōd wita on fyrndagum
 sægde, snottor ār, sundorwundra fela;
 wordhord onwrah wītgan lārum

86. helpan.

95. swefað.

3. onwearh.

- beorn bōca glēaw, bodan ærcwide,
 5 þæt ic sōðlice siððan meahte
 ongitan bi þām galdre Godes āgen bearn,
 wilgest on wīcum, ond þone wācran swā some
 scyldum bescyredne on gesceād witan.
 Þæt mæg æghwylc mon ēaþe geþencan,
 10 sē þe hine (ne) lāteð on þās lēanan tīd
 āmyrran his gemyndum mōdes gālsan,
 ond on his dægriþe druncen tō rice.
 Þonne monige bēoð mæþelhergendra,
 wlonce wīgsmiþas, wīnburgum in,
 15 sittap æt symble, sōðgied wrecað,
 wordum wrixlað, witan fundiaþ,
 hwylc æscstede inne in ræcede
 mid werum wunige; þonne wīn hweteð
 beornes brēostsefan, breahm stīgeð,
 20 cirm on corþre, cwide scralletap
 missenlice. Swā bēoþ mōdsefan
 dælum gedæled, sindon dryhtguman
 ungelīce. Sum on oferhygdo
 þrymme þringe(ð), þrinteð him in innan
 25 ungedemad mōd; sindan tō monige þæt.
 Bið þæt æfþonca eal gefylled
 fēondes fligepīlum, fācensearwum;
 brēodað hē ond bælceð, bōð his sylfes
 swiþor micle þonne se sēlla mon,
 30 þenceð þæt his wīse welhwām þince
 eal unforcūþ. Biþ þæs oþer swice,
 þonne hē þæs fācnes fintan sceāwað;
 wrenceþ hē ond blenceþ, worn geþenceþ
 hinderhōca, hygegār lēteð,
 35 scūrum scēoteþ, hē þā scylde ne wāt
 fāhþe gefremede, fēohþ his betran
 eorl fore æfstum, lāteþ inwitflān
 brecaþ þone burgweal þe him bebēad Meotud,
 þæt hē þæt wīgsteal wergan sceolde.
 40 Siteþ symbelwlonc, searwum lāteð,
 wīne gewæged, word ut faran,

þræfte þringan þrymme gebyrmed,
 æfestum onæled, oferhygda ful,
 nīþum, nearowrencum. Nū þū cunnan meaht,
 45 gif þū þyslicne þegn gemittest
 wunian in wīcum; wite þē be þissum
 fēawum forðspellum þæt þæt biþ fēondes bearn,
 flæsce bifongen; hafað fræte lif
 grundfūsne gæst, Gode orfeorme,
 50 wuldorcyninge.

13. THE FATES OF MEN

In this poem, with which may be compared portions of the *Gifts of Men* (No. 21 B), are described the various fortunes which await young men when they leave their parents and go out into the world. There are several pictures of striking vividness, *e.g.* those of the malefactor on the gallows and of the victim of strong drink. As in the case of the *Wanderer* and the *Seafarer*, the first sixty lines or so are superior in quality to the latter part of the poem, which may be a later addition.

Ful oft þæt gegongeð mid Godes meahtum
 þætte wer ond wīf in woruld cennað
 bearn mid gebyrdum ond mid blēom gyrwað,
 temiaþ ond tæcaþ, oþþæt sēo tīd cymeð,
 5 gegæð gēarrīmum, þæt þā geongan leomu,
 liffæstan leoðu, geloden weorþað.
 Fergað swā ond fēdað fæder ond mōdor,
 giefað ond gierwaþ; God āna wāt
 hwæt him weaxendum winter bringað.
 10 Sumum þæt gegongeð on geoguðfēore
 þæt se endestæf earfeð mægum,
 wēalīc weorþeð; sceal hine wulf etan,
 hār hæðstapa; hinsīþ þonne
 mōdor bimurneð; ne bið swylc monnes geweald.
 15 Sumne sceal hungor āhȳþan, sumne sceal hrēoh fordrīfan,
 sumne sceal gār āgētan, sumne gūð ābrēotan.
 Sum sceal lēomena lēas lifes nēotan,
 folmum ætfeohtan, sum on fēðe lēf,
 4. tennaþ ond tætaþ. 11. earfeðmægum. 15. ahiþan.

- seonobennum sēoc, sār cwānian,
 20 murnan meotudgesceaft, mōde gebysgad.
 Sum sceal on holte of hēan bēame
 fīperlēas feallan, bið on flihte seþēah,
 lāceð on lyfte, oþþæt lungre ne bið
 wæstm wudubēames; þonne hē on wyrtruman
 25 sigeð sworcenfer(h)ð sāwle birēafod,
 fealleþ on foldan, feor(h)ð biþ on sīþe.
 Sum sceal on fēþe on feorwegas
 nȳde gōngan ond his nest beran,
 tredan ūriglāst elþēodigra
 30 frēcne foldan; āh hē feormendra
 lȳt lifgendra; lāð biþ æghwær
 fore his wonsceaftum winelēas hæle.
 Sum sceal on gēapum galgan rīdan,
 seomian æt swylte, oþþæt sāwlhord,
 35 bāncofa blōdig, ābrocen weorþeð,
 þær him hrefn nimeð hēafodsȳne,
 sliteð salwīgpad sāwollēasne;
 nōþer hē þȳ fācne mæg folmum biwergan,
 lāþum lyftsceaþan; biþ his lif scæcen,
 40 ond hē fēlelēas, fēores orwēna,
 blāc on bēame, bīdeð wyrde
 bewegen wælmīste; bið him wērig noma.
 Sum(ne) on bāle sceal brond āþecgan,
 fretan frēcne līg fægne monnan,
 45 þær him lifgedāl lungre weorðeð,
 rēad rēþe glēd; rēoteð mēowle,
 sēo hyre bearn gesihð brondas þecgan.
 Sumum mēces ecg on meodubence
 yrrum ealowōsan ealdor oþþringeð,
 50 were wīnsadum; bið ær his worda tō hræd.
 Sum sceal on bēore þurh byreles hond,
 meodugāl mægga, þonne hē gemet ne con
 gemearcian his mūþe mōde sīne,
 ac sceal ful earmlice ealdre linnan,
 55 drēogan dryhtenbealo drēamum biscyred,

23. lungre *S.*, lengre *MS.*

24. westem.

37. sawelleasne.

43. brond aþecgan *S.*, brondas þencan *MS.*47. þecgan *S.*, þeccan *MS.*

ond hine tō sylfcwale secgas nemnað,
 māēnað mid mūpe meodugāles gedrinc.
 Sum sceal on geoguþe mid Godes meahtum
 his earfoðsīþ ealne forspildan,
 0 ond on ylðo eft ēadig weorþan,
 wunian wyndagum, ond welan þicgan,
 māþmas ond meoduful mægþurge on,
 þæs þe ænig fīra mæge forð gehealdan.
 Swā missenlice mechtig Dryhten
 5 geond eorþan scēat eallum dæleð,
 scýreð ond scrīfeð ond gesceapo healdeð:
 sumum ēadwelan, sumum earfeþa dæl,
 sumum geogoþe glæd, sumum gūpe blæd,
 gewealdenne wīgplegan, sumum wyrp oþþe scyte,
 0 torhtlicne tīr, sumum tæfle cræft,
 blēobordes gebregd; sume bōceras
 weorþað wīsfæste. Sumum wundorgiefu
 þurh goldsmīpe gearwad weorþeð;
 ful oft hē gehyrdeð ond gehyrsteð wēl
 5 brytencyniges beorn, ond hē him brād syleð.
 lond tō lēane; hē hit on lust þigeð.
 Sum sceal on hēape hæleþum cwēman,
 blissian æt bēore bencsittendum,
 þær biþ drincendra drēam se micla.
 0 Sum sceal mid hearpan æt his hlāfordes
 fōtum sittan, feoh þicgan,
 ond ā snellīce snēre wræstan,
 lætan scralle(t)tan; (s)ceardfeþe(r) hlēapeð,
 nægl nēomegende; biþ him nēod micel.
 5 Sum sceal wildne fugel wloncne ātemian,
 heafoc on honda, oþþæt sēo heoroswealwe
 wynsum weorþeð; dēþ hē wyrplas on,
 fēdeþ swā on feterum fīþrum dealne,
 læreþ lyftswiftne lýtum gieflum,
 0 oþþæt se wælisca wædum ond dædum
 his ætgiefan ēaðmōd weorþeð,
 ond tō hagostealdes honda gelæred.

63. forh.

70. tiir.

72. -giete.

83. sceardfeþer S.; the MS. has gearo se þe.

84. neome cende.

89. lepeþ.

Swā wrætlīce weoroda Nerge(n)d
geond middangeard monna cræftas
95 sceōp ond scyrede, ond gesceapo ferede
æghwylcum on eorþan eormencynnes.
Forþon him nū ealles þonc æghwā secge,
þæs þe hē fore his miltsum monnum scrīfeð.

93. weoroda Nergend *S.*, weorod anes god *MS.*

III. NARRATIVE AND DESCRIPTIVE

In this section we have limited our choice to *Beowulf*, the *Battle of Brunanburh*, and the *Battle of Maldon*, as these are almost the only native poems of narration not adapted from Latin works or dealing with subjects taken from the Bible. A fine specimen of a narrative poem on a biblical theme is *Exodus* (No. 19); another is *Judith*. Some of the A.-S. *Riddles* (No. 22) contain striking descriptions of natural phenomena. Other good descriptive passages occur in the *Phoenix*, the *Panther*, etc.

14. BEOWULF

A. THE SWIMMING-MATCH

ll. 499—589

Beowulf and his little band of followers have been admitted into King Hrothgar's hall and have taken their seats at the mead-bench. Unferth, the court orator and wit, is jealous of the attention shown to Beowulf, and tries to belittle his prowess. He makes a slighting mention of Beowulf's famous swimming-match with Breca, saying that Breca was the victor. Stung by the taunt, Beowulf describes the match in detail and ends his speech with a crushing attack on Unferth.

Hunferð maþelode, Ecglāfes bearn,
þe æt fōtum sæt frēan Scyldinga,
onband beadurūne— wæs him Bēowulfes sīð,
mōdges inerefaran, micel æfþunca,
forþon þe hē ne ūþe þæt ænig oðer man
æfre mæraða þon mā middangeardes
gehēdde under heofenum þonne hē sylfa—:
'Eart þū sē Bēowulf, sē þe wið Breca wunne,
'on sīdne sē ymb sund flite,
'oðær git for wlence wada cunnedon
'ond for dolgilpe on dēop wæter
'aldrum nēþdon? Ne inc ænig mon,

- 'ne lēof ne lāð, belēan mihte
 'sorhfullne sið, þā git on sund rēon.
 15 'Þær git ēagorstrēam earmum þehton,
 'māeton merestrāta, mundum brugdon,
 'glidon ofer gārsecg; geofon yþum wēol
 '(þurh) wintrys wylm. Git on wāteres æht
 'seofon niht swuncon; hē þe æt sunde oferflāt,
 20 'hæfde mære mægen. Þā hine on morgentīd
 'on Heaþo-Rēamas holm ūp ætbær;
 'ðonon hē gesōhte swæsne ēðel,
 'lēof his lēodum, lond Brondinga,
 'freoðoburh fægere, þær hē folc āhte,
 25 'burh ond bēagas. Bēot eal wið þe
 'sunu Bēanstānes sōðe gelæste.
 'Donne wēne ic tō þe wyrstan geþinges,
 'ðeah þū heaðoræsa gehwær dohte,
 'grimre gūðe, gif þū Grendles dearest
 30 'nihtlongne fyrst nēan bīdan.'
 Bēowulf mapelode, bearn Ecgbēowes:
 'Hwæt! þū worn fela, wine mīn Hunferð,
 'bēore druncen, ymb Breca spræce,
 'sægdest from his siðe. Sōð ic talige
 35 'þæt ic merestrenge mārān āhte,
 'earfeþo on yþum, ðonne ænig oþer man.
 'Wit þæt gecwædon cnihtwesende
 'ond gebēotedon— wāron bēgen þā gīt
 'on geogoðfēore— þæt wit on gārsecg ūt
 40 'aldrum nēðdon, ond þæt geæfndon swā.
 'Hæfdon swurd nacod, þā wit on sund rēon,
 'heard on handa; wit unc wið hronfixas
 'werian þōhton. Nō hē wiht fram mē
 'flōðyþum feor flēotan meahte
 45 'hraþor on holme; nō ic fram him wolde.
 'Dā wit ætsomne on sǣ wāron
 'fif nihta fyrst oþ þæt unc flōd tōdrāf,
 'wado weallende, wedera cealdost,
 'nīpende niht, ond norþan wind
 50 'heaðogrim onhwearf; hrēo wāron yþa.

- 'Wæs merefixa mōd onhrēred,
 'þær mē wið lāðum licsyrce mīn
 'heard hondlocen helpe gefremede,
 'beadohrægl brōden on brēostum læg,
 55 'golde gegyrwed. Mē tō grunde tēah
 'fāh fēondscaða, fæste hæfde
 'grim on grāpe; hwæpre mē gyfeþe wearð
 'þæt ic āglæcan orde geræhte,
 'hildebille; heaþoræs fornam
 60 'mihtig meredēor þurh mīne hand.
 'Swā mec gelōme lādgetēonan
 'prēatedon þearle; ic him þēnode
 'dēoran sweorde, swā hit gedēfe wæs.
 'Næs hīe ðære fülle gefēan hæfdon,
 65 'mānfordædlan, þæt hīe mē þēgon;
 'symbol ymbsæton sæggrunde nēah,
 'ac on mergenne mēcum wunde
 'be yðlāfe uppe lāgon,
 'sweo(r)dum āswefede, þæt syðþan nā
 70 'ymb brontne forð brimliðende
 'lāde ne letton. / Lēoht ēastan cōm,
 'beorht bēacen Godes; brimu sweþredon,
 'þæt ic sēnæssas gesēon mihte,
 'windige weallas. Wyrð oft nereð
 75 'unfægne eorl, þonne his ellen dēah.
 Hwæþere mē gesælde þæt ic mid sweorde ofslōh
 niceras nigene; nō ic on niht gefrægn
 'under heofones hwealf heardran feohtan,
 'ne on ēgstrēamum earmran mannon;
 80 'hwæþere ic fāra feng fēore gedīgde,
 'sīþes wērig. Ðā mec sære oþbær,
 'flōd æfter faroðe, on Finna land,
 'wadu weallendu. Nō ic wiht fram þe
 'swylcra searonīða secgan hýrde,
 85 'billa brōgan. Breca næfre gīt
 'æt heaðolāce, ne gehwæþer incer,
 'swā dēorlice dæd gefremede
 'fāgum sweordum— nō ic þæs (fela) gylpe—
 70. forð *S.*; ford *MS.* 72. swaþredon. 80. hwaþere. 83. wudu.

- ‘þeah ðū þinum brōðrum tō banan wurde,
 90 ‘hēafodmægum; þæs þū in helle scealt
 ‘werhðo drēogan, þeah þin wit duge.’

B. THE FIGHT WITH GRENDEL

ll. 710-823

It is night-time, the feasting is over, Hrothgar and his Danes have left the royal hall. Beowulf remains behind waiting for the monster's coming; his small band of followers lie around him sleeping; he alone is awake. Grendel approaches, breaks in the door of the hall and enters. Beowulf seizes him by the arm and a terrific struggle takes place.

- Ðā cōm of mōre under mīsthleoþum
 Grendel gongan, Godes.yrre bær;
 mynte se mǣnscaða manna cynnes
 95 sumne besyrwan in sele þām hēan.
 Wōd under wolcnum tō þæs þe hē wīnreced,
 goldsele gumena, gearwost wisse
 fættum fāhne; ne wæs þæt forma sīð
 þæt hē Hrōþgāres hām gesōhte,
 100 nǣfre hē on aldordagum ær ne siþðan
 heardran hǣle healðegnas fand.
 Cōm þā tō recede rinc siððan
 drēamum bedǣled. Duru sōna onarn
 fýrbendum fæst, syþðan hē hire folmum hrān;
 105 onbræd þā bealohýdig, ðā hē gebolgen wæs,
 recedes mūþan. Raþe æfter þon
 on fāgne flōr fēond treddode,
 ‘ēode yrremōd; him of ēagum stōd
 ligge gelicost lēoht unfæger.
 110 Geseah hē in recede rinca manige,
 swefan sibbedriht samod ætgædere,
 magorinca hēap. Þā his mōd āhlōg;
 mynte þæt hē gedælde ær þon dæg cwōme,
 atol āglǣca, ānra gehwylces
 115 lif wið lice, þā him ālumpen wæs
 wistfylle wēn. Ne wæs [þæt wy]rd þā gēn
 þæt hē mā mōste manna cynnes
 ðicgean ofer þā niht. Þrýðswýð behēold,

- mæg Higelāces, hū se mǎnscaða
 120 under færgripum gefaran wolde.
 Ne þæt se āglāca yldan þōhte,
 ac hē gefēng hraðe forman sīðe
 slæpendne rinc, slāt unwearnum,
 bāt bānlocan, blōd ēdrum dranc,
 125 synsnædum swealh; sōna hæfde
 unlyfigendes eal gefeormod,
 fēt ond folma. Forð nēar ætstōp,
 nam þā mid handa higeþihtigne
 rinc on ræste, ræhte tōgean(es)
 130 fēond mid folme; hē onfēng hraþe
 inwitþancum ond wið earm gesæt.
 Sōna þæt onfunde fyrena hyrde
 þæt hē ne mētte middangeardes,
 eorþan scēata, on elran men
 135 mundgripe mǎran; hē on mōde wearð
 forht on ferhðe, nō þy ær fram meahte;
 hyge wæs him hinfūs, wolde on heolster flēon,
 sēcan dēofla gedræg; ne wæs his drohtoð þær
 swylce hē on ealderdagum ær gemētte.
 140 Gemunde þā se mōd(g)a mæg Higelāces
 æfenspræce, ūplang āstōd
 ond him fæste wiðfēng. Fingras burston;
 eoten wæs ūtweard, eorl furþur stōp.
 Mynte se mǣra, [þær] hē meahte swā,
 145 wīde gewindan ond on weg þanon
 flēon on fenhopu; wiste his fingra geweald
 on grames grāpum. [þæt] wæs gēocor sið
 þæt se hearmscaþa tō Heorute ātēah.
 Dryhtsele dynede, Denum eallum wearð,
 150 ceasterbūendum, cēnra gehwylcum,
 eorlum ealuscerþen. Yrre wǣron bēgen
 rēþe rēnweardas; reced hlynsode. /
 Þā wæs wundor micel þæt se wīnsele
 wiðhæfde heaðodēorum, þæt hē on hrūsan ne fēol,
 155 fæger fold(an) bold, ac hē þæs fæste wæs
 innan ond ūtan irenbendum,

129. ongean.

140. se goda.

145. widre.

151. ealuscerwen.

- searoþoncum besmīþod. Þær fram sylle ābēag
 medubenc monig mīne gefrāge
 golde geregnad, þær þā gramam wunnon.
- 160 Þæs ne wēndon ær witan Scyldinga
 þæt hit ā mid gemete manna ænig,
 ðetlic ond bānfāg, tōbreca meahte,
 listum tōlūcan, nymþe līges fæþm
 swulge on swaþule. Swēg ūp āstāg
- 165 nīwe geneahhe; Norð-Denum stōd
 atelic egesa ānra gehwylcum
 þāra þe of wealle wōp gehyrdon,
 gryrelēoð galan Godes andsacan,
 sigelēasne sang, sār wānigean *wanan*
- 170 helle hæfton. Hēold hine tō fæste
 sē þe manna wæs mægene strengest
 on þæm dæge þysses lifes;
 nolde eorla hlēo ænige þinga
 þone cwealmcuman cwicne forlætan,
- 175 ne his lifdagas lēoda ænigum
 nytte tealde. Þær genehost brægd
 eorl Bēowulfes ealde lāfe,
 wolde frēadrihtnes feorh ealgian,
 māres þeodnes, ðær hīe meahton swā;
- 180 hīe þæt ne wiston, þā hīe gewin drugon,
 heardhicgende hildemecgas,
 ond on healfa gehwone hēawan þohton,
 sāwle sēcan, (þæt) þone synscaðan
 ænig ofer eorþan irenna cyst,
- 185 gūðbilla nān, grētan nolde,
 ac hē sigewæpnum forsworen hæfde,
 ecga gehwylcre. Scolde his aldorgedāl
 on ðæm dæge þysses lifes
 earmlic wurðan, ond se ellorgāst
- 190 on fēonda geweald feor sīðian.
 Ðā þæt onfunde sē þe fela æror
 mōdes myrðe manna cynne
 fyrene gefremede— hē (wæs) fāg wið God—
 þæt him se lichoma læstan nolde,

195 ac hine se mōdegā mæg Hygelāces
 hæfde be honda ; wæs gehwæþer ððrum
 lifigende lāð. Līcsār gebād
 atol æglæca ; him on eaxle wearð
 syndolh sweotol ; seonowe onsprungon,
 200 burston bānlocan. Bēowulfe wearð
 gūðhrēð gyfeþe ; scolde Grendel þonan
 feorhsēoc flēon under fenhleoðu,
 sēcean wynlēas wīc ; wiste þē geornor
 þæt his aldres wæs ende gegongen,
 205 dōgera dæggrīm.

C. THE HAUNTS OF THE OGRES

ll. 1345-76

King Hrothgar tells Beowulf about Grendel and his dam.

Ic þæt londbūend, lēode mīne,
 selerædende, secgan hȳrde
 þæt hīe gesāwon swylce twēgen
 micle mearcstapan mōras healdan,
 210 ellorgæstas ; ðæra ððer wæs,
 þæs þe hīe gewislicost gewitan meahton,
 idese onlicnes ; ððer earmsceapen
 on weres wæstmum wræclāstas træd,
 næfne hē wæs māra þonne ænig man ððer ;
 215 þone on gēardagum Grendel nemdo[n]
 foldbūende ; nō hīe fæder cunnon,
 hwæþer him ænig wæs ær ācenned
 dyrnra gāsta. Hīe dȳgel lond
 warigeað, wulfhleoþu, windige næssas,
 220 frēcne fengelād, ðær fyrgenstrēam
 under næssa genipu niþer gewīteð,
 flōd under foldan. Nis þæt feor heonon
 mīlgemearces þæt se mere standeð,
 ofer þām hongiað hrin(g)de bearwas,
 225 wudu wirtum fæst wæter oferhelmað.
 þær mæg nihta gehwām niðwundor sēon,
 fȳr on flōde ; nō þæs frōd leofað

212. onlic næs.

- gumena bearna þæt (hē) þone grund wite.
 Dēah þe hǣðstapa hundum geswenced,
 230 heorot hornum trum, holtwudu sēce,
 feorran geflȳmed, ær hē feorh seleð,
 aldor on ðfre, ær hē in wille
 hafelan (hȳdan). Nis þæt hēoru stōw;
 þonon ȳðgeblond ūp āstigeð
 235 won tō wolcnum, þonne wind styreþ
 lāð gewidru, oð þæt lyft drysmaþ,
 roderas rēotað.

D. THE VISIT TO THE POOL OF MONSTERS

ll. 1399-1441

- þā wæs Hrōðgāre hors gebæted,
 wigc wundenfeax; wisa fengel
 240 geatolic gen(g)de; gumfēpa;stōp
 lindhæbbendra. Lāstas wæron
 æfter waldswaþum wīde gesȳne,
 gang ofer grundas, (þær hēo) gegnum fōr
 ofer myrcan mōr, magoþegna bær
 245 þone sēlestan sāwollēasne
 þāra þe mid Hrōðgāre hām eahtode.
 Oferēode þā æþelinga bearn
 stēap stānhliðo, stige nearwe,
 enge ānpaðas, uncūð gelād,
 250 neowle næssas, nicorhūsa fela;
 hē fēara sum beforan gengde
 wīsra moſna wong scēawian,
 oþ þæt hē færinga fyrgenbēamas
 ofer hārne stān hleonian funde,
 255 wynlēasne wudu; wæter under stōd
 drēorig ond gedrēfed. Denum eallum wæs,
 winum Scyldinga, weorce on mōde
 tō geþolianne, ðegne monegum,
 oncȳð eorla gehwæm, syðþan Æscheres
 260 on þām holmclice hafelan mētton.
 Flōd blōde wēol— folc tō sǣgon—
 hātan heolfre. Horn stundum song

fūslic f[yrd]lēoð. Fēpa eal gesæt.

Gesāwon ðā æfter wætere wrymcynnes fela,

265 sellice sǣdracan, sund cunnian,
swylce on næshleoðum nicras licgean,

ðā on undernmæl oft bewitigað

sorhfulne sið on segrāde,

wyrmas ond wildeor; hīe on weg hruron

270 bitere ond gebolgne, bearhtm ongēaton,

gūðhorn galan. Sumne Gēata lēod

of flānbogan fēores getwǣfde,

ȳðgewinnes, þæt him on aldre stōd

herestræl hearda; hē on holme wæs

275undes þē sǣnra, ðe hyne swylt fornam;

hræpe wearð on ȳðum mid eofersprēotum

heorohōcyhtum hearde genearwod,

nīða genǣged, ond on næs togen,

wundorlic wægþora; weras scēawedon

280 gryrelicne gist.

E. BEOWULF'S FIGHT WITH THE DRAGON

ll. 2538—2709

A fire-breathing dragon is devastating the land of the Geats by night in revenge for a theft from the treasure-hoard of which it is the guardian. Beowulf, now king of the Geats and an old man, resolves to attack the dragon in its den under the hillside. With the help of his faithful henchman Wiglaf he succeeds in killing it, but dies himself shortly afterwards. Fights with dragons are familiar subjects in the mythology of the Aryan and other peoples.

Ārās ðā bi ronde rōf ōretta,

heard under helme; hiorosercean bær

under stāncleofu, strengo getrūwode

ānes mannes; ne bið swylc earges sið.

285 Geseah ðā be wealle sē ðe worna fela,

gumcystum gōd, gūða gedigde,

hildehlemma, þonne hnitan fēðan,

sto(n)dan stānbogan, strēam ūt þonan

brecan of beorge; wæs þære burnan wælm

290 heaðofȳrum hāt; ne meahte horde nēah

unbyrnende ænige hwile

- dēor gedȳgan for dracan lēge.
 Lēt ðā of brēostum, ðā hē gebolgen wæs,
 Weder-Gēata lēod, word ūt faran ;
 295 stearcheort styrnde, stefn in becōm
 heaðotorht hlynnan under hārne stān.
 Hete wæs onhrēred ; hordweard oncnīow
 mannes reorde ; næs ðær māra fyrst
 freoðo tō friclan. From ærest cwōm
 300 oruð āglæcean ūt of stāne,
 hāt hildeswāt ; hrūse dynede,
 born under beorge ; bordrand onswāf
 wið ðām gryregieste Gēata dryhten.
 Ðā wæs hringbogan heorte gefȳsed
 305 sæcce tō sēcean. Sweord ær gebræd
 gōd gūðcyning, gomele lāfe
 ecgum unslāw : æghwæðrum wæs
 bealohycgendra brōga fram oðrum.
 Stīðmōd gestōd wið stēapne rond
 310 winia bealdor, ðā se wurm gebēah
 snūde tōsomne ; hē on searwum bād.
 Gewāt ðā byrnende gebogen scriðan,
 tō gesciƿe scyndan ; scyld wēl gebearg
 life ond lice lāssan hwile
 315 mærum þeodne þonne his myne sōhte,
 ðær hē þȳ fyrste forman dōgore
 wealdan mōste ; swā him wyrd ne gescrāf
 hrēð æt hilde. Hond ūp ābræd
 Gēata dryhten, gryrefāhne slōh
 320 Incge(s) lāfe, þæt sīo ecg gewāc
 brūn on bāne, bāt unswīðor
 þonne his ðiōdcyning þearfe hæfde
 bysigum gebæded. Þā wæs beorges weard
 æfter heaðuswenge on hrēoum mōde,
 325 wearp wælfȳre ; wīde sprunon
 hildelēoman ; hrēðsigora ne gealp
 goldwine Gēata ; gūðbill geswāc
 nacod æt nīðe, swā hyt nō sceolde,

292. deop.

305. seceanne.

299. freode.

307. unglaw.

302. biorn.

313. g scipe.

- iren ærgōd. Ne wæs þæt ðe sið,
 330 þæt se mæra maga Ecgðēowes
 grundwong þone ofgyfan wolde ;
 sceolde (ofer) willan wīc eardian
 elles hwergen ; swā sceal æghwylc mon
 ālætan lændagas. Næs ðā long tō ðon
 335 þæt ðā āglæcean hī eft gemetton ;
 hyrte hyne hordweard, hreðer æðme wēoll
 nīwan stefne ; nearo ðrōwode
 fīre befonen sē ðe ær folce wēold.
 Nealles him on hēape handgesteallan,
 340 æðelinga bearn, ymbe gestōdon
 hildecystum, ac hī on holt bugon
 ealdre burgan. Hiora in ānum wēoll
 sefa wið sorgum ; sibb æfre ne mæg
 wiht onwendan þām ðe wēl þenceð.
 345 Wiglāf wæs hāten Wēoxstānes sunu,
 lēoflic lindwiga, lēod Scylfinga,
 mæg Ælfheres ; geseah his mondryhten
 under heregrīman hāt þrōwian.
 Gemunde ðā ðā āre þe hē him ær forgeaf,
 350 wīcstede weligne Wægmundinga,
 folcrihta gehwylc, swā his fæder āhte ;
 ne mihte ðā forhabban, hond rond gefēng,
 geolwe linde, gomeł swyrd geteah ;
 þæt wæs mid eldum Æanmundes lāf,
 355 suna Ōhtere(s). . . .
 Wōd þā þurh þone wælrēc, wigheafolan bær
 frēan on fultum, fēa worda cwæð :
 ‘ Lēofa Bīowulf, læst eall tela,
 ‘ swā ðū on geoguðfēore gēara gecwæde
 360 ‘ þæt ðū ne ālæte be ðē lifigendum
 ‘ dōm gedrēosan ; scealt nū dædum rōf,
 ‘ æðeling ānhȳdig, ealle mægene
 ‘ feorh ealgian ; ic ðē fullæstu.’
 Æfter ðām wordum wȳrm yrre cwōm,
 365 atol inwitgæst, oðre siðe,
 fȳrwylmum fāh, fīonda nīos[ian],

- lāðra manna ; ligyðum forborn
 bord wið rond(e) ; byrne ne meahte
 geongum gārwigan gēoce gefremman,
 370 ac se maga geonga under his mæges scyld
 elne geēode, þā his āgen w[æs]
 glēdum forgrunden. Þā gēn gūðcyning
 m[æ]rða] gemunde, mægenstrengo slōh
 hildebille, þæt hyt on heafolan stōd
 375 nīþe genyded ; Nægling forbærst,
 geswāc æt sæcce sweord Bīowulfes,
 gomol ond grægmael. Him þæt gifeðe ne wæs
 þæt him irenna ecge mihton
 helpa æt hilde ; wæs sio hond tō strong,
 380 sē ðe mēca gehwane mīne gefræge
 swenge ofersōhte, þonne hē tō sæcce bær
 wæpen wund(r)um heard ; næs him wihte ðe sēl.
 Þā wæs þēodsceaða þridan sīðe,
 frēcne fyrdraca, fæhða gemyndig,
 385 ræsdre on ðone rōfan, þā him rūm āgeald.
 hāt ond heaðogrim, heals ealne ymbefeng
 biteran bānum ; hē geblōdegod wearð
 sāwuldrīore ; swāt yðum wēoll.
 Ðā ic æt þearfe (gefrægn) þēodcyninges
 390 andlongne eorl ellen cýðan,
 cræft ond cēnðu, swā him gecynde wæs ;
 ne hēdde hē þæs heafolan, ac sio hand gebarn
 mōdiges mannes, þær hē his mæges healp
 þæt hē þone niðgæst nioðor hwēne slōh,
 395 secg on searwum, þæt ðæt sweord gedēaf
 fāh ond fæted ; þā ðæt fyr ongon
 sweðrian syððan. Þā gēn sylf cyning
 gewēold his gewitte, wælseax gebræd
 biter ond beaduscearp, þæt hē on byrnan wæg ;
 400 forwrat Wedra helm wrym on middan,
 fēond gefyldre ; ferh ellen wræc,
 ond hī hyne þā bēgen ābroten hæfdon,
 sibæðelingas ; swylc sceolde secg wesan,
 þegn æt ðearfe.

F. BEOWULF'S OBSEQUIES

ll. 3137-3177

The body of the dragon has been pushed over the cliff into the sea; the treasure has been brought out of the cave; the funeral pile is built and Beowulf's body placed on it, surrounded with weapons, armour and ornaments. The fire is lighted and the hero's widow breaks into lamentations and forebodings. Then the Geat warriors build a grave-mound and having placed in it ornaments and weapons, they ride round the barrow chanting the praises of their dead king.

- 405 Him ðā gegiredan Gēata lēode
 ād on eorðan unwācligne,
 helm(um) behēngon, hildebordum,
 beorhtum byrnum, swā hē bēna wæs.
 Ālegdon ðā tō middes mārne þēoden,
 410 hæleð hīofende hlāford lēofne.
 Ongunnon þā on beorge bālfyra mæst
 wīgend weccan; wud[u]rēc āstāh
 sweart ofer swiððole, swōgende lēg
 wōpe bewunden—windblond gelæg—
 415 oð þæt hē ðā bānhūs gebrocen hæfde,
 hāt on hreðre. Higum unrōte
 mōdceare mændon mondryhtnes cw[e]alm;
 swylce giōmorgyd [sīo geō]mēowle
 [æfter Biowulfe b]undenheorde
 420 [song] sorgcearig, sægðe geneahhe
 þæt hīo hyre [hearmda]gas hearde on[dr]ēde,
 wælfylla worn, [wīgen]des egesan,
 hȳ(n)ðo [ond] h[æft]nȳd; heofon rēce swe[a]lg.
 Geworhton ðā Wedra lēode
 425 hl[æw] on (holmh)liðe, sē wæs hēah ond brād,
 [wæ]gliðendum wīde g[e]sȳne,
 ond betimbredon on tȳn dagum
 beadurōfes bēcn; bronda lāfe
 wealle beworhton, swā hyt weorðlicost
 430 foresnotre men findan mihton.
 Hī on beorg dydon bēg ond siglu,
 eall swylce hyrsta swylce on horde ær

407. behongen.
 420. sælðe. 422. wonn.

413. swiððole; let.
 425. on holmhliðe S., on liðe MS.

- nīðhēdige men genumen hæfdon ;
 forlēton eorla gestreōn eorðan healdan,
 435 gold on grēote, þær hit nū gēn lifað
 eldum swā unnyt swā hi[t æro]r wæs.
 þā ymbe hlāw riodan hildedēore,
 æþelinga [b]ea[r]n ealra twelfe ;
 woldon [hīe] cwīðan, kyning mænan,
 440 wordgyd wrecan ond ymb w[er] spreca[n] ;
 eahtodan eorlscipe ond his ellenweorc
 duguðum dēmdon. Swā hit gedē[fe] bið
 þæt mon his winedryhten wordum herge,
 ferhðum frēoge, þonne hē forð scile,
 445 of lichaman [lȳsed] weorðan.
 Swā begnornodon Gēata lēode
 hlāfordes [hry]re, heorðgenēatas,
 cwædon þæt hē wære wyruldcyning(a),
 manna mildust ond mon[ðw]ærust,
 450 lēodum līðost ond lofgeornost.

G. HERO-LAYS IN THE MAKING

ll. 853-874

This passage, which immediately precedes the account of Sigemund and Fitela (see No. 4 B), is interesting as showing that the custom of singing lays of heroes was not confined to the banqueting-hall. A body of mounted Danes, gathered from far and wide on learning the news of the mighty struggle between Beowulf and Grendel in Heorot, are returning from a visit to the mysterious mere into which the wounded Grendel has plunged. The *Beowulf* poet may well have taken part himself in such an outing.

- þanon eft gewiton ealdgesīðas,
 swylce geong manig, of gomenwāþe,
 fram mere mōdge, mēarum rīdan,
 beornas on blancum. Ðær wæs Bēowulfes
 455 mærdō gemæned ; monig oft gecwæð
 þætte sūð ne norð be sām twēonum
 ofer eormengrund oþer nænig
 under swegles begong sēlra nære
 rondhæbbendra, rīces wyrðra.

- 460 Ne hīe hūru winedrihten wiht ne lōgon,
 glædne Hrōðgar, ac þæt wæs gōd cyning.
 Hwīlum heaþorōfe hlēapan lēton,
 on geflit faran, fealwe mēaras,
 ðær him foldwegas fægere þūhton,
 465 cystum cūðe. Hwīlum cyninges þegn,
 guma gilphlæden, gidða gemyndig,
 sē ðe ealfela ealldgesegena
 worn gemunde, word oþer fand
 sōðe gebunden. Secg eft ongan
 470 sīð Bēowulfes snyttrum styrian
 ond on spēd wrecan spel gerāde,
 wordum wrixlan.

H. SCENES IN HEOROT

The scenes in the banqueting-hall described in *Beowulf* may be regarded as taken by the poet from his own society, rather than as traditional descriptions handed down by gleemen. In any case, it is unlikely that social conditions and customs changed much in a Germanic society uninfluenced by Roman culture.

1. *Beowulf and his men in Heorot* (ll. 611–630)

- Ðær wæs hæleþa hleahtor, hlyn swynsode,
 word wæron wynsume. Ēode Wealhþēow forð,
 475 cwēn Hrōðgāres, cynna gemyndig ;
 grētte goldhroden guman on healle,
 ond þā frēolic wīf ful gesealde
 ærest Ēast-Dena ēpelwearde,
 bæd hine blīðne æt þære bēorþege,
 480 lēodum lēofne ; hē on lust geþeah
 symbel ond seleaf, sigerōf kyning.
 Ymbēode þā ides Helminga
 duguþe ond geogoþe dæl æghwylcne,
 sincfato sealde, oþ þæt sāl ālamp
 485 þæt hīo Bēowulfe, bēaghroden cwēn
 mōde geþungen, medoful ætbær ;
 grētte Gēata lēod, Gode þancode
 wīsfæst wordum þæs ðe hire se willa gelamp

þæt hēo on ænigne eorl gelȳfde
 490 fyrena frōfre. Hē þæt ful geþeah,
 wælrēow wiga, æt Wealhþēon,
 ond þā gyddode gūþe gefȳsed.

2. ll. 1008-1042

After the fight between Beowulf and Grendel, the hall Heorot is set in order and a banquet held, at which the grateful Hrothgar gives Beowulf splendid presents.

þā wæs sǣl ond mǣl
 þæt tō healle gang Healfdenes sunu ;
 495 wolde self cyning symbel þicgan.
 Ne gefrægn ic þā mǣgþe mǣran weorode
 ymb hyra sincgyfan sēl gebæran.
 Bugon þā tō bence blǣd[āgen]de,
 fülle gefægon, fægere geþægon
 500 medoful manig ; mǣgas wāro(n)
 swiðhicgende on sele þām hēan,
 Hrōðgār ond Hrōþulf. Heorot innan wæs
 frēondum āfyllled ; nalles fācenstafas
 Ðēod-Scyldingas þenden fremedon.
 505 Forgeaf þā Bēowulfe bearn Healfdenes
 segen gyldenne sigores tō lēane,
 hroden hiltecumbor, helm ond byrnan,
 mǣre mǣðþumsweord ; manige gesāwon
 beforan beorn beran. Bēowulf geþāh
 510 ful on flette ; nō hē þære feohgyfte
 for sc(ē)oten(d)um scamigan ðorfte.
 Ne gefrægn ic frēondlīcor fēower mǣdmas
 golde gegyrede gummanna fela
 in ealobence oðrum gesellan.
 515 Ymb þæs helmes hrōf hēafodbeorge
 wīrum bewunden walū ūtan hēold,
 þæt him fē(o)la lāf frēcne ne meahte
 scūrheard sceþðan, þonne scyldfreca
 ongēan gramum gangan scolde.
 520 Heht ðā eorla hlēo eahta mēaras

500. þara.

505. brand.

516. walan.

517. meahton.

fætedhlēore on flet tēon
 in under eoderas ; þāra ānum stōd
 sadol searwum fāh, since gewurþad ;
 þæt wæs hildesetl hēahcyniges
 525 ðonne sweorda gelāc sunu Healfdenes
 efnan wolde ; nǣfre on ōre lǣg
 wīdcūþes wīg, ðonne walu fēollon.

3. *Preparations for the night* (ll. 1232–1250)

After the banquet Hrothgar and his court retire, leaving Beowulf and his men in Heorot.

 þær wæs symbla cyst,
 druncon wīn weras, wyrd ne cūþon,
 530 geōsceaft grimme, swā hit āgangen wearð
 eorla manegum. Syþðan æfen cwōm,
 ond him Hrōþgār gewāt tō hofe sīnum,
 rīce tō ræste. Reced weardode
 unrīm eorla, swā hīe oft ær dydon ;
 535 bencþelu beredon ; hit geondbræded wearð
 beddum ond bolstrum. Beorscealca sum
 fūs ond fæge fletræste gebēag.
 Setton him tō hēafdon hilderandas,
 bordwudu beorhtan ; þær on bence wæs
 540 ofer æþelinge yþgesēne
 heaþostēapa helm, hringed byrne,
 þrecwudu þrymlic. Wæs þēaw hyra
 þæt hīe oft wæron anwīggearwe
 ge æt hām ge on herge, ge gehwæþer þāra,
 545 efne swylce mǣla swylce hira mandryhtne
 þearf gesælde ; wæs sēo þēod tilu.

I. BEOWULF IS MADE A HEREDITARY CHIEF

ll. 2190–99

On Beowulf's return home he presents his uncle, Hygelac king of the Geats with the gifts he has received from Hrothgar, the Danish king. Thereupon Hygelac confers on him a share in the royal domain, with appropriate endowment and privileges.

Hēt ðā eorla hlēo in gefetian,
 heaðorōf cyning, Hrēðles lāfe

golde gegyrede ; næs mid Gēatum ðā
 550 sincmāðþum sēlra on sweordes hād ;
 þæt hē on Biowulfes bearm ālegde,
 ond him gesealde seofan þūsendo,
 bold ond bregostōl. Him wæs bām samod
 on ðām lēodscipe lond gecynde,
 555 eard, ēðelriht, ððrum swīðor
 sīde rīce, þām (þe) ðær sēlra wæs.

J. WEAPONS AND ARMOUR

In *Beowulf* the chief weapon for close fighting is the sword, *sweord*, *bill*, *mēce*, etc. ; for more distant attack the spear or javelin, *spere*, *gār*, *æsc*, *æscholt*, etc. ; also the bow, *boga*, and arrow, *flān*. The protective armour consists of a tunic of steel links, *byrne*, *līcsyrce*, *hringnet*, etc., a helmet of iron or steel, *helm*, *grimhelm* ; in some cases surmounted by the image of a wild boar, *eofor*, *eoforlic*, *ferh*. The band or hoop round the helm is called *walu*. The circular shield of linden-wood, *scyld*, *rand*, *bord*, *lind*, etc., is covered with metal. Swords are valued for their age and history ; they are handed down from father to son and are a favourite form of valuable gift. They bear names, such as *Hrunting*, *Nægling*, *Mimming* (in *Waldere*).

1. *Beowulf and his men march to Heorot* (ll. 321–331)

Gūðbyrne scān
 heard hondlocen, hringīren scīr
 song in searwum, þā hīe tō sele furðum
 560 in hyra gryregeatwum gangan cwōmon.
 Setton sāmēþe sīde scyldas,
 rondas regnhearde, wið þæs recedes weal ;
 bugon þā tō bence. Byrnan hringdon,
 gūðsearo gumena ; gāras stōdon,
 565 sāmanna searo, samod ætgædere,
 æscholt ufan græg ; wæs sē irenþrēat
 wæpnum gewurþad.

2. *Beowulf girds on his armour* (ll. 1441–64)

Gyrede hine Beowulf
 eorlgewædum, nalles for ealdre mearn ;
 570 scolde hildebyrne hondum gebrōden,

sīd ond searofāh, sund cunnian,
 sēo ðe bāncofan beorgan cūþe,
 þæt him hildegrāp hreþre ne mihte,
 eorres inwitfeng, aldre gesceþðan;
 575 ac sē hwīta helm hafelan werede,
 sē þe meregrundas mengan scolde,
 sēcan sundgebland, since geweorðad,
 befongen frēawrāsnum, swā hine fyrndagum
 worhte wæpna smið, wundrum tēode,
 580 besette swīnlicum, þæt hine syðþan nō
 brogdne beadomēcas bitan ne meahton.
 Næs þæt þonne mætoost mægenfultuma
 þæt him on ðearfe lāh ðyle Hrōðgāres;
 wæs þæm hæftmēce Hrunting nama;
 585 þæt wæs ān foran ealdgestrēona,
 ecg wæs īren, ātertānum fāh,
 āhyrded heaþoswāte; nǣfre hit æt hilde ne swāc
 manna ængum þāra þe hit mid mundum bewand,
 sē ðe gryresīðas gegān dorste,
 590 folcstede fāra; næs þæt forma sīð
 þæt hit ellenweorc æfnan scolde.

3. *The Giant Sword dissolves in the monster's blood*
 (ll. 1556 ff.)

Syððan hē eft āstōd,
 geseah ðā on searwum sigeēadig bil,
 ealdsweord eotenisc ecgum þȳhtig,
 595 wigena weorðmynd; þæt (wæs) wæpna cyst,
 būton hit wæs mære ðonne ænig mon oðer
 tō beadulāce ætberan meahte,
 gōd ond geatolic, gīganta geweorc.

.

 600 þā þæt sweord ongan
 æfter heaþoswāte hildegicelum,
 wīgibil wanian; þæt wæs wundra sum
 þæt hit eal gemealt ise gelicost,

581. brond ne,

ðonne forstes bend Fæder onlæteð,

 Dā wæs gylden hilt gamelum rince,
605 hārum hildfruman, en hand gyfen,
 enta ærgeweorc; hit on æht gehwearf
 æfter dēofla hryre Denigea frēan,
 wundorsmīða geweorc,

 Hrōðgār maðelode, hylt scēawode,
610 ealde lāfe, on ðām wæs ōr writen
 fyrngewinnes, syðþan flōd ofslōh,
 gifen gēotende, gīganta cyn;
 frēcne gefērdon; þæt wæs fremde þēod
 ēcean Dryhtne; him þæs endelēan
615 þurh wæteres wylm Waldend sealde.
 Swā wæs on ðām scennum scīran goldes
 þurh rūnstafas rihte gemearcod,
 geseted ond gesæd, hwām þæt sweord geworht,
 īren(n)a cyst, ærest wære,
620 wreoþenhilt ond wyrmfāh.

15. THE BATTLE OF BRUNANBURH

This poem is of historical as well as of literary interest. It forms the entry for the year A.D. 937 in the *A.-S. Chronicle* and celebrates the overwhelming victory gained by Æthelstan, king of Wessex, and his brother Eadmund over the Northumbrian Danes, who were joined by Irish Scandinavians, Scots under King Constantine, and the Welsh of Strathclyde, a victory which finally established the supremacy of Wessex in England. A number of places have been suggested as the site of the battle, *e.g.* Bromborough on the Mersey, Burnswark, a hill in Dumfriesshire, and Bramber near Preston, S. of the Ribble. In favour of the last named is the fact that in 1840 a large hoard of silver ingots and coins, none of later date than 930, was unearthed at Cuerdale, a parish some two miles E. of Preston on the Ribble. It is presumed that the treasure was the war-chest of the confederate army.

The tone of the poem is one of triumph; the versification is correct and the style vigorous, though somewhat hackneyed, with phrases and vocabulary of the older poetry. It is to be noted that the *Battle of Brunanburh* is the first of several annals written in the traditional alliterating metre, the others belonging respectively to the years 942, 973, 975, and 1065.

Hēr Æþelstān cyning, eorla dryhten,
 beorna bēahgifa, and his brōþor ēac,
 Ēadmund æþeling, ealdorlangne tīr

- geslōgon æt sæcce sweorda ecgum
 5 ymbe Brunnanburh. Bordweal(l) clufan,
 hēowan heāpolinde hamora lāfum
 eāforan Ēadweardes, swā him geāþele wæs
 from cnēomægum þæt hī æt campe oft
 wiþ lāþra gehwæne land ealgodon,
 10 hord and hāmas. Hettend crungon,
 Scotta lēode, and scipflotan
 fæge fēollan, feld dennade
 secga swāte, siðþan sunne ūp
 on morgentīd, mære tungol,
 15 glād ofer grundas, Godes condel beorht,
 ēces Drihtnes, oð sīo æþele gesceaft
 sāh tō setle. Þær læg secg mænig
 gārūm āgēted, guma norþerna,
 ofer scild scoten, swilce Scyttisc ēac,
 20 wērig, wīges.sæd. Westseaxe forð
 ondlongne dæg eoredcystum
 on lāst legdon lāpum þēodum,
 hēowan hereflēman hindan þearle
 mēcūm mylenscearpum. Myrce ne wyrndon
 25 heardes hondplegan hæleþa nānum
 þāra ðe mid Anlāfe ofer ēargebland
 on lides bōsme land gesōhton,
 fæge tō gefeohte. Fife lægon
 on þām campstede cyningas geonge
 30 sweordum āswefede, swilce seofene ēac
 eorlas Anlāfes, unrīm heriges
 flotan and Scotta. Þær geflēmed wearð
 Norðmanna bregu nēde gebæded
 tō lides stefne lýtle weorode;
 35 crēad cnear on flot, cyning ūt gewāt
 on fealone flōd, feorh generede.
 Swilce þær ēac se frōda mid flēame cōm
 on his cýþþe norð, Constontinus,
 hār hilderinc, hrēman ne þorste
 40 mēca gemānan; hē wæs his mæga sceard,
 frēonda gefylled, on folcstede

- beslagen æt sæcce, and his sunu forlēt
 on wælstōwe wundum forgrunden,
 geongne æt gūðe; gelpa ne þorste
 45 beorn blandenfeax bilgeslehtes,
 eald inwidda, ne Anlāf þȳ mā
 mid heora herelāfum hlehhān ne þorfton
 þæt hī beaduweorca beteran wurdon
 on campstede, cumbolgehnāstes,
 50 gārmittinge, gumena gemōtes,
 wāpengewrixles, þæs hī on wælfelda
 wiþ Æadweardes eaforan plegodon.
 Gewiton him þā Norþmen nægledcnearrum
 drēorig daroða lāf, on Dynges mere
 55 ofer dēop wæter Dyflen sēcan,
 eft Íraland, æwiscmōde.
 Swilce þā gebrōþor bēgen ætsamne,
 cyning and æþeling, cȳþþe sōhton,
 Westseaxna land, wīges hrēmige.
 60 Lētan him behindan hrāw bryttian
 saluwigpādan, þone sweartan hræfn,
 hyrnednebban, and þone hasopādan,
 earn æftan hwīt, æses brūcan,
 grædigne gūðhafoc, and þæt græge dēor,
 65 wulf on wealde. Ne wearð wæl mære
 on þis īglande æfre gīeta
 folces gefylled beforan þissum
 sweordes ecgum, þæs þe ūs secgað bēc,
 ealde ūðwitan, siþþan ēastan hider
 70 Engle and Seaxe ūp becōman
 ofer brāde brimu, Brytene sōhtan,
 wlance wīgsmiðas, Wēalas ofercōman,
 eorlas ārhwate, eard begēatan.

16. THE BATTLE OF MALDON

The events described in this poem with such vigour and strong feeling are briefly mentioned in the *A.-S. Chronicle anno 991*. They were an incident in the Scandinavian attacks on Britain at the end of the tenth century, which culminated in the conquest by Cnut in 1012. Byrhtnoth, King Æthelred's *ealdorman* or deputy in Essex, is hurrying with his troop to give battle to a

Danish force which has sailed up the estuary of the river Panta, the modern Blackwater, near the site of the modern town of Maldon. On reaching the shore opposite the landing-place of the Danes, Byrhtnoth proceeds to marshal his little force and to instruct his men how best to fight. The rest of the poem is a spirited narrative of the incidents in the fight, which was in reality a losing one for the Englishmen. The old bond of loyalty between chieftain and retainer is still strong and is nowhere expressed with deeper feeling. The heroes of the fight are named in this earliest English 'roll of honour' and their deeds noted, while the cowardly flight of others is branded for ever. The language of the poem is simple, being almost free from the device of repeating the same idea in different words which is used so freely in the older verse. There are also comparatively few compound nouns and adjectives. Considering the date of composition the versification keeps fairly close to the traditional rules, but exhibits some relaxation of the strict standard of *Beowulf* and other older poems. The first lines of the poem have been lost.

- brocen wurde ;
 hēt þā hyssa hwæne hors forlætan,
 feor āfȳsan and forð gangan,
 hicgan tō handum and t(ō) hige gōdum.
- 5 þ(ā) þæt Offan mæg ærest onfunde,
 þæt se eorl nolde yrhðo geþolian,
 hē lēt him þā of handon lēofne flēogan
 hafoc wið þæs holtes, and tō þære hilde stōp ;
 be þām man mihte oncnāwan þæt se cniht nolde
- 10 wācian æt þām w(i)ge, þā hē tō wæpnum fēng.
 Ēac him wolde Ēadrīc his ealdre gelæstan,
 frēan tō gefeohte ; ongan þā forð beran
 gār tō gūþe ; hē hæfde gōd geþanc
 þā hwile þe hē mid handum healdan mihte
- 15 bord and brād swurd ; bēot hē gelæste,
 þā hē ætforan his frēan feohtan sceolde.
 þā þær Byrhtnōð ongan beornas trymian,
 rād and rædde, rincum tæhte
 hū hī sceoldon standan and þone stede healdan,
- 20 and bæd þæt hyra randas rihte hēoldon
 fæste mid folman, and ne forhtedon nā.
 þā hē hæfde þæt folc fægere getrymmed,
 hē lihte þā mid lēodon þær him lēofost wæs,
 þær hē his heorðwerod holdost wiste.
- 25 þā stōd on stæðe, stiðlice clypode
 wicinga ār, wordum mælde,

- sē on bēot ābēad brimliþendra
 ærænde tō þām eorle, þær hē on ōfre stōd :
 'Mē sendon tō þē sǣmen snelle ;
 30 'hēton ðē secgan þæt þū mōst sendan raðe
 'bēagas wið gebeorge, and ēow betere is
 'þæt gē þisne gārræs mid gafole forgyldon
 'þon(ne) wē swā hearde (h)ilde dælon.
 'Ne þurfe wē ūs spillan ; gif gē spēdaþ tō þām,
 35 'wē willað wið þām golde grið fæstnian.
 'Gyf þū þat gerædest, þe hēr rīcost eart,
 'þæt þū þīne lēoda lȳsan wille,
 'syllan sǣmannum on hyra sylfra dōm
 'feoh wið frēode and niman frið æt ūs,
 40 'wē willaþ mid þām sceattum ūs tō scype gangan,
 'on flot fēran, and ēow friþes healdan.'
 Byrhtnōð mapelode, bord hafenode,
 wand wācne æsc, wordum mælde,
 yrrē and ānræd, āgeaf him andsware :
 45 'Gehȳrst þū, sǣlida, hwæt þis folc segeð ?
 'hī willað ēow tō gafole gāras syllan,
 'ættrynne ord and ealde swurd,
 'þā heregeatu þe ēow æt hilde ne dēah.
 'Brimmanna boda, ābēod eft ongēan,
 50 'sege þīnum lēodum miccle lāþre spell,
 'þæt hēr stynt unforcūð eorl mid his werode,
 'þe wile gealgean ēþel þysne,
 'Æþelrēdes eard, ealdres mīnes,
 'folc and foldan ; feallan sceolon
 55 'hæþene æt hilde. Tō hēanlic mē þinceð
 'þæt gē mid ūrum sceattum tō scype gangon
 'unbefohtne, nū gē þus feor hider
 'on ūrne eard in becōmon.
 'Ne sceole gē swā sōfte sinc gegangan ;
 60 'ūs sceal ord and ecg ær gesēman,
 'grim gūðplega, ær we gafol syllon.'
 Hēt þā bord beran, beornas gangan,
 þæt hī on þām ēasteðe ealle stōdon.
 Ne mihte þær for wætere werod tō þām ōðrum ;
 61. þe gofol.

- 65 þær cōm flōwende flōd æfter ebban,
 lucon lagustrēamas ; tō lang hit him þūhte
 hwænne hī tōgædere gāras bēron.
 Hī þær Pantan strēam mid prasse bestōdon,
 Ēastseaxena ord, and se æschere ;
- 70 ne mihte hyra ænig oþrum derian,
 būton hwā þurh flānes flyht fyl genāme.
 Se flōd ūt gewāt ; þā flotān stōdon gearowe
 wīcinga fela, wīges georne.
 Hēt þā hæleða hlēo healdan þā bricge
- 75 wigan wīgheardne, sē wæs hāten Wulfstān,
 cāfne mid his cynne ; þæt wæs Cēolan sunu,
 þe ðone forman man mid his francan ofscēat,
 þe þær baldlicost on þā bricge stōp.
 Þær stōdon mid Wulfstāne wigan unforhte,
- 80 Ælfere and Maccus, mōdige twēgen ;
 þā noldon æt þām forða flēam gewyrcean,
 ac hī fæstlice wið ðā fýnd weredon,
 þā hwīle þe hī wæpna wealdan mōston.
 Þā hī þæt ongēaton and georne gesāwon,
- 85 þæt hī þær bricgweardas bitere fundon,
 ongunnon lytegian þā lāðe gystas ;
 bædon þæt hī ūpgang āgan mōston,
 ofer þone ford faran, fēþan lādan.
 Ðā se eorl ongan for his ofermōde
- 90 ālyfan landes tō fela lāpere ðēode.
 Ogan ceallian þā ofer cald wæter
 Byrhtelmes bearn ; beornas gehlyston :
 ‘Nū ēow is gerýmed, gāð ricene tō ūs,
 ‘guman tō gūþe ; God āna wāt
- 95 ‘hwā þære wælstōwe wealdan mōte.’
 Wōdon þā wælwulfas, for wætere ne murnon,
 wīcinga werod, west ofer Pantan,
 ofer scīr wæter scyldas wēgon,
 lidmen tō lande linde bēron.
- 100 Þær ongēan gramum gearowe stōdon
 Byrhtnōð mid beornum ; hē mid bordum hēt
 wyrcean þone wihagan, and þæt werod healdan

- fæste wið fēondum. þā wæs f(e)hte nēh,
 tīr æt getohte; wæs sēo tid cumen
- 105 þæt þær fæge men feallan sceoldon.
 þær wearð hrēam āhafen, hremmas wundon,
 earn æses georn; wæs on eorþan cyrm.
 Hi lēton þā of folman fēolhearde speru,
 gegrundene gāras flēogan;
- 110 bogan wæron bysige, bord ord onfēng,
 biter wæs se beaduræs; beornas fēollon
 on gehwæðere hand, hyssas lagon.
 Wund wearð Wulfmær, wælræste gecēas,
 Byrhtnōðes mæg, hē mid billum wearð,
- 115 his swustersunu, swiðe forhēawen.
 þær wærð wcingum wiperlēan āgyfen;
 gehyrde ic þæt Eadweard āne slōge
 swiðe mid his swurde, swenges ne wyrnde,
 þæt him æt fōtum fēoll fæge cempa;
- 120 þæs him his ðeoden þanc gesæde,
 þām bürþene, þā hē byre hæfde.
 Swā stemnetton stiðh(c)gende
 hys(s)as æt hilde, hogodon georne
 hwā þær mid orde ærost mihte
- 125 on fægean men feorh gewinnan,
 wigan mid wæpnum; wæl fēol on eorðan.
 Stōdon stædefæste, stihte hī Byrhtnōð,
 bæd þæt hyssa gehwylc hogode tō wige,
 þe on Denon wolde dōm gefeohtan.
- 130 Wōd þā wiges heard, wæpen ūp āhōf,
 bord tō gebeorge, and wið þæs beornes stōp;
 ēode swā ānræd eorl tō þām ceorle;
 ægþer hyra ðōrum yfeles hogode.
 Sende ðā se sārinc sūþerne gār,
- 135 þæt gewundod wearð wigena hlāford;
 hē scēaf þā mid ðām scylde, þæt se sceaft tōbærst,
 and þæt spere sprengde, þæt hit sprang ongēan.
 Gegremod wearð se gūðrinc; hē mid gāre stang
 wlancne wicing þe him þā wunde forgeaf.
- 140 Frōd wæs se fyrdrinc, hē lēt his francan wadan

- þurh ðæs hysses hals ; hand wisode
 þæt hē on þām færsceaðan feorh geræhte.
 Ðā hē oþerne ofstlice scēat,
 þæt sēo byrne tōbærst ; hē wæs on brēostum wund
 45 þurh ðā hringlocan, him æt heortan stōd
 ætterne ord. Se eorl wæs þē bliþra,
 hlōh þā mōdi man, sæde Metode þanc
 ðæs dægweorces þe him Drihten forgeaf.
 Forlēt þā drenga sum daroð of handa,
 50 flēogan of folman, þæt sē tō forð gewāt
 þurh ðone æþelan Æþelrēdes þegen.
 Him be healfe stōd hyse unweaxen,
 cniht on gecampe, sē full cāflice
 bræd of þām beorne blōdigne gār,
 55 Wulfstānes bearn, Wulfmær se geonga,
 forlēt forheardne faran eft ongēan ;
 ord in gewōd, þæt sē on eorþan læg,
 þe his þēoden ær þearle geræhte.
 Eode þā gesyrwed secg tō þām eorle ;
 60 hē wolde þæs beornes bēagas gefeþgan,
 rēaf and hringas, and gerēnod swurd.
 Ðā Byrhtnōð bræd bill of scēðe,
 brād and brūnecg, and on þā byrnan slōh ;
 tō raþe hine gelette lidmanna sum,
 65 þā hē þæs eorles earm āmyrde ;
 fēoll þā tō foldan fealohilte swurd,
 ne mihte hē gehealdan heardne mēce,
 wæpnas wealdan. Þā gýt þæt word gecwæð
 hār hilderinc, hyssas bylde,
 70 bæd gangan forð gōde gefēran ;
 ne mihte þā on fōtum leng fæste gestandan,
 (.) hē tō heofenum wlāt :
 ‘(Ic) geþanc(i)e þē, ðēoda Waldend,
 ‘ealra þæra wynna þe ic on worulde gebād ;
 75 ‘nū ic āh, milde Metod, mæste þearfe
 ‘þæt þū mīnum gāste gōdes geunne,
 ‘þæt mīn sāwul tō ðē sīðian mōte,
 ‘on þīn geweald, þēoden engla,

- 'mid friþe ferian ; ic eom frymði tō þē
 180 'þæt hī helsceaðan hȳnan ne mōton.'
 Ðā hine hēowon hǣðene scealcas,
 and bēgen þā beornas þe him big stōdon,
 Ælfnōð and Wulmǣr, bēgen lāgon ;
 ðā onemn hyra frēan feorh gesealdon.
 185 Hī bugon þā fram beaduwe þe þær bēon noldon.
 Þær wurdon Oddan bearn ærest on flēame,
 Godric fram gūþe, and þone gōdan forlēt
 þe him mǣnigne oft mēar gesealde ;
 hē gehlēop þone eoh þe āhte his hlāford,
 190 on þām gerǣdum þe hit riht ne wæs,
 and his brōðru mid him bēgen ær(n)don,
 Godwine and Godwīg, gūþe ne gȳmdon,
 ac wendon fram þām wīge and þone wudu sōhton
 flugon on þæt fæsten; and hyra fēore burgon,
 195 and manna mā þonne hit ænig mǣð wære
 gyf hī þā gecarnunga ealle gemundon
 þe hē him tō duguþe gedōn hǣfde.
 Swā him Offa on dæg ær āsǣde
 on þām meþelstede, þā hē gemōt hǣfde,
 200 þæt þær mōdelīce manege spræcon
 þe eft æt þære (hearfe) þolian noldon.
 Ðā wearð āfeallen þæs folces ealdor,
 Æþelrēdes eorl ; ealle gesāwon
 heorðgenēatas þæt hyra heorra læg.
 205 Þā ðær wendon forð wlance þegenas,
 unearge men, efston georne ;
 hī woldon þā ealle oððer twēga,
 lif forlætæn oððe lēofne gewrecan.
 Swā hī bylde forð bearn Ælfrices,
 210 wiga wintrum geong, wordum mælde ;
 Ælfwine þā cwæð, hē on ellen spræc :
 'Gemuna(ð) þā mǣla þe wē oft æt meodo spræcon,
 'þonne wē on bence bēot āhōfon,
 'hæleð on healle, ymbe heard gewinn ;
 215 'nū mæg cunnian hwā cēne sȳ.
 'Ic wylle mīne æþelo eallum gecȳþan,

- 'þæt ic wæs on Myrcon miccles cynnes ;
 'wæs mīn ealda fæder Ealhelm hāten,
 'wīs ealdorman, woruldgesælig.
 220 'Ne sceolon mē on þære þēode þegenas ætwītan,
 'þæt ic of ðisse fyrde fēran wille,
 'eard gesēcan, nū mīn ealdor ligeð
 'forhēawen æt hilde ; mē is þæt hearma mæst ;
 'hē wæs ægðer mīn mæg and mīn hlāford.'
 225 Þā hē forð ēode, fæhðe gemunde,
 þæt hē mid orde ānne geræhte
 flotan on þām folce þæt sē on foldan læg
 forwegen mid his wæpne. Ongan þā winas manian,
 frýnd and gefēran, þæt hī forð ēodon,
 230 Offa gemælde, æscholt āscēoc :
 'Hwæt þū, Ælfwine, hafast ealle gemanode
 'þegenas tō þearfe : nū ūre þēoden līð,
 'eorl on eorðan, ūs is eallum þearf
 'þæt ūre æghwylc oþerne bylde
 235 'wigan tō wige þā hwile þe hē wæpen mæge
 'habban and healdan, heardne mēce,
 'gār and gōd swurd. Ūs Godrīc hæfð,
 'earh Oddan bearn, ealle beswicene ;
 'wēnde þæs formoni man þā hē on mēare rād,
 240 'on wlancan þām wigge, þæt wære hit ūre hlāford ;
 'forþan wearð hēr on felda folc tōtwæmed,
 'scyldburch tōbrocen. Ābrēoðe his angin,
 'þæt hē hēr swā manigne man āflȳmde.'
 Lēofsunu gemælde, and his linde āhōf,
 245 bord tō gebeorge ; hē þām beorne oncwæð :
 'Ic þæt gehāte, þæt ic heonon nelle
 'flēon fōtes trym, ac wille furðor gān,
 'wrecan on gewinne mīnne winedrihten.
 'Ne þurfon mē embe Stūrmere stedefæste hælæð
 250 'wordum ætwītan, nū mīn wine gecranc,
 'þæt ic hlāfordlēas hām siðie,
 'wende fram wige ; ac mē sceal wæpen niman,
 'ord and īren.' Hē ful yrre wōð,
 feaht fæstlice, flēam hē forhogode.

- 255 Dunnere þā cwæð, daroð ācwehte,
unorne ceorl, ofer eall clypode,
bæd þæt beorna gehwylc Byrhtnōð wræce :
'Ne mæg nā wandian sē þē wrecan þenceð
'frēan on folce, ne for fēore murnan.'
- 260 Þā hī forð ēodon, fēores hī ne rōhton ;
ongunnon þā hīredmen heardlice feohtan,
grame gārberend, and God bædon
þæt hī mōston gewrecan hyra winedrihten,
and on hyra fēondum fyl gewyrcan.
- 265 Him se gýsel ongan geornlice fylstan ;
hē wæs on Norðhymbron heardes cynnes,
Ecglāfes bearn, him wæs Æscferð nama ;
hē ne wandode nā æt þām wígglegan,
ac hē fýsde forð flān genehe ;
- 270 hwilon hē on bord scēat, hwilon beorn tāsde ;
æfre embe stunde hē sealde sume wunde
þā hwile ðe hē wæpna wealdan mōste.
Þā gýt on orde stōd Eadweard se langa,
gearo and geornful ; gylpwordum spræc
- 275 þæt hē nolde flēogan fōtmæl landes,
ofer bæc būgan, þā his betera leg ;
hē bræc þone bordweall and wið ðā beornas feaht,
oð þæt hē his sincgyfan on þām sēmannum
wurðlice wrec ær hē on wæle læge.
- 280 Swā dyde Æþeríc, æþele gefēra,
fūs and forðgeorn, feaht eornoste,
Sibyrhtes brōðor and swiðe mænig oþer
clufon celled bord, cēne hī weredon ;
bærst bordes lærig, and sēo byrne sang
- 285 gryrelēoða sum. Þā æt gūðe slōh
Offa þone sǣlidan, þæt hē on eorðan fēoll
and ðær Gaddes mæg grund gesōhte.
Raðe wearð æt hilde Offa forhēawen ;
hē hæfde ðeah geforþod þæt hē his frēan gehēt,
- 290 swā hē bēotode ær wið his bēahgifan,
þæt hī sceoldon bēgen on burh rīdan,
hāle tō hāme, oððe on here crinġan,

on wælstōwe wundum sweltan ;
 hē læg ðegenlice ðeodne gehende.
 295 Ðā wearð borda gebræc ; brimmen wōdon,
 gūðe gegremode ; gār oft þurhwōd
 fæges feorhhūs. Forð (ð)ā ēode Wistān,
 Þurstānes sunu, wið þās secgas feaht ;
 hē wæs on geþrang(e) hyra þrēora bana,
 300 ær him Wigelm̃es bearn on þām wæle læge.
 Þær wæs stið gemōt ; stōdon fæste
 wigan on gewinne, wīgend cruncon,
 wundum wērgē ; wæl fēol on eorþan.
 Ōswold and Eadwold ealle hwile,
 305 bēgen þā gebrōþru, beornas trymedon,
 hyra winemāgas, wordon bædon
 þæt hī þær æt ðearfe þolian sceoldon,
 unwāclīce wæpna nēotan.
 Byrhtwold maþelode, bord hafenode ;
 310 sē wæs eald genēat, æsc ācwehte,
 hē ful baldlice beornas lārde :
 ‘ Hige sceal þē heardra, heorte þē cēnre,
 ‘ mōd sceal þē mære, þe ure mægen lýtlað.
 ‘ Hēr lið ure ealdor eall forhēawen,
 315 ‘ gōd on grēote ; ā mæg gnornian
 ‘ sē ðe nū fram þīs wīgplegan wendan þenceð.
 ‘ Ic eom frōd fēores ; fram ic ne wille,
 ‘ ac ic mē be healfe mīnum hlāforde,
 ‘ be swā lēofan men, licgan þence.’
 320 Swā hī Æþelgāres bearn ealle bylde
 Godric tō gūþe ; oft hē gar forlēt
 wælspere windan on þā wicingas,
 swā hē on þām folce fyrrest ēode ;
 hēow and hýnde, oð þæt hē on hilde gecranc ;
 325 næs þæt nā se Godric þe ðā gūðe forbēah.

298. suna.

300. wigelines.

324. od.

325. gude.

IV. BIBLICAL AND CHRISTIAN

In the preceding three sections, which illustrate the traditional lore and the mentality of the Anglo-Saxon poet, the influence of Christian ecclesiasticism is not prominent. In the present section we give specimens exhibiting Biblical subjects and Christian ethos and doctrine as viewed by earnest, naïve Anglo-Saxon churchmen, and by them set down in the native verse. The happy idea, attributed by Bede to Cædmon as the result of a heavenly monition, of telling the Hebrew Scriptural story and inculcating Christian principles in the traditional poetic language and metre, must have seemed a veritable gift of God to the Anglo-Saxon churchmen.

17

A. CÆDMON'S HYMN

This little poem is quoted by Bede in his *Ecclesiastical History of the English People*, written in A.D. 731, as the first poem composed by Cædmon after the visit of the heavenly messenger who told him to sing of the Creation. The original Northumbrian text of the poem has fortunately been preserved in one of the Latin MSS. of the *History*. It is one of the earliest specimens of Old English that we possess, as well as the earliest written version of an Anglo-Saxon poem.

1. *Northumbrian Version*

Nū scylun hergan hefænricæs Uard,
Metudæs mæcti end his mōdgidanc,
uerc uuldurfadur, suē hē uundra gihuæs,
ēci Dryctin, ōr āstelidæ.
5 Hē ærist scōp ælda barnum
heben til hrōfe hāleg scepēn ;
thā middungeard moncynnæs uard,
ēci Dryctin, æfter tiadæ
fīrum folda, Frēa allmectig.

2. *Later West Saxon Version*

Nu sculon herigean heofonrīces Weard,
 Meotodes meahte ond his mōdgeþanc,
 weorc wuldorfæder, swā hē wundra gehwæs,
 ēce Drihten ōr onstealde.
 5a Hē ærest sceōp eorðan bearnum,
 heofon tō hrōfe, hālig Scyppend;
 þā middangeard moncynnes Weard,
 ēce Drihten, æfter tēode
 fīrum foldan, Frēa ælmihtig.

B. BEDE'S DEATH-SONG

Bede died in the year A.D. 735 at the monastery of Jarrow, near the mouth of the Tyne. There is extant a letter from Cuthbert, Abbot of Wearmouth and Jarrow, to Cuthwine, a friend, describing Bede's last moments. Cuthbert says, 'In our own tongue also (for he was skilled in our native songs), speaking of the dread departure of the soul from the body, he sang :

10 Fore thēre nēidfaerae nænig ni uuirthit
 thoncsnotturra than him tharf sīe
 tō ymbhycggannae ær his hiniongae
 huaet his gāstae gōdaes aeththa yflaes
 aefter dēothdaege dōemid uueorthae.'

Cuthbert also mentions that Bede translated into his own language part of St. John's Gospel and some extracts from the works of Bishop Isidore (A.D. 560-636).

18. BIBLICAL AND RELIGIOUS PASSAGES IN
BEOWULF

We have reproduced the chief passages in *Beowulf* of a biblical and religious character, as it is important to know their nature and extent in this poem, treating as it does of a period long anterior to the conversion to Christianity of any independent people of the Germanic race, yet probably composed in Bede's lifetime. At one time critics were of opinion that all these passages were later interpolations in a pre-Christian poem, but this view has been generally given up. The tone and phraseology of ll. 4-9 of the first passage remind us strongly of those of Cædmon's *Hymn*. Noteworthy is the *nativité* of the poet, who makes the *scop* sing the story of Creation in the hall Heorot. Hrothgar the Danish king himself, like Beowulf the Geat, acknowledges the wisdom and power of God, and attributes to him success and victory. Yet, as we see in passage C, the poet calls the Danes 'heathen,' and pities their

benighted state, doubtless with an eye to the warning and edification of his readers or hearers. The religious passages, especially the numerous shorter ones, refer almost exclusively to the power of the Almighty (Metod, Dryhten, Alwealda, Wuldorcynning, etc.).

A. THE MINSTREL SINGS THE STORY OF CREATION

ll. 89-98

þær wæs hearpan swæg,
 swutol sang scopes ; sægde sē þe cūþe
 frumsceaft fira feorran reccan,
 cwæð þæt se Ælmihtiga eorðan worh[te],
 5 wlitebeorhtne wang, swā wæter bebūgeð,
 gesette sigehrēpig sunnan ond mōnan
 lēoman tō lēohte landbūendum,
 ond gefræt Wade foldan scēatas
 leomum ond lēafum ; lif ēac gesceōp
 10 cynna gehwylcum þāra ðe cwice hwyrfað.

B. THE CURSE OF CAIN

ll. 99-114

Swā ðā drihtguman drēamum lifdon
 ēadiglice oð ðæt ān ongan
 fyrene fre[m]man, fēond on helle ;
 wæs sē grimma gæst Grendel hāten,
 15 mære mearcstapa, sē þe mōras hēold,
 fen ond fæsten ; fifelcynnes eard
 wonsæli wer weardode hwile
 siþðan him Scyppend forserifen hæfde.
 In Caines cynne þone cwealm gewræc
 20 ēce Drihten þæs þe hē Ābel slōg ;
 ne gefeah hē þære fæhðe, ac hē hine feor forwræc,
 Metod for þy mæne, mancynne fram.
 þanon untýdras ealle onwōcon,
 eotenas ond ylfe ond orcnēas,
 25 swylce gīgantas, þā wið Gode wunnon
 lange þrāge ; hē him ðæs lēan forgeald.

C. HEATHEN SACRIFICES

ll. 175-188

Hrothgar, the Danish king, and his wise men, alarmed by Grendel's nightly attacks, take counsel as to what had best be done. They appeal to their gods in vain, and the poet pities their heathen ignorance.

Hwīlum hīe gehēton æt hærgratfum
 wīgweorþunga, wordum bædon
 þæt him gāstbona gēoce gefremede
 30 wið þeodþrēaum. Swylc wæs þēaw hyra,
 hæþenra hyht, helle gemundon
 in mōdsefan, Metod hīe ne cūþon,
 dæda dēmend, ne wiston hīe Drihten God
 ne hīe hūru heofena helm herian ne cūþon,
 35 wuldres waldend. Wā bið þæm ðe sceal
 þurh slīðne nīð sāwle bescūfan
 in fýres fæþm, frōfre ne wēnan,
 wihte gewendan; wēl bið þæm þe mōt
 æfter dēaðdæge Drihten sēcean
 40 ond tō Fæder fæþmum freoðo wilnian.

D. HIDDEN TREASURE

ll. 3051-3073

When men of old buried the hoard of treasure they laid a spell on it, pronouncing the curse of God on any who should disturb it.

Þonne wæs þæt yrfe ēacencræftig,
 iūmonna gold, galdre bewunden,
 þæt ðām hringsele hrīnan ne mōste
 gumena ænig, nefne God sylfa,
 45 sigora sōðcyning, sealde þām ðe hē wolde—
 hē is gehyld manna— hord openian,
 efne swā hwylcum manna swā him gemet ðuhte

 Swā hit oð dōmes dæg dīope benemdon,
 þeodnas mære, þā ðæt þær dydon,

- 50 þæt se secg wære synnum scildig,
 hergum geheaðerod, hellbendum fæst,
 wommum gewitnad, sē ðone wong strude.

E. SELECTED SHORTER PASSAGES

1. ll. 381-384

- hine hālig God
 for ārstafum ūs onsende
 55 tō West-Denum, þæs ic wēn hæbbe,
 wið Grendles gryre.

2. ll. 478, 479

- God ēaþe mæg
 þone dolsceaðan dæda getwæfan.

3. ll. 685-687

- ond siþðan witig God
 60 on swāhwæþere hond, hālig Dryhten,
 mæro dēme, swā him gemet þince.

4. ll. 930, 931

- ā mæg God wyrcean
 wunder æfter wundre, wuldres Hyrde.

5. ll. 977-979

- ðær ābīdan sceal
 65 maga māne fāh miclan dōmes,
 hū him scīr Metod scrīfan wille.

6. ll. 1609-1611

- ðonne forstes bend Fæder onlæteð,
 onwindeð wælrāpas, sē gewæld hafað
 sæla ond mæla; þæt is sōð Metod.

7. ll. 2819, 2820

- 70 him of hreðre gewāt
 sāwol sēcan sōðfæstra dōm.

19. EXODUS

The Bodleian MS. Junius xi., written in the first half of the eleventh century, contains a number of A.-S. poems dealing with the following biblical subjects: (1) The first twenty-two chapters of Genesis, (2) the march of the Hebrews out of Egypt across the Red Sea (the *Exodus*), (3) the first five chapters of the book of Daniel, (4) the temptation of Christ by Satan. At one time the whole of these poems were attributed to Cædmon, in view of Bede's statement that he sang 'of the whole story of Genesis, of the departure of Israel from Egypt, and of many other stories of Holy Scripture,' as well as 'of the Lord's incarnation, passion, resurrection, and ascension into heaven.' But closer investigation has shown that there is considerable variety of style and language as well as inequality of merit in these poems. At the same time it is quite possible that some of Cædmon's work may have survived in them. We thus conclude that the MS. is an anthology of A.-S. ecclesiastical poetry, more limited in its scope than the famous Exeter Book, written about the same time, which contains secular as well as religious verse. *Exodus* and *Judith* are the finest examples of A.-S. biblical verse-narrative. In *Exodus* the Bible story is not slavishly followed as it is in *Genesis*. The poet uses his fancy freely and writes almost as if he thought he had himself marched with the Israelites, sharing their fears and hopes. He has been in some measure influenced by *Beowulf*, judging by his use of certain words and phrases, yet he has a vigour and boldness of style which are his own. While the march of the Hebrews under Moses and their passage of the Red Sea are vividly described, the personality of Moses, unlike that of the leading figures in *Beowulf*, remains indistinct. On linguistic grounds *Exodus* is usually considered to be the earliest of the A.-S. poems of an exclusively biblical character, earlier than *Genesis*, *Daniel*, and Cynewulf's poems. But in vocabulary, phraseology, and metre it does not differ much from *Judith*, which is usually ascribed to the tenth century.

Two passages, of some 110 lines in all, have been omitted, being much inferior to the rest of the poem and probably later interpolations. The text of the MS. has been somewhat carelessly written by the copyist, so that a number of conjectural emendations have had to be made.

Hwæt, wē feor ond nēah gefrigen habbað
 ofer middangeard Moyses dōmas,
 wræðlico wordriht, wera cnēorissum
 in ūprodor, ēadigra gehwām
 5 æfter bealusīðe, bōte lifes
 lifigendra gehwām, langsumne ræd
 hæleðum secgan; gehyre sē ðe wille.
 Þone on wēstenne weroda Drihten,
 sōðfæst cyning, mid his sylfes miht
 10 gewyrðode, ond him wundra fela
 ēce Alwalda in æht forgeaf.
 Hē wæs lēof Gode, lēoda aldor,

- horsc ond hreðerglēaw ; herges wīsa,
 freom folctoga, Faraones cyn,
 15 Godes andsaca(n), gyrdwīte band,
 þær him gesealde sigora Waldend,
 mōdgum magoræswum, his māga feorh,
 onwist ēðles Abrahames sunum.
 Hēah wæs þæt handlēan, ond him hold Frēa
 20 gesealde wæpna geweald wið wrāðra gryre ;
 ofercōm mid þȳ campe cnēomāga fela,
 fēonda folcriht. Ðā wæs forma sīð
 þæt hine weroda God wordum nægde,
 þær hē him gesægde sōðwundra fela,
 25 hū þās woruld worhte wītig Drihten,
 eorðan ymbhwyrft, ond ūprodor
 gesette sigerīce, ond his sylfes naman,
 ðone ylðo bearn ær ne cūðon,
 frōd fædera cyn, þēah hīe fela wiston.
 30 Hæfde hē þā geswīðed sōðum cræftum
 ond gewurðodne werodes aldor,
 Faraones fēond, on forðwegas.
 Þā wæs ~~u~~ngēra ealdum wītum,
 dēaðe gedreæced drihtfolca mæst,
 35 hordwearda hryre ; hēaf wæs genīwad,
 swæfon seledrēamas since berofene ;
 hæfde mānsceaðan æt middere niht
 frēcne gefylled, frumbearna fela,
 ābrozene burhweardas ; bana wīde scrāð,
 40 lāð lēodhata. Land drysmode
 dēadra hræwum ; dugoð forð gewāt,
 wōp wæs wīde, worulddrēama lȳt ;
 wæron hleahtorsmiðum handa belocene,
 ālȳfed lāðsið lēode grēt(t)an,
 45 folc fērende ; fēond wæs berēafod,
 hergas on helle ; heofon þider becōm,
 druron dēofolgyld. Dæg wæs mære
 ofer middangeard, þā sēo mengeo fōr ;
 swā þæs fæsten drēah fela missera

33. ingere.

40. dryrmyde.

34. gedrenced.

44. grettan S.

39. abrotene S., abrocene MS.

45. freond.

- 50 ealdwērige, Ēgypta folc,
 þæs þe hīe wīdefeŕð wyrnan þōhton
 Moyses māgum, gif hīe Metod lēte,
 onlangne lust lēofes sīðes.
 Fyrd wæs gefýsed, from sē ðe lādde,
 55 mōdig magoræ(s)wa, mægburh heora.
 Oferfōr hē mid þȳ folce fæsten(n)a worn,
 land ond lēodgeard lāðra manna,
 enge ānpaðas, uncūð gelād,
 oð þæt hīe on gūðmyrce geatwe bāeron ;
 60 wæron land heora lyfthelme beþeahrt,
 mearchofu mōrheald ; Moyses ofer þā
 fela meor(r)inga fyrde gelædde.
 Heht þā ymb twāniht tīrfæste hæleð,
 siððan hīe fēondum oðfaren hæfdon,
 65 ymbwīcigean werodes bearhtme,
 mid ælfære, Æthānes byrig,
 mægnas mæste, mearclandum on.
 Nearwe genȳddon on norðwegas,
 wiston him be sūðan Sigelwara land,
 70 forbærned burhhleoðu, brūne lēode,
 hātum heofoncolum. Þær hālig God
 wið færbryne folc gescylde,
 bælce oferbrædde byrnendne heofon,
 hālgan nette, hātwendne lyft.
 75 Hæfde wederwolcen wīdum fæðmum
 eorðan ond ūprodor efne gedæled,
 lædde lēodwerod, ligfȳr ādranc
 hāte heofontorht. Hæleð wāfedon,
 drihta gedrȳmost. Dægsceldes hlēo
 80 wand ofer wolcnum ; hæfde wītig God
 sunnan sīðfæt segle ofertolden,
 swā ðā mæstrāpas men ne cūðon,
 ne ðā seglrōde gesēon meahton
 eorðbūende ealle cræfte,
 85 hū āfæstnod wæs feldhūsa mæst.
 Siððan hē mid wuldre geweorðode

57. leodweard.

63. tīrfæstne.

59. geatwe *S.*, gearwe *MS.*

66. ælfere.

79. dægscaldes.

62. meorringa *S.*

81. swegle.

- þēoden holde, þā wæs þridða wīc
 folce tō frōfre ; fyrd eall geseah
 hū þær hlifedon hālige seglas,
 90 lyftwundor lēoht ; lēode ongēton,
 dugoð Israhela, þæt þær Drihten cwōm,
 weroda Drihten wīcsteal metan.
 Him beforan fōran fȳr ond wolcen
 in beorhtrodor, bēamas twēgen,
 95 þāra æghwæðer efngeðælde
 hēahþegnunga hāliges gāstes,
 dēormōdra sið, dagum ond nihtum.
 Þā ic on morgen gefrægn mōdes rōfan
 hebban herebȳman hlūdan stefnum,
 100 wuldres wōman. Werod eall ārās,
 mōdigra mægen, swā him Moyses bebēad,
 mære magoræswa, Metodes folce,
 fūs fyrdgetrum ; forð gesāwon
 lifēs lāt/ēow lif(t)weg metan.
 105 Segl siðe wēold, sǣmen æfter
 fōron flōdwege ; folc wæs on sǣlum,
 hlūd herges cȳrm. Heofonbēacen āstāh
 æfena gehwām, oðer wundor
 syllic æfter sunnan— setlrāde behēold—,
 110 ofer lēodwerum līge scīnan,
 byrnende bēam. Blāce stōdon
 ofer scēotendum scīre lēoman,
 scinon scyldhrēoðan, sceado swēðredon,
 neowle nihtscuwan nēah ne mihton,
 115 heolstor āhȳdan. Heofoncandel barn ;
 niwe nihtweard nȳde sceolde
 wīcian ofer weredum, þȳ lās him wēstengryre
 hār(es) hǣð(es) holmegum wederum
 o(n) færcclamme ferhð getwǣf(de).
 120 Hæfde foregenga fȳrene loccas,
 blāce bēamas, bǣlegesan hwēop
 in þām hereþrēate, hātan līge,
 þæt hē on wēstenne werod forbærnde,

104. latþeow.

105. swegl.

113. swiðredon.

119. ferclamme.

121. bellegesan.

- nymðe hīe mōðhwate Moyses hȳrde.
125 Sceān scīr werod, scyldas līxton ;
 gesāwon randwigan rihte strāte ;
 segn ofer swēoton oð þæt sǣfæsten,
 landes æt ende, lēo(d)mægne forstōd,
 fūs on forðweg ; fyrdwīc ārās,
130 wyrpton hīe wērige, wiste genǣgdon,
 mōdige meteþegnas hyra mægen bēt(t)on.
 Bræddon æfter beorgum, siððan bȳme sang,
 flotan feldhūsum ; þā wæs fēorðe wīc,
 randwigena ræst, be þan rēadan sǣ.
135 Ðær on fyrd hyra fǣrspell becwōm,
 oht inlende ; egsan stōdan,
 wælgryre weroda. Wræcmon gebād
 lāðne lāstweard, sē ðe him lange ær
 ēðellēasum oð(t)nīed gescrāf,
140 wēan wītum fæst ; wære ne gȳmdon,
 þeah þe se yldra cyning ær ge(sealde).
 Ðā wearð yrfeweard ingefolca
 manna æfter mǣðmum, þæt hē swā miceles geðāh ;
 ealles þæs forgēton, siððan grame wurdon,
145 Egypta cyn, ymb āne(s) wīg,
 ðā hēo his mægwinum morðor fremedon,
 wrōht berēnedon, wære fræton.
 Wæron heaðowylmas heortan getenge,
 mihtmōd wera ; mānum trēowum
150 woldon hīe þæt feorhlēan fācne gylðan,
 þætte hē þæt dægweorc drēore gebohte,
 Moyses lēode, þær him mihtig God
 on ðām spildsiðe spēde forgēfe.
 Þā him eorla mōd ortrȳwe wearð,
155 siððan hīe gesāwon of sūðwegum
 fyrd Faraonis forð ongangen,
 oferholt wegan, ēored līxan,
 þūfas þunian, þēod mearc tredan ;
 gāras trymedon, gūð hwearfode ;
160 blicon bordhrēoðan, bȳman sungon,

139. onnied.

145. anes wig *S.*, antwig *MS.*146. *MS.* has heo heo for heo.

- on hwæl (.)
 hrēopon herefugolas hilde grædige,
 dēawigfeðere, ofer drihtnēum,
 wonn wælcēasega. Wulfas sungon
- 165 atol æfenlēoð ætes on wēnan,
 carlēasan dēor, cwyldrōf beodan
 on lāðra lāst lēodmægnes fyl,
 hrēopon mearcweardas middum nihtum,
 flēah fæge gāst, folc wæs geh(n)æged.
- 170 Hwīlum of þām werode wlance þegnas
 mæton mīlpaðas mēara bōgum.
 Him þær segncyning wið þone segn foran,
 manna þengel, mearcprēate rād;
 gūðweard gumena grimhelm gespēon,
- 175 cyning cinberge— cumbol lixton—
 wīges on wēnum, wæhlencan sceōc,
 hēt his hereciste healdan georne
 fæst fyrdgetrum; frēond on sægon
 lāðum ēagan landmanna cyme.
- 180 Ymb hine wæron wīgend unforhte,
 hāre heorowulfas, hilde grēttan,
 þurstige þræcwīges, þēodenholde.
 Hæfde him ālesen lēoda dugeðe
 tīrēadigra twā þūsendo,
- 185 þæt wæron cyningas and cnēowmāgas
 on þæt ea(l)de riht æðelum dēore;
 forðon ānra gehwīlc ūt ālædde
 wæpnedcynnes wigan æghwīlcne
 þāra þe hē on ðām fyrste findan mihte.
- 190 Wæron inge men ealle ætgædere,
 cyningas on corðre; cūð oft geb(ē)ad
 horn on hēape tō hwæs hægstealdmen,
 gūðþrēat gumena, geatwe bæron.
 Swā þær eorþ werod, ēcan lāddon,
- 195 lāð æfter lāðum, lēodmægnes worn,
 þūsendmælum, þider wæron fūse;

162. hwreopon.

167. ful.

176. hwæhlencan.

178. syrdgetrum; onsignon.

180. wæron *S.*, wægon *MS.*

181. heorawulfas.

193. geatwe *S.*, gearwe *MS.*

- hæfdon hīe gemynted tō þām mægenhēapum
 tō þām ærdæge, Israhela cynn
 billum ābrēotan on hyra brōðorgyld.
 200 Forþon wæs in wīcum wōp ūp āhafen,
 atol æfenlēoð. Egesan stōdon,
 weredon wælnet, þā se wōma cwōm ;
 flugon frēcne spel ; fēond wæs ānmōd,
 werud wæs wīgblāc, oð þæt wlance forscēaf
 205 mihtig engel, sē ðā menigeo behēold,
 þæt þær gelāðe mid him leng ne mihton
 gesēon tōsomne ; sið wæs gedæled.
 Hæfde nýdfara nihtlangne fyrst,
 þēah ðe him on healfa gehwām hettend seomedon,
 210 mægen oððe merestrēam ; nāhton māran hwyrft,
 wæron orwēnan ēðelrihtes,
 sæton æfter beorgum in blācum rēafum
 wēan on wēnum. Wæccende bād
 eall sēo sibgedriht somod ætgædere
 215 māran mægenes, oð (ðæt) Moyses bebēad
 eorlas on ūhttid ærnum bēnum,
 folc somnigean, frecan ārisan,
 habban heora hlencan, hycgan on ellen,
 beran beorht searo, bēacnum cīgean
 220 swēot sande nēar ; snelle gemundon
 weardas wīglēoð. Werod wæs gefýsed,
 brūdon ofer burgum— bȳman gehȳrdon—
 flotā feldhūsum, fyrd wæs on ofste.
 Siððan hīe getealdon wið þām tēonhete
 225 on þām forðherge fēðan twelfe
 mōde rōf(r)a ; mægen wæs onhrēred.
 Wæs on ānra gehwām æðelan cynnes
 ālesen under lindum lēoda duguðe
 on folcgetæl fiftig cista ;
 230 hæfde cista gehwīlc cūðes werodes
 gārberendra, gūðfremmendra,
 tȳn hund geteled, tīrēadigra ;
 þæt wæs wīglic werod ; wāc(e) ne grēttan
 in þæt rincgetæl rāeswan herges,
 235 þā þe for geoguðe gȳt ne mihton

- under bordhrēoðan brēostnet wera
 wið flāne fēond folmum werigean,
 ne him bealubenne gebiden hæfdon
 ofer linde lærig, līcwunde swoʒ,
 240 gylpplegan gāres. Gamele ne mōston,
 hāre heaðorincas, hilde onþeon,
 gif him mōdhēapum mægen sweðrade,
 ac hīe be wæstmum wīg(hēap) curon,
 hū in lēodscipe lāestan wolde
 245 mōd mid āran; ēac þan mæignes cræft
 (.) gārbēames feng.
 Þā waes handrōfra here ætgædere,
 fūs forðwegas. Fana ūp (ge)rād,
 bēama beorhtost; biðon ealle þā gēn
 250 hwonne siðboda sǣstrēamum nēah
 lēoht ofer lindum lyftedoras bræc.
 Āhlēop þā for hæleðum hildecalla,
 bald bēohata, bord ūp āhōf,
 heht þā folctogan fyrde gestillan,
 255 þenden mōdiges meðel monige gehȳrdon.
 Wolde reordigean rīces hyrde
 ofer hereciste hālgan stefne;
 werodes wīsa wurðmyndum spræc:
 ‘Ne bēoð gē þȳ forhtran, þēah þe Faraon brōhte
 260 ‘sweordwīgendra sīde hergas,
 ‘eorla unrīm. Him eallum wile
 ‘mihtig Drihten þurh mīne hand
 ‘tō dæge þissum dædlēan gyfan,
 ‘þæt hīe lifigende leng ne mōton
 265 ‘ōgnian mid yrmðum Israhela cyn.
 ‘Ne willað ēow andrædan dēade fēoðan,
 ‘fæge ferhðlocan; fyrst is æt ende
 ‘lānes lifes. Ēow is lār Godes
 ‘ābrōden of brēostum; ic on beteran ræd,
 270 ‘þæt gē gewurðien wuldres Aldor,
 ‘ond ēow Liffrēan lissa bidde,
 ‘sigora gesynto, þær gē siðien.

239. swol *S.*, swor *MS.*

249. buton.

242. swiðrade.

265. ognian *S.*, ægnian *MS.*

- 'Þis is se ēcea Abrahames God,
 'frumsceafta Frēa, sē ðās fyrd wereð,
 275 'mōdig ond mægenrōf mid þære miclan hand.'
 Hōf ðā for hergum hlūde stefne
 lifgendra lēod, þā hē tō lēodum spræc :
 'Hwæt, gē nū ēagum tō on lōciað,
 'folca lēofost, færwundra sum,
 280 'hū ic sylfa slōh, ond þeos swiðre hand,
 'grēne tāne gārsecges dēop ;
 'yð ūp færeð, ofstum wyrceð
 'wæter wealfæsten. Wegas syndon drýge,
 'haswe herestræta, holm gerýmed,
 285 'ealde staðolas, þā ic ær ne gefrægn
 'ofer middangeard men gefēran,
 'fāge feldas, þā forð heonon
 'in ec(ness)e yðe þeahton,
 'sælde sægrundas. Su(n)ð wind fornam,
 290 'bæðweges blæst ; brim is ārēafod,
 'sandsæ āsp(r)an(c). Ic wāt sōð gēre
 'þæt ēow mihtig God miltse gecyðde,
 'eorlas ær glade ! Ofest is sēlost,
 'þæt gē of fēonda fæðme weorðen,
 295 'nū se Āgend(frēa) ūp ārærde
 'rēade strēamas in randgebeorh ;
 'syndon þā foreweallas fægre gestēpte,
 'wrætlicu wægfaru, oð wolcna hrōf.'
 Ēfter þām wordum werod eall ārās,
 300 mōdigra mægen ; mere stille bād.
 Hōfon herecyste hwīte linde,
 segnas on sande ; sæweall āstāh,
 ūplang gestōd wið Israhelum
 āndægne fyrst ; wæs sēo eorla gedriht
 305 ānes mōdes,
 fæstum fæðmum freoðowære hēold ;
 nalles hī gehyrdon hāliges lāre
 siððan lēofes lēoþ læste nēar,

277. þeod.

281. tacne.

283. wealfæsten.

288. ecnesse S.

289. suðwind.

290. bring.

291. sandsæ aspranc S., sand sæcir span MS.

307. hige gehyrdon.

- swēg swiðrode, ond sanges bland.
- 310 þā þæt fēorðe cyn fyrrest ēode,
wōd on wægstrēam, wigan on hēape,
ofer grēnne grund; Iūdisc fēða
ān onette uncūð gelād
for his mægwinum, swā him mihtig God
- 315 þæs dægweorces dēop lēan forgeald,
siððan him gesælde sigorworca hrēð,
þæt hē ealdordōm āgan sceolde
ofer cynerīcu, cnēowmāga blæd.
Hæfdon him tō segne, þā hīe on sund stigon,
- 320 ofer bordhrēoðan bēacen āræred
in þām gārheape, gyldenne lēon,
drihtfolca mæst, dēora cēnost;
be þām herewisan hȳnðo ne woldon
be him lifigendum lange þolian,
- 325 þonne hīe tō gūðe gārwudu rærdon,
ðēoda ænigre. Þracu wæs on ōre,
heard handplega, hægsteald mōdige
wæpna wælslihtes, wīgend unforhte,
bilswaðu blōdige, beadumægnes ræs,
- 330 grimhelma gegrind, þær Iūdas fōr.
Æfter þære fyrde flota mōdgade,
Rūbenes sunu; randas bæron
sæwīcingas ofer sealtne mersc,
man(na) menio, micel āngetrum
- 335 ēode unforht. Hē his ealdordōm
synnum āswefede, þæt hē siðor fōr
on lēofes lāst; him on lēodsceare
frumbearnes riht frēobroðor oðþāh,
ēad ond æðelo; hē wæs gearu swāþēah.
- 340 Þær æfter him (fōron) folca þrȳðum
suna Simeones, swēotum cōmon,
þridde þeodmægen,— þūfas wundon
ofer gārfare— gūðcyste onþrang
dēa(ð)wigsceaftum. Dægwōma becwōm
- 345 ofer gārsecge, Godes bēacna sum,

309. sances.

313. an onette *S.*, an onorette *MS.*

321. leor.

326. þraca.

341. sunu.

344. deaðwigsceaftum *S.*, deawig sceaftum *MS.*

345. garsecges.

morgen mæretorht. Mægen forð gewāt,
 þā þær folcmægen fōr æfter ððrum
 isernhergum; ān wīsoðe
 mægenþrymmum mæst— þȳ hē mære wearð—

350 on forðwegas, folc æfter folcum,
 cynn æfter cynne; cūðe æghwīlc
 mægburga riht, swā him Moises bēað,
 eorla æðelo; him wæs ān fæder.

Lēof lēodfruma landriht geþāh,
 355 frōd on ferhðe, frēomāgum lēof,
 cende cnēowsibbe cēnra manna,
 hēahfædera sum, hālige þēode,
 Israela cyn, ānriht Godes.

Swā þæt orþancum ealde reccað,
 360 þā þe mægburge mæst gefrūnon,
 frumcyn fēora, fæderæðelo gehwæs.

Folc wæs āfæred; flōdegas becwōm
 gāstas geōmre, geofon dēaðe hwēop.

Wæron beorhhlīðu blōde bestēmed,
 365 holm heolfre spāw, hrēam wæs on ȳðum,
 (449) wæter wæpna ful, wælmist āstāh.

Wæron Egypte eft oncyrde,
 flugon forhtigende, fæar ongēton,
 woldon hereblēaðe hāmas findan,

370 gylp wearð gnornra. Him ongēn genāp
 (454) atol ȳða gewealc; ne ðær ænig becwōm

herges tō hāme, ac behindan belēac
 wyrd mid wæge, þær ær wegas lāgon,
 mere mōdgode, mægen wæs ādrenced

375 Strēamas stōdon, storm ūp gewāt
 (459) hēah tō heofonum, herewōpa mæst;
 lāðe cyrmdon— lyft ūp geswearc—
 fægum stefnum; flōd blōd gewōd.

Randbyrig wæron rofene, rodor swīpode

380 meredēaða mæst; mōdige swulton
 (464)

346. mæretorht.

358. anriht S., onriht MS.

350. wolcnum.

378. stefnum.

- d(ē)aþe gedre(n)cte, dugoð Egypta,
 Faraon mid his folcum ; hē onfond hraðe,
 siððan (hē grund) gestāh, Godes andsaca,
 þæt wæs mihtigra mereflōdes weard ;
 420 wolde heorufæðmum hilde gesceādan,
 (504) yrrē ond egesfull. Egyptum wearð
 þæs dægweorces dēop lēan gescēod ;
 forðām þæs heriges hām eft ne cōm,
 ealles ungrundes, ænig tō lāfe,
 425 þætte sið heora secgan mōste,
 (509) bodigean æfter burgum bealospella mæst,
 hordwearda hryre hæleða cwēnum,
 ac þā mægenþrēatas meredēað geswealh,
 (swā ēac) spelboda, sē ðe spēd āhte ;
 430 āgēat gylp wera ; hīe wið God wunnon.
 (514) Ðanon Israhelum ēce rēdas
 on merehwearfe Moyse(s) sægde,
 hēahþungen wer, hālige spræce,
 dēop ærende
 435 Swā reordode rēda gemyndig
 (548) manna mildost, mihtum swiðed,
 hlūdan stefne ; here stille bād
 witodes willan, wundor ongēton,
 mōdiges mūðhæl ; hē tō mænegum spræc :
 440 'Micel is þeos menigeo, mægenwisa trum,
 (553) 'fullesta mæst, sē ðās fare lādeð,
 'hafað ūs on Cananēa cyn gelýfed
 'burh ond bēagas, brāde rīce,
 'wile nū gelæstan þæt hē lange gehēt
 445 'mid āðsware, engla Drihten,
 (558) 'in fyrndagum fæderyncynne,
 'gif gē gehealdað hālige lāre,
 'þæt gē fēonda gehwone forð ofergangað,
 'gesittað sigerīce be sām twēonum,
 450 'bēorselas beorna ; bið ēower blæd micel.'
 (563) Æfter þām wordum werod wæs on sālum,

416. deaþe *S.*, ða þe *MS.*

417. onfeond.

420. huru fæðmum.

442. *MS.* has ufon for us on.

- sungon sigebyman, segnas stōdon
 on fægerne swēg. Folc wæs on lande ;
 hæfde wuldres bēam werud gelæded,
 455 hālige hēapas, on hyld Godes.
 (568) Life gefē(g)on, þā hīe oðlæded hæfdon
 feorh of fēonda dōme, þeah ðe hīe hit frēcne genēðdon,
 weras under wætera hrōfas. Gesāwon hīe þær weallas standan ;
 ealle him brimu blōdige þūhton, þurh þā heora beadosearo
 wægon.
 460 Hrēðdon hildespelle, siððan hīe hām wiðfōron,
 (573) hōfon hereþrēatas hlūde stefne
 for þām dædweorce —Drihten heredon—
 weras wuldres sang, wif on oðrum,
 folcswēota mæst, fyrdlēoð gōlan
 465 āclum stefnum, eallwundra fela.
 (578) Þā wæs ēðfynde Afrisc mēowle
 on geofones staðe, golde geweorðod,
 hand āhōfon, halswurðunge,
 blīðe wæron, bōte gesāwon,
 470 hēddon hererēafes— hæft wæs onsæled,
 (573) ongunnon sǣlāfe segnum dælan
 on yðlāfe, ealde mādmas,
 rēaf ond randas ; heo(m) on riht scēo(de)
 gold ond godweb, Iosepes gestrēon,
 475 wera wuldorgesteald. Werigend lāgon
 (588) on dēaðstede, drihtfolca mæ(st).

20. CYNEWULF

Four of the best A.-S. Christian poems, *Juliana*, *Elene*, *Fates of the Apostles*, *Crist*, closely akin in treatment and style, have one peculiarity in common. Each of them contains a passage with an acrostic written in runic letters. Besides standing for one of the significant words in the text each rune at the same time represents a letter of the alphabet. In each poem these letters taken together in the order in which they occur spell the name *Cynwulf* or *Cynwulf*. The natural inference is that this is the name of the poet, who wished in this way to perpetuate his memory. His identity has not been established with certainty ; some scholars think he was the Northumbrian bishop Cynwulf who lived in the eighth century.

In the poems attributed to Cynwulf there is comparatively little left of the

influence of the old heroic poetry which is so strong in *Exodus* and *Judith*. They have a pensive and mystically tender tone which on occasion, especially in *Crist*, swells into lyrical exaltation. Their author was a bookman, not a man of action; he is well versed in lives of saints and homilies, as well as in the Bible. As a narrator he is clear and straightforward.

A. CRIST

The poem *Crist*, numbering 1693 lines, consists of three parts, dealing respectively with the Advent, the Ascension, and the Last Judgement. The second part, ll. 440-866, contains an acrostic giving the name of the poet; the latest editor, Professor A. Cook, believes they are all by Cynewulf, but that they were not necessarily all written at the same period.

1. ll. 214-274

- Ealā þū sōða ond þū sibsuma
 ealra cyninga cyning, Crīst ælmihtig,
 hū þū ær wære eallum geworden
 worulde þrymmum mid þinne wuldorfæder
 5 cild æcenned þurh his cræft ond meaht.
 Nis ænig nū eorl under lyfte,
 secg searoþoncol, tō þæs swiðe glēaw
 þe þæt āsecgan mæge sundbūendum,
 āreccan mid ryhte, hū þē rodera Weard
 10 æt frymðe genōm him tō frēobearne.
 Þæt wæs þāra þinga þe hēr þēoda cynn
 gefrugnon mid folcum, æt fruman ærest
 geworden under wolcnum, þæt wītig God,
 lifes ordfruma, lēoht ond þýstro
 15 gedælde dryhtlice, ond him wæs dōmes gewæld;
 on þā wīsan ābēad weoroda ealdor:—
 ‘Nū sīe geworden forþ ā tō wīdan fēore
 ‘lēoht lixende lifgendra gehwām
 ‘þe in cnēorissum cende weorðen.’
 20 Ond þā sōna gelomp, þā hit swā sceolde;
 lēoma lēohtade lēoda mægþum,
 torht mid tunglum, æfter þon tīda bigong;
 sylfa sette þæt þū sunu wære
 efeneardigende mid þinne āngan frēan

12. gefrugnen.

18. lixende gefea lifgendra.

16. MS. has ond for on.

24. engan.

- 25 ær þon oht þisses æfre gewurde.
 þū eart sēo snyttro þe þās sīdan gesceaft
 mid þy Waldende worhtes ealle.
 Forþon nis ænig þæs horsc, ne þæs hygecræftig,
 þe þīn fromcyn mæge fīra bearnum
 30 sweotule gesēþan. Cum nū, sigores Weard,
 Meotod moncynnes, ond þīne miltse hēr
 ārfæst ywe; ūs is eallum nēod
 þæt wē þīn mēdrencynn mōtan cunnan,
 ryhtgeryno, nū wē āreccan ne mægon
 35 þæt fædrencynn fier ōwihte.
 Þū þisne middangeard milde geblissa
 þurh ðīnne hērcyme, hāelende Crīst,
 ond þā gyldnan geatu þe in gēardagum
 ful longe ær bilocen stōdan,
 40 heofona hēahfrēa, hāt ontȳnan;
 ond ūsic þonne gesēce, þurh þīn sylfes gong,
 ēaðmōd tō eorþan. Ūs is þīnra ārna þearf.
 Hafað se āwyrghda wulf tōstenced,
 deorc dēaðscūa, Dryhten, þīn ēowde,
 45 wīde tōwrecene; þæt ðū, Wealdend, ær
 blōde gebohtes, þæt se bealofulla
 hȳneð heardlice, ond him on hæft nimeð
 ofer ussa nīoda lust. Forþon wē, Nergend, þe
 biddað geornlice brēostgehygdum
 50 þæt þū hrædlīce helpe gefremme
 wērgum wreccan; þæt se wi(t)tes bona
 in helle grund hēan gedrēose;
 ond þīn hondgeweorc, hāleþa scyppend,
 mōte ārisan ond on ryht cuman
 55 tō þām ūpcundan æþelan rīce,
 þonan ūs ær þurh synlust se swearta gāest
 fortēah ond fortylde, þæt wē, tīres wone,
 ā būtan ende sculon ermþu drēogan,
 būtan þū ūsic þon ofostlicor, ēce Dryhten,
 60 æt þām lēodsceaþan, lifgende God,
 helm alwihta, hreddan wille.

2. ll. 779-814

- Ne þearf him ondrædan dēofla strælas
 ænig on eorðan, ælda cynnes,
 gromra gārfare, gif hine God scildeþ
 65 duguða Dryhten. Is þām dōme nēah,
 þæt wē gelīce sceolon lēanum hlēotan,
 swā wē wīdefeorh weorcum hlōdun
 geond sīdne grund. Ūs secgað bēc
 hū æt ærestan ēadmōd āstāg
 70 in middangeard mæгна Goldhord,
 in fæmnan fæðm, frēobearn Godes,
 hālig of hēahþu. Hūru ic wēne mē,
 ond ēac ondræde, dōm ðy rēþran,
 ðonne eft cymeð engla þēoden,
 75 þē ic ne hēold teala þæt mē Hælend mīn
 on bōcum bibēad. Ic þæs brōgan sceal
 gesēon synwræce, þæs þe ic sōð talge,
 þær monig(e) bēoð on gemōt lāded
 fore onsýne ēces dēman.
 80 Þonne C(ēn) cwacað, gehýreð Cyning mæðlan,
 rodera ryhtend sprecau rēþe word
 þām þe him ær in worulde wāce hýrdon,
 þenden Y(r) ond N(yd) yþast meahtan
 frōfre findan. Þær sceal forht monig
 85 on þām wongstede wērig bīdan
 hwæt him æfter dædum dēman wille
 wrāþra wīta. Biþ se W(yn) scæcen
 eorþan frætwa. Ū(re) wæs longe,
 L(agu)flōdum bilocen lifwynna dæl,
 90 F(eoh) on foldan. Þonne frætwe sculon
 byrnan on bæle; blāc rāsetteð
 recen rēada lēg, rēþe scrīpeð
 geond woruld wīde. Wongas hrēosað,
 burgstede berstað. Brond bið on tyhte,
 95 æleð ealdgestreōn unmunlice,
 gæsta gīfrast, þæt geō guman hēoldan,
 þenden him on eorþan onmēdla wæs.

B. ELENE

II. 1236-1276

Elene is one of the longer A.-S. poems, comprising as it does 1320 lines. It describes in flowing narrative of a simpler style than *Exodus* how by order of the Empress Helena a search was made for the cross on which Christ was crucified, and how it was found buried deep in the ground together with the crosses of the two malefactors. The Cross is taken to Helena, who has it splendidly adorned with gold, silver, and precious stones, and commands all believers to commemorate the happy event by a yearly festival.

The poem proper ends with l. 1235, and ends with the word *Finit*. Then follows a passage of 85 lines of which we print here the first half. These lines are usually considered to be an autobiographical note by Cynewulf. The internal rhymes are noteworthy in that they were written at so early a date; they should be compared with those of the *Rhyme Poem*; see No. 23 *infra*.

- þus ic frōd ond fūs : þurh þæt fæcne hūs
 wordcræft(ig) wæs ond wundrum læs,
 100 þrāgum þreodude ond geþonc nēodode
 nihtes nearwe. Nysse ic gearwe
 be þære riht(an eaht), ær mē rūmran geþeaht
 þurh ðā mæran meaht on mōdes þeaht
 wīsdōm onwrah. Ic wæs weorcum fāh,
 105 synnum āsæled, sorgum gewæled,
 bitrum gebunden, bisgum beþrunge,
 ær mē lāre onlāg þurh lēohtne hād,
 gamelum tō gēoce, gife unscynde
 Mægencyning āmæt ond on gemynd begēat,
 110 torht ontȳnde, tidum gerȳmde,
 bāncofan onband, brēostlocan onwand,
 leoðucræft onlēac; þæs ic lustum brēac,
 willum in worlde. Ic þæs wuldres treowes
 oft nales æne hæfde ingemynd,
 115 ær ic þæt wundor onwrigen hæfde
 ymb þone beorhtan bēam, swā ic on bōcum fand,
 wyrda gangum, on gewritum cȳðan
 be ðām sigebeacne. Ā wæs secg oð ðæt
 cnyssed cearwelmmum, C(ēn) drūsende,
 120 þeah hē in medohealle māðmas þēge,
 æ(p)plede gold; Y(r) gnornode,

99. wæs *S.*, wæf *MS.*100. neodode *S.*, reodode *MS.*102. rihtan eaht *S.*103. meaht *S.*, miht *MS.*

104. onwreah.

118. sæcc.

- N**(ȳd)gefēra, nearusorge drēah,
 enge rūne, þær him **E**(oh) fore
 mīlpaðas mæt, mōdig þrægde
 125 wīrum gewlenced. **W**(yn) is geswēðrad,
 gomen æfter gēarum, geogoð is gecyrred,
 ald onmēdla; **Ū**(r) wæs gēara
 geogoðhādes glæm. Nū synt gewitene,
 lifwynne geliden, swā **L**(agu) tōglīdeð,
 130 flōdas gefȳsde. **F**(eoh) æghwām bið
 lāene under lyfte. Landes frætwe
 gewītaþ under wolcnum winde gelīcost,
 þonne hē for hæleðum hlūd āstigeð;
 wæðeð be wolcnum, wēdende færeð
 135 and oft semninga swīge gewyrðeð,
 in nēdcleofan nearwe geheaðrod,
 þrēam forþrycced.

125. geswiðrad.

V. MISCELLANEOUS

21. GNOMIC AND DIDACTIC

There are several A.-S. poems containing wise saws, sage counsels, and short aphoristic remarks about men and things. They are so disconnected that one is tempted to regard them as merely exercises in versification. It is, however, more probable that the monks who wrote them were meeting the popular taste for such saws, grouping them together by alliterating verse. On the scanty evidence of their language, these poems are often considered to be of early date, but such evidence is not conclusive. Indeed, the metre if anything points to a late date, possibly well on in the tenth century.

A. THE WAYS OF CREATION

- Cyning sceal rīce healdan. Ceastra bēoð feorran gesȳne,
orðanc enta geweorc, þā þe on þysse eorðan syndon,
wrætlic weallstāna geweorc. Wind byð on lyfte swiftust,
þunar byð þrāgum hlūdast. Þrymmas syndan Crīstes myccle,
5 wyrd byð swīðost Winter byð cealdost,
lencten hrīmigost, hē byð lengest ceald,
sumor sunwlitegost, swegel byð hātost,
hærfest hrēðēadegost, hāleðum bringeð
gēares wæstmas, þā þe him God sendeð.
10 Sōð bið swutolost, sinc byð dēorost,
gold gumena gehwām, ond gomol snoterost,
fyrngēarum frōd, sē þe ær feala gebīdeð.
Wēa bið wundrum clibbor. Wolcnu scrīðað.
Geongne æþeling scēolan gōde gesīðas
15 byldan tō beaduwe ond tō bēahgife.
Ellen sceal on eorle, ecg sceal wið helme
hilde gebīdan. Hafuc sceal on glōfe

10. swicolost.

16. hellme.

- wilde gewunian, wulf sceal on bearowe,
 earm ānhaga, eofor sceal on holte,
 20 tōðmægenes trum. Til sceal on ēðle
 dōmes wyrcean. Daroð sceal on handa,
 gār golde fāh. Gim sceal on hringe
 standan stēap ond gēap. Strēam sceal on ȳðum
 me(n)cgan mereflōde. Mæst sceal on cēole,
 25 segelgyrd seomian. Sweord sceal on bearme,
 drihtlic isern. Draca sceal on hlāwe,
 frōd, frætsum wlanc. Fisc sceal on wætere
 cynren cennan. Cyning sceal on healle
 bēagas dālan. Bera sceal on hāðe
 30 eald ond egesfull. Ēa of dūne sceal
 flōdgræg fēran. Fyrd sceal ætsomne,
 tīrfæstra getrum. Trēow sceal on eorle,
 wīsdōm on were. Wudu sceal on foldan
 blædum blōwan. Beorh sceal on eorþan
 35 grēne standan. God sceal on heofenum
 dāda dēmend. Duru sceal on healle,
 rūm recedes mūð. Rand sceal on scylde,
 fæst fingra gebeorh. Fugel uppe sceal
 lācan on lyfte. Leax sceal on wæle
 40 mid sceote scrīðan. Scūr sceal on heofenum
 winde geblanden in þās woruld cuman.
 Þeof sceal gangan þýstrum wederum. Þýrs sceal on fenne
 gewunian
 āna innan lande. Ides sceal dyrne cræfte,
 fāmne hire frēond gesēcean, gif hēo nelle on folce geþēon,
 45 þæt hī man bēagum gebicge. Brim sceal sealte weallan,
 lyfthelm ond lagufōd ymb ealra landa gehwylc,
 flōwan firgenstrēamas. Feoh sceal on eorðan
 tȳðran ond tȳman. Tungol sceal on heofenum
 beorhte scīnan, swā him bebēad Meotud.
 50 God sceal wið yfele, geogoð sceal wið yldo,
 lif sceal wið dēaþe, lēoht sceal wið þýstrum,
 fyrd wið fyrde, fēond wið ðōrum,
 lāð wið lāþe ymb land sacan,
 synne stālan. Ā sceal snotor hycgean

- 55 ymb þysse worulde gewinn ; wearh hangian,
 fægere ongildan þæt hē ær fācen dyde
 manna cynne. Meotod āna wāt
 hwyder sēo sāwul sceal syððan hweorfan,
 ond ealle þā gāstas þe for Gode hweorfað
 60 æfter dēaðdæge, dōmes bīdað
 on fæder fæðme. Is sēo forðgesceaft
 dīgol ond dyrne ; Drihten āna wāt,
 nergende Fæder ; nāni(g) eft cymeð
 hider under hrōfas, þe þæt hēr for sōð
 65 mannum secge hwylc sý Meotodes gesceaft,
 sigefolca gesetu, þær hē sylfa wunað.

B. THE GIFTS OF MEN

- Fela bið on foldan forðgesýnra
 geongra geofona, þā þā gæstberend
 wegað in gewitte, swā hēr weoruda God,
 70 Meotud meahtum swið, monnum dæleð,
 syleð sundorgiefe, sendeð wīde
 āgne spēde, þāra æghwylc mōt
 dryhtwuniendra dæl onfōn.
 Ne bið ænig þæs earfoðsælig
 75 mon on moldan, ne þæs medspēdig,
 lýtelhýdig, ne þæs læthýdig,
 þæt hine se Ārgifa ealles biscyrge
 mōdes cræfta oþþe mægendæda,
 wīs on gewitte, oþþe on wordcwīdum,
 80 þý lās (hē) ormōd sý ealra þinga
 þāra þe hē geworhte in woruldlife,
 geofona gehwylc ; nāfre God dēmeð
 þæt ænig eft þæs earm geweorðe.
 Nānig eft þæs swīpe þurh snyttrucræft
 85 in þēode þrym þisses lifes
 forð gestigeð, þæt him folca Weard
 þurh his hālige giefte hider onsende
 wīse geþohtas ond woruldcræftas,
 under ānes meaht ealle forlæte,

- 90 þý læs hē for wlence, wuldorgeofona ful,
 mon mōde swið, of gemete hweorfe
 ond þonne forhycge hēanspēdigran.
 Ac hē gedæleð, sē þe āh dōmes gewæld,
 missenlice geond þisne middangeard
 95 lēoda leopocræftas londbūendum.
 Sumum hēr ofer eorþan æhta onlīhð,
 woruldgestrēona. Sum bið wonspēdig,
 heardsælig hæle, biþ hwæþre glēaw
 mōdes cræfta. Sum mægenstrengo
 100 furþor onfēhð. Sum frēolic bið,
 wlitig on wæstmum. Sum bið wōðbora,
 giedda giffæst. Sum bið gearuwyrdig.
 Sum bið on huntōþe hrēðeadiġra,
 dēora dræfend. Sum dýre bið
 105 woruldrīcum men. Sum bið wīges heard,
 beadocræftig beorn, þær bord stunað.
 Sum in mæðle mæg mōdsnottera
 folcrædenne forð gehycgan,
 þær witena bið worn ætsomme.
 110 Sum mæg wrætlice weorc āhycgan
 hēah timbra gehwæs; hond bið gelæred,
 wīs ond gewælden, swā bið wyrhtan ryht,
 sele āsettan; con hē sīdne ræced
 fæste gefēgan wiþ færdryrum.
 115 Sum mid hondum mæg hearpan grētan,
 āh hē glēobēames gearobrygda list.
 Sum bið rýnig, sum ryhtscytte,
 sum lēoða glēaw, sum on londe snel,
 fēþspēdig. Sum (on) fealone wæg
 120 stefnan stēoreð, strēamrāde con
 weorudes wīsa ofer wīdne holm,
 þonne sārōfe snelle mægne
 ārum bregdað yðborde nēah.
 Sum bið syndig, sum searocræftig
 125 goldes ond gimma, þonne him gumena weard
 hāteð him tō mærpum mǣþpum rēnian.
 Sum mæg wāpenþræce, wīge tō nytte
 mōdcræftig smið, monige gefremman,

- þonne hē gewyrceð tō wera hilde
 130 helm oþþe hupseax oððe heaþubyrnan,
 scirne mēce, oððe scyldes rond
 fæste gefēgan wið flyge gāres.
 Sum bið ārfæst ond ælmesgeorn,
 þēawum geþýde. Sum bið þegn gehweorf
 135 on meoduhealle. Sum bið mēares glēaw,
 wic(g)cræfta wīs. Sum gewealdenmōd
 þafað in geþylde þæt hē þonne sceal.
 Sum dōmas con, þær dryhtguman
 ræd eahtiað. Sum bið hrædtæfle.
 140 Sum bið gewittig æt wīnþege,
 bēorhyrde gōd. Sum bið bylda til
 hām tō hebbanne. Sum bið heretoga,
 fyrdrīsa from. Sum biþ folcwita.
 Sum biþ æt þearf(e) þriðhýdigra
 145 þegn mid his þēodne. Sum geþyld hafað,
 fæstgongel ferð. Sum bið fugelbona,
 hæfeces cræftig. Sum bið tō horse hwæt.
 Sum bið swīðsnel, hafað searolic gomen,
 glēodæda gife for gumþegnum,
 150 leoht ond leoþuwāc. Sum bið lēofwende,
 hafað mōd ond word monnum geþwære.
 Sum hēr geornlice gæstes þearfe
 mōde bewindeþ ond him Metudes ēst
 ofer eorðwelan ealne gecēoseð.
 155 Sum bið dēormōd dēofles gewinnes
 bið ā wið firenum in gefeoht gearo.
 Sum cræft hafað circnytta fela,
 mæg on lofsongum lifes Waldend
 hlūde hergan, hafað hēalice
 160 beorhte stefne. Sum bið bōca glēaw,
 lārūm leoþufæst. Sum biþ listhendig
 tō āwritanne wordgerýno.
 Nis nū ofer eorþan ænig monna
 mōde þæs cræftig ne þæs mægenēacen
 165 þæt hi(m) æfre ānum ealle weorþen
 gegearwade, þý læs him gilp sceððe,

oþþe fore þære mærp̃e mōd āstige,
 gif hē hafap̃ āna ofer ealle men
 wlite ond wīsdōm ond weorca blæd.
 70 Ac hē missenlice monna cynne
 gielpes stýreð ond his giefte bryttað
 sumum on cystum, sumum on cræftum,
 sumum on wlite, sumum on wige;
 sumum hē syleð monna milde heortan,
 75 þēawfæstne geþōht, sum biþ þēodne hold.
 Swā weorðlice wīde tōsāweð
 Dryhten his duguþe; ā þæs dōm āge,
 lēohtbære lof, sē ūs þis lif giefed
 ond his milde mōd monnum cýþeð.

C. A FATHER'S ADVICE

It is possible, as Brandl suggests (*G.E.L.* p. 962), that these lines, obviously written by a cleric, were intended for the instruction of a young prince or noble (*freobearn*).

0 Ðus frōd fæder frēobearn lārde,
 mōdsnottor (mon), magucystum eald,
 wordum wīsfæstum, þæt hē wēl þunge:—
 ‘Dō ā þætte duge; dēag þīn gewyrht;
 ‘God þē bið symle gōda gehwylces
 5 ‘frēa ond fultum, fēond þām oþrum
 ‘wyrsan gewyrhta. Wene þec þý betran;
 ‘efn elne þis ā þenden þū lifge.
 ‘Fæder ond mōdor frēo þū mid heortan,
 ‘māga gehwylcne, gif him sý Meotud on lufan.
 0 ‘Wes þū þīnum ylðrum ārfæst symle,
 ‘fægerwyrde, ond þē in ferðe læt
 ‘þīne lārēowas lēofe in mōde,
 ‘þā þec geornast tō gōde trymmen.’
 Fæder eft his sunu frōd gegrētte
 5 oþre sīþe: ‘Heald elne þis:
 ‘ne fremen firene, ne næfre frēonde þīnum,
 ‘māge mǣn ne gefapa, þý læs þec Meotud oncunne

181. magacystum.

183. gewyrhtu.

- 'þæt þū sý wommes gewita ; hē þē mid wīte gieldeð,
 'swylce þām oþrum mid ēadwelan.'
 200 Ðriddan sīþe þoncsnottor guma
 brēostgehygdum his bearn lārde :
 'Ne gewuna wyrsan wīdan fēore
 'ængum æhta, ac þū þē ānne genim
 'tō gesprecan symle spella ond lāra
 205 'rædhycgende ; sý ymb rice swā hit mæge.'
 Fēorþan sīðe fæder eft lārde
 mōdlēofne magan þæt hē gemunde þis :
 'Ne āswīc sundorwine, ac ā symle geheald
 'rihtum gerisnum ; ræfn elne þis,
 210 'þæt þū nāfre fæcne weorðe frēonde þīnum.'
 Fīftan sīþe fæder eft ongon
 brēostgeþoncum his bearn lāran :
 'Druncen beorg þē ond dollic word,
 'mān on mōde ond in mūþe lyge,
 215 'yrre ond æfste ond idese lufan ;
 'forþon sceal æwiscmōd oft sīþian,
 'sē þe gewīteð in wīfes lufan,
 'fremdre mēowlan ; þær bið ā firena wēn,
 'lādlicre scome, long nīð wið God,
 220 'gēotende gielp. Wes þū ā giedda wīs,
 'wær wið willan, worda hyrde.'
 Siextan sīþe swæs eft ongon
 þurh bliðne geþoht his bearn lāran :
 'Ongiet georne : hwæt sý gōd oþþe yfel,
 225 'ond tōsceað simle scarpe mōde
 'in sefan þīnum, ond þē ā þæt selle gecēos ;
 'ā þē bið gedæled, gif þē dēah hyge ;
 'wunað wīsdōm in, ond þus wāst geara
 'ondgit yfles ; heald þē elne wið ;
 230 'feorma þū symle in þīnum ferðe gōd.'
 Seofeþan sīþe his sunu lārde
 fæder, frōd guma, sægde fela geongum :
 'Seldan snottor guma sorglēas blissað,
 'swylce dol seldon drýmeð sorgful
 235 'ymb his forðgesceaft, nefne hē fæhþe wite.

- 'Wærwyrde sceal, wīsfæst hæle,
 'brēostum hycgan, nales breahmtme hlūd.
 Eahtoþan sīþe eald fæder ongon
 his mago monian mildum wordum :
 40 'Leorna lāra lǣgedēfe,
 'wene þec in wīsdōm weoruda Scyppend,
 'hafa þē tō hyhte hāligra gemynd,
 'ond ā sōð tō sige, þonne þū secge hwæt.
 Nigeþan sīþe nǣgde se gomola,
 45 eald ūðwita, sǣgde eaforan worn :
 'Is nū fela folca þætte fyrngewritu
 'healdan wille, ac him hyge broснаð,
 'ellen cōlað, idlað þēodscipe ;
 'ne habbað wiht for þæt, þēah hī wōð dōn
 50 'ofer Meotudes bibod ; monig sceal ongielðan
 'sāwol sūsles. Ac lǣt þinne sefan healdan
 'forð fyrngewritu ond Frēan dōmas,
 'þā þe hēr on mǣgðe gehwār men forlǣtaþ
 'swiþor āsigan þonne him sý sylfum riht.
 55 Tēoþan sīþe tornsorgna ful
 eald eft ongon eaforan lǣran :
 'Snyttra brūceþ þe fore sāwle lufan
 'warnað him wommas worda ond dāda
 'on sefan symle, ond sōþ fremed :
 60 'bið him geofona gehwylc gōde geýced,
 'meahtum spēdig, þonne hē mǣn flýhð.
 'Yrre ne lǣt þē æfre gewealdan
 'hēah in hreþre, heoroworda grund
 'wylme bismītan, ac him warnað þæt
 65 'on geheortum hyge. Hæle sceal wīsfæst,
 '(milde) ond gemetlic, mōdes snottor,
 'glēaw in gehygdum, georn wīsdōmes ;
 'swā hē wið ældu mæg ēades hlēotan.
 'Ne bēo þū nō tō tǣlende ne tō twēosprāce,
 70 'ne þē on mōde lǣt men tō fracpe,
 'ac bēo lēofwende ; leoht on gehygdum
 'ber brēostcofan. Swā þū, mīn bearn, gemyne
 'frōde fæderlāre ond þec ā wið firenum geheald.'

22. RIDDLES

Enigmas and riddles must have been current among the people of all countries ages before they were put into writing. Collections of riddles written in Latin verse have been preserved, the earliest of which is that of Symphosius, a continental writer. Their composition was a favourite recreation of learned men in the early Middle Ages, and it is well known that some of the most eminent Anglo-Saxon churchmen wrote riddles, for example Aldhelm, bishop of Sherborne, in the seventh century, and Tatwine, archbishop of Canterbury, Eusebius, abbot of Wearmouth, Bonifatius, and Alcuin, archbishop of York, in the eighth century. A collection of riddles is also ascribed to Bede. All these writers used Latin verse. A collection of over ninety A.-S. riddles has been preserved in the Exeter Book, which while owing a good deal to the Latin collections, especially to those of Aldhelm and Symphosius, for their inspiration and method, undoubtedly include much that is native and popular. For a long time the authorship of this collection was ascribed to Cynewulf, but scholars are now inclined to abandon the theory of single authorship. Some of the poems usually included in the riddles of the Exeter Book are not riddles at all; others are descriptions rather than riddles.

The authors of the riddles often write with vigour and liveliness, and with a zest which shows that they enjoy the freedom of the literary *genre* as well as the pleasure of baffling the guesser. Some of the descriptions are remarkably fine, *e.g.* that of the hurricane, the second of our selections. The traditional vocabulary and phraseology of the earlier poetry are occasionally employed, but there is no trace of pre-Christian folk-lore. The pessimistic moralizing of so many A.-S. poems is refreshingly absent; Brandl may be right in thinking that these riddles were intended for the amusement of the polite society of courts, conceivably also, we may add, of monasteries.

Judging by their language and versification the A.-S. *Riddles* would seem to belong to various periods. Some of the earliest, dating from the eighth century, must have been written in the Northumbrian dialect. The original version of one of them (G 2) has been preserved.

A (RID. 1)

Hwylc is hæleþa þæs horsc ond þæs hygecræftig
 þæt þæt mæge āsecgan, hwā mec on sið wræce,
 þonne ic āstige strong, stundum rēpe,
 þrymful þunie, þrāgum wræðe,
 5 fere geond foldan, folcsalo bærne,
 reced rēafige? Rēcas stigað
 haswe ofer hrōfum, hlin bið on eorþan,
 wælcwælm wera. þonne ic wudu hrēre,
 bearwas blēdhwate, bēamas fylla
 10 helme gehrēfed, hēahum meahtum

wrecen on wāþe, wīde sendeð.
 Hæbbe mē on hrycge þæt ær hādas wrēah
 foldbūendra, flæsc ond gæstas
 somod on sonde. Saga hwā mec þecce,
 15 oþþe hū ic hātte, þe þā hlæst bere.

B (RID. 3)

- Hwīlum mec mīn frēa fæste genearwað,
 sendeð þonne under sælwonge
 bearm (on) brādan, ond on bid wriceð,
 þrafað on þýstrum þrymma sumne,
 20 hæst(e) on enge, þær mē heard siteð
 hrūse on hrycge; nāh ic hwyrftweges
 of þām āglāce, ac ic ēþelstōl
 hæleþa hrēru; hornsalu wāgiað,
 wera wīcstede; weallas beofiað
 25 stēape ofer stīwitum. Stille þynceð
 lyft ofer londe, ond lagu swīge,
 oþþæt ic of enge ūp āþringe,
 efne swā mec wīsað sē mec wræðe on
 æt frumsceafte furþum legde,
 30 bende ond clomme, þæt ic onbūgan ne mōt
 of þæs gewealde þe mē wegas tæcneð.
 Hwīlum ic sceal ufan yþa wrēgan,
 (strēamas) styrgan, ond tō staþe þýwan
 flintgrægne flōd; fāmig winneð
 35 wæg wið wealle; wonn āriseð
 dūn ofer dýpe, hyre deorc on lāst
 ēare geblonden oþer fēreð
 þæt hý gemittað mearclonde nēah,
 hēa hlincas. Þær bið hlūd wada,
 40 brimgiesta breahm; bīdað stille
 stealc(e) stānhleoþu strēamgewinnes,
 hopgehnāstes, þonne hēah geþring
 on cleofu crýdeþ; þær bið cēole wēn
 slīpre sæcce, gif hyne sǣ byreð

11. wrecan.

20. hæst; heord.

28. wræde.

17. salwonge.

39. wada *S.*, wudu *MS.*

- 45 on þā grimman tīd gǣsta fulne,
 þæt hē scyle rīce birofen weorþan,
 fēore bifohten, fæmig rīdan
 yþa hrycgum; þær bið egða sum
 ældum geȳwed þāra þe ic hȳran sceal,
- 50 strong on stiðweg; hwā gestilleð þæt?
 Hwīlum ic þurhræse þæt mē on bæce rīdeð,
 won wægfatu, wīde tōþringe
 lagustrēama full, hwīlum lāte eft
 slūpan tōsomne. Sē bið swēga mǣst,
- 55 breahmta ofer burgum, ond gebreca hlūdast,
 þonne scearp cymeð scēo wiþ oþrum,
 ecg wið ecge; eorpan gesceafta
 fūs ofer folcum fȳre swælað,
 blācan līge, ond gebrecu fērað
- 60 deorc ofer drēorgum gedyne micle,
 farað feohtende, feallan lǣtað,
 sweart sum senda(ð) sēaw of bōsme,
 wātan of wombe. Winnende fareð
 atol ēoredþrēat; egða āstīgeð,
- 65 micel mōdþrēa, monna cynne,
 brōgan on burgum, þonne blāce scotað
 scriþende scin scearpum wæpnum.
 Dol him ne ondrædeð ðā dēaðsperu,
 swylteð hwæþre, gif him sōð Meotud
- 70 on geryhte (forð) þurh regn ufan
 of gestune lāteð strāle flēogan,
 farende flān; fēa þæt gedȳgað
 þāra þe geræceð rynegiestes wæpen.
 Ic þæs orleges ōr anstelle,
- 75 þonne gewīte wolcengehnāste
 þurh geþræc þringan þrimme micle
 ofer byrnan bōsm; biersteð hlūde
 hēah hlōðgecrod; þonne hnīge eft
 under lyfte helm londe nēar
- 80 ond mē (on) hrycg hlade þæt ic habban sceal,

57. earpan.

58. swælað *S.*, swætað *MS.*

60. dreontum.

62. sum sendað *S.*, sum sendu *MS.*66. scotað *S.*, scotiað *MS.*70. geryhte forð *S.*, geryhtu *MS.*

77. byrnan.

meahtrum gemanad mīnes frēan.
 Swā ic þrymful þēow þrāgum winne,
 hwīlum under eorþan, hwīlum yþa sceal
 hēan underhnīgan, hwīlum holm ufan,
 85 strēamas styrge, hwīlum stīge ūp,
 wolcnfare wrēge, wīde fēre
 swift ond swīþfreom. Saga hwæt ic hātte,
 oþþe hwā mec rāere, þonne ic restan ne nōt,
 oþþe hwā mec stæðþe, þonne ic stille bēom.

C (RID. 12)

90 Fōtrum ic fēre, foldan slīte,
 grēne wongas, þenden ic gæst bere.
 Gif mē feorh losað, fæste binde
 swearte Wēalas, hwīlum sēllan men.
 Hwīlum ic dēorum drincan selle
 95 beorne of bōsme; hwīlum mec brȳd triedeð
 felawlonc fōtrum; hwīlum feorran brōht
 wonfeax Wāle wegeð ond þȳð,
 dol druncmennan, deorcum nihtum
 wāteð in wætre, wyrmeð hwīlum
 100 fægre tō fyre; mē on fæðme sticaf
 hygegālan hond, hwyrfeð geneahhe,
 swifeð mē geond sweartne. Saga hwæt ic hātte,
 þe ic lifgende lond rēafige,
 ond æfter dēaþe dryhtum þēowige.

D (RID. 15)

105 Hals is mīn hwīt ond hēafod fealo,
 sīdan swā some; swift ic eom on fēþe,
 beadowæpen bere; mē on bæce standað
 hēr, swylce suē on hlēorum; hlīfað tū
 ēaran ofer ēagum; ordum ic steppe
 110 in grēne græs. Mē bið gryn witod
 gif mec onhæle ān onfindeð
 wælgrim wiga, þær ic wīc būge,
 bold mid bearnum, ond ic bīde þær

- mid geoguðcnōsle, hwonne gæst cume
 115 tō durum mīnum; him biþ dēað witod.
 Forþon ic sceal of ēðle eaforan mīne
 forhtmōd fergan, flēame nergan,
 gif hē mē æfterweard ealles weorþeð;
 hī ne ber(i)að brēost. Ic his biðan ne dear,
 120 rēþes on gerūman— ne ic þæt ræd teale—
 ac ic sceal fromlice fēþemundum
 þurh stēapne beorg stræte wyrcean.
 Eāþe ic mæg frēora feorh genergan,
 gif ic mōt mægburge mīne gelædan
 125 on dēgolne weg þurh dūne þyrel,
 swæse ond gesibbe; ic mē siþþan ne þearf
 wælhwelpe wīg wiht onsittan,
 gif se nīðsceaþa nearwe stige
 mē on swaþe sēceþ; ne tōsæleþ him
 130 on þām gegnpaþe gūþgemōtes,
 siþþan ic þurh hylles hrōf geræce,
 ond þurh hǣst hrīno hildepīlum
 lāðgewinnum þām þe ic longe flēah.

E (RID. 22)

- Ætsonne cwōm siextig monna
 135 tō wægstæþe wicgum rīdan;
 hæfdon endlefen ēoredmæcgas
 firdhengestas, fēower scēamas.
 Ne meahton magorincas ofer mere fēolan
 swā hī fundedon, ac wæs flōd tō dēop,
 140 atol yþa geþræc, oðras hēa,
 strēamas stronge. Ongunnon stīgan þā
 on wægn weras; ond hyra wicg somod,
 hlōdan under hrunge; þā þā hors oðbær,
 e(o)h ond eorlas, æscum dealle,
 145 ofer wætres byht wægn tō lande,
 swā hine oxa ne tēah ne esna mægen,

119. hi ne beriað breost *S.*, hine berað breost *MS.*120. ne ic *S.*, nele *MS.*

124. mægburge mot.

137. fridhengestas.

144. eh.

132. hest.

ne fæ̃t hengest, ne on flōde swom,
 ne be grunde wōd gestum under,
 ne lagu drēfde, ne on lyfte flēag,
 150 ne under bæc cyrde; brōhte hwæþre
 beornas ofer burnan, ond hyra bloncan mid,
 from stæðe hēaum, þæt hȳ stōpan ūp
 on ðerne, ellenrōfe
 weras of wæge, ond hyra wicg gesund.

F (RID. 32)

155 Is þes middangeard missenlicum
 wīsum gewlitegad, wrættum gefrætwad;
 sīþum sellic ic seah searo hweorfan,
 grindan wið grēote, giellende faran;
 næfde sellicu wiht sȳne ne folme,
 160 exle ne earmas, sceal on ānum fēt
 searocēap swīfan, swīþe fēran,
 faran ofer feldas, hæfde fela ribba;
 mūð wæs on middan, moncynne nyt;
 fere(ð) fōddurwelan, folcscipe drēogeð,
 165 wist in wigeð, ond werum gieldeð
 gaful gēara gehwām, þæs þe guman brūcað
 rīce ond hēane. Rece, gif þū cunne,
 wīs, worda glēaw, hwæt sīo wiht sīe.

G (RID. 35)

1

Mec se wæta wong wundrum frēorig
 170 of his innape ærest cende.
 Ne wāt ic mec beworhtne wulle flȳsum,
 hærum þurh hēahcræft, hygeþoncum in.
 Wundene mē ne bēoð wesse, ne ic wearp hafu,
 ne þurh þrēata geþracu þræd mē ne hlimmeð,
 175 ne æt mē hrūtende hrīsil scrīþeð,
 ne mec ōhwonan sceal ām cnyssan.
 Wyrmas mec ne āwæfan wyrda cræftum,

164. fereð S.

170. ærist.

172. hygeþoncum min.

176. amas.

- þā þe geolo gōdwebb geatwum frætwað.
 Wile mec mon hwæpre seþeah wīde ofer eorþan
 180 hātan for hæleþum hyhtlic gewæde.
 Saga sōðcwīdum, searoþoncum glēaw,
 wordum wīsfæst, hwæt þis gewæde sý.

2

The following is a much earlier Northumbrian text of this riddle, written at the end of a Latin MS. (Voss. Q. 106, fol. 24^b), in the Leiden University Library. Some of the words and letters which are damaged or illegible are enclosed in square brackets. The language and spelling should be compared with those of *Cædmon's Hymn* (No. 17 A1) and *Bede's Death-Song* (No. 17 B).

- Mec se uēta uong uundrum frēorig
 170a ob his innaðae ærest caend[ae].
 Nī uuāt ic mec biuorthæ uullan flīusum,
 hērum ðerh hēhcræft higido[n]cum [in].
 Uundnae mē nī bīað ueflæ, nī ic uarp hefæ,
 nī ðerih ðrēa[t]jun giðraec ðrēt mē hlīmmith,
 175a ne mē hrūtendi hrīsil scelfaeð,
 nī mec ðu[ua]n[a] aam sceal cnyssa.
 Uyrmas mec nī āuēfun uyrdi craeftum,
 ðā ði goelu gōdueb geatum fraetuath.
 Uil mec hudrae suae ðēh uīdæ ofaer eorðu
 180a hātan mith heliðum hyhtlic giuæde.
 Nī anōēgu n(ā) ic mē aerigfaerae egsan brōgum,
 ðēh ði nī[mæn flānas frac]adlīcae ob cocrum.

H (RID. 39)

- Gewritu secgað þæt sēo wiht sý
 mid moncynne miclum tīdum
 185 sweotol ond gesýne; sundorcraeft hafað
 māran micle þonne hit men witen.
 Hēo wile gesēcan sundor æghwylcne
 feorhberendra, gewīteð eft fēran on weg;
 ne bið hīo nāfre niht þær ðpre,
 190 ac hīo sceal wīdeferh wreccan lāste

- hāmlēas hweorfan ; nō þȳ hēanre biþ.
 Ne hafað hīo fōt ne folm, ne æfre foldan hrān,
 ne ēagena (hafað) ægþer twēga,
 ne mūð hafaþ ne wiþ monnum spræc,
 195 ne gewit hafað, ac gewritu secgað
 þæt sēo sȳ earmost ealra wihta
 þāra þe æfter gecyndum cenned wære.
 Ne hafað hīo sāwle ne feorh, ac hīo sīþas sceal
 geond þās wundorworuld wīde drēogan.
 200 Ne hafað hīo blōd ne bān, hwæþre bearnum wearð
 geond þisne middangeard mongum tō frōfre.
 Næfre hīo heofonum hrān ne tō helle mōt ;
 ac hīo sceal wīdeferh Wuldorcyninges
 lāruū lifgan. Long is tō secganne
 205 hū hyre ealdorgesceaft æfter gongeð,
 wōhwyrda gesceapu ; þæt (is) wrætlic þing
 tō gesecganne ; sōð is æghwylc
 þāra þe ymb þās wiht wordum bēcneð ;
 ne hafað hēo ænig lim, 'leofaþ efne seþeah.
 210 Gif þū mæge ræselan recene gesecgan
 sōþum wordum, saga hwæt hīo hātte.

I (RID. 55)

- Ic seah in heall(e), þær hæleð druncon,
 on flet beran fēower cynna :
 wrætlic wudutrēow ond wunden gold,
 215 sinc searobunden, ond seolfres dæl,
 ond rōde tācn, þæs ūs tō roderum ūp
 hlædre rārde, ær hē helwara
 burg ābræce. Ic þæs bēames mæg
 ēaþe for eorlum æþelu secgan ;
 220 þær wæs hlin ond āc, ond se hearda īw,
 ond se fealwa holen. Frēan sindon ealle
 nyt ætgædre, naman habbað ānne,
 wulfheafōdtrēo ; þæt oft wāpen ābēad
 his mondryhtne, mādōm in healle,

193. eagene.

210. reselan.

223. -heafed-. ahead *S.*, abæd *MS.*

- 225 goldhilted sword. Nū mē gieddes pisses
ondsware ywe, sē hi(m) ne ormēde
wordum secgan hū se wudu hātte.

23. RHYME POEM

In the earlier A.-S. verse rhyme is occasionally met with inside the alliterating line, *cf.* the passage from Cynewulf's *Elene* (No. 20 B); but its use may be regarded as a whim of the poet. Clearly it formed no part of the traditional technique of A.-S. versification. In the verse of the tenth century rhyme begins to occur more frequently in the alliterating verse, but it never rises above a humble rôle during the whole period when the alliterating verse was written. The familiar rhyming Latin hymns may have prompted ecclesiastical writers of A.-S. verse to imitation; it is also not unlikely that rhyming was used in proverbs and popular verse. The *Rhyme Poem*, consisting of eighty-seven lines, of which we here give the first portion, is interesting as an experiment on a considerable scale in a new and difficult technique already utilized to a slight extent. A number of the words used occur nowhere else; the general theme is the familiar one of regret for past happiness. The sense is frequently sacrificed to the rhyme.

- Mē lifes onlāh sē þis lēoht onwrah,
and þæt torhte getāh, tillice onwrah.
Glæd wæs ic glīwum, glenged hīwum
blissa blēoum, blōstma hīwum.
- 5 Secgas mec sēgon, symbel ne ālēgon,
feorhgiefte gefēgon ; frætwed wēgon
wic(g) ofer wongum wennan gongum
lisse mid longum leoma getongum.
- Þā wæs wæstmum āweaht, wor(u)ld ons(re(a)ht,
10 under roderum āreaht, rāedmægne oferþeaht.
Giestas gengdon, gēþscype mengdon,
lisse lengdon, lustum glengdon.
Scriften scrād, glād þurh gescād in brād ;
wæs on lagustrēame lād, þær mē lēofu ne biglād.
- 15 Hæfde ic hēanne hād ; ne wæs mē in'healle gād,
þæt þær rōf weor(u)d rād ; oft þær rinc gebād ,
þæt hē in sele sæge sincgewæge
þegnum gepyhte. Þenden ic wæs (on) *hyhte* ;
horsce mec heredon, hilde generedon,
20 fægre feredon, fēondum biweredon.

225. þisses gieddes. 226. him ne ormede *S.*, hine on mede *MS.*
 2. geteoh. 6. wægum. 9. onstreht *S.*, onspreht *MS.* 11. gepscepe *S.*,
 gerscepe *MS.* 14. leofu *S.*, leofu *MS.* 18. wæs ic mægen. 20. feondon.

- Swā mec hyhtgiefu hēold, hygedryht befēold ;
 staþolæhtum stēold, stepegongum wēold ;
 swylce eorþe ol, āhte ic ealdorstōl,
 galdorwordum gōl ; gomel sibbe ne ofōl,
 25 ac wæs g(i)ef(f)æst gēr, gellende snēr,
 wuniendo wær, wilbēc bescær.
 Scealcas wæron sceanpe, scyl wæs hearpe,
 hlūde hlynede, hleoþor dynede,
 sweglrād swinsade, swīpe ne minsade ;
 30 burgsele bīfade, beorht hlifade.
 Ellen ēacnade, ēad bēacnade,
 frēaum frōdade, fromum gōdade ;
 mōd mægnade, mine fægnade,
 trēow telgade, tīr welgade,
 35 blæd blissade, (blēo glissade) ;
 gold gearwade, gim hwearfade,
 sinc searwade, sib nearwade.
 From ic wæs in frætsum, frēolic in geatsum ;
 wæs mīn drēam dryhtlic, drohtað hyhtlic.
 40 Foldan ic freoþode, folcum ic lēoþode ;
 lif wæs mīn longe lēodum in gemonge,
 tīrum getonge, teala gehonge.

24. LATE A.-S. AND TRANSITIONAL VERSE

A

The following poem, which occurs in two MSS. of the *A.-S. Chronicle* (*C* and *D*) anno 1065, is the last surviving example of the traditional alliterating verse. The versification is fairly correct, judged by the earlier standard, more correct than that of the *Battle of Maldon* and the *Fight at Finnsburh*.

- Hēr Ēadward kingc, Engla hlaford,
 sende sōþfæ[ste] sǣwle tō Crīste,
 on Godes wære gāst hāligne.
 Hē on worulde hēr wunode þrāge,
 5 on kyneþrymme, cræftig rāda,
 fēower and twentig frēolic wealdend
 wintra gerīmes weolan brytnode ;

22. steald.

25. gefest, gear.

38. in in geatsum.

24. ofoll.

30. beofode.

- and healfe tīd hǣleða wealdend
wēold welgeþungen Wālum and Scottum
10 and Bryttum ēac, byre Æðelrēdes,
Englum and Sexum, ðretmægcum.
Swā ymbclyppað ceald(e) brymmas,
þæt eall Æadwarde, æðelum kinge,
hȳrdon holdlice hagestealde menn.
15 Wæs ā bliðemōd bealulēas kyng,
þēah hē lang(e) ær lande berēafod
wunode wræclāstum wīde geond eorðan,
syððan Cnūt ofercōm kynn Æðelrēdes,
and Dene wēoldon dēore rīce
20 Englalandes, eahta and twentig
wintra gerīmes welan bry(t)nodan.
Syððan forð becōm frēolice in geatwum
kyningc kystum gōd, clæne and milde,
Æadward se æðela ēðel bewerede,
25 land and lēode, oð þæt lungre becōm
dēað se bitera, and swā dēore genam,
æþelne of eorðan. Englas feredon
sōþfæste sǣwle innan swegles lēoht
and se frōða swāþēah befæste þæt rīce
30 hēahþungenum menn, Harolde sylfum,
æþelum eorle, sē in ealle tīd
hȳrde holdlice hærran sīnum
wordum and dǣdum ; wihte ne āgǣlde
þæs þe þearf wæs þæs þeodkyninges.

B

The so-called 'poetical prose,' mainly 'trochaic' and 'dactylic' in rhythm, of which the earliest dated example occurs in the *A.-S. Chronicle anno 959* (Laud MS.), and which became more and more used, made great use of assonance or weak rhymes resulting from the constant occurrence of the past tense of weak verbs ending in *-de* or *-den* and of nouns ending in *-e*. As time went on, full or 'rich' rhyme was occasionally used. We give first a specimen from the entry *anno 959*:

And Godes lage smeade oft and gelome,
and Godes lof rærde wide and side,
and wislice rædde, oftost a simle,
for Gode and for worulde, ealle his þeode.

In the entry *anno* 975 (Laud MS.) occur the lines :

Næs se flota swa rang
ne se here swa strang.

In the year 1036 (MS. C) we find :

Sume hi man wið feo sealde,
sume hreowlice acwealde,
sume hi man bende,
sume hi man blende . . .
Se æþeling lyfode þa gyt,
ælc yfel man him gehet,
oð þæt man gerædde
þæt man hine lædde
to Eligbyrig swa gebundenne.

C

In the famous annal of 1087 (Laud MS.), where the writer is describing the character and deeds of the Conqueror, he breaks out into a rugged metre with rhyme fairly well established.

Se cyning wæs swa swiðe stearc
and benam of his underþeoddan manig mearc

goldes and ma hundred punda seolfres ;

ðæt he nam be wihte
and mid mycelan unrihte
of his landleode,
for littelre neode.
He wæs on gitsunge befeallen,
and grædinesse he lufode mid ealle.
He sætte mycel deorfrið,
and he lægde lage þærwið,
þæt swa hwa swa sloge heort oððe hinde
þæt hine man sceolde blendan.¹

He forbead þa heortas, swylce eac þa baras ;

¹ blendian.

swa swiðe he lufode þa headeor
 swilce he wære heora fæder.
 Eac he sætte be þam haran
 þæt hi mosten freo faran.

His rice men hit mændon, and þa earme men hit becearodan,

ac he (wæs) swa stið
 þæt he ne rohte heora eallra nið;

ac hi moston mid ealle þes cynges wille folgian, gif hi woldon
 libban oððe land habban,

land oððe eahta,
 oððe wel his sehta.

Walawa, þæt ænig man sceolde modigan swa, hine self upp
 ahebban, and ofer ealle men tellan.

Se ælmihtiga God cyþe his saule mildheortnisse,
 and do him synna forgifenesse.

In Laʒamon's *Brut*, written perhaps a century later, this doggerel has become somewhat more regular in the number of syllables in the line, and the rhythm, mostly of a 'trochaic' or 'dactylic' character, is more marked, but the rhymes are still introduced at the fancy of the writer, casually, as it were. We take the following lines as an example of the *Brut* metre:

Arður þat iherde, wraðest kinge,
 Þat Modred wæs i Cornwale, mid muchele monweorede,
 And þer wolde abiden þat Arður come riden.
 Arður sende sonde geond al his kinelonde,
 And to cumen alle hehte þat quic wæs on londe,
 Þa to vihte oht weoren, wepnen to beren;
 And whaswa hit forsete þat þe king hete,
 Þe king hine wolde a folden quic al forbernen.

APPENDIX ON ANGLO-SAXON VERSIFICATION

§ 1. The whole body of A.-S. verse which has survived, amounting to some 30,000 lines, is with a few exceptions written in the alliterating unrhymed metre common to the old Germanic literatures. As the early A.-S. verse is much older than the extant verse of other Germanic literatures, *e.g.* Old High German, Old Saxon, and Old Icelandic, we may regard it as exemplifying the early technique of this style of versification.

§ 2. Throughout the A.-S. period there was one standard form which was adhered to on the whole with remarkable uniformity. This metre was based on the stress-accent, *i.e.* the word-accent and the sentence-accent. Quantity, or length of syllables, played an important part, whereas the number of syllables was relatively unimportant. Thus the A.-S. metre differed from the purely quantitative metre of Greek and Latin verse, from the purely syllabic metre of modern French poetry and from the syllabic, irregularly-stressed metre of most modern English poetry.

§ 3. A.-S. verse is written in lines, each line being divided in the middle by a caesura into two half-lines. In each half-line there are two strongly-stressed syllables, which are usually long.¹ The first syllable of the second half-line alliterates with one (the first) or both of the stressed syllables of the first half-line, *i.e.* it begins with the same sound; each consonant alliterates with itself only; any vowel alliterates with any other vowel.

§ 4. We take as an example the line :

wúndorlic wægþora wéras scéawedon

Here the strongly-stressed syllables are marked with acute accents, and the alliterating sound, here *w*, is in black type. It will be seen that the *w* of *weras* alliterates with the *w* of *wuldorlic* and *wægþora*. But in the line

se þe méregrúndas méngan scólde

¹ With the exception of some monosyllabic nouns, *e.g.* *God*. A short syllable can only take a strong or a secondary stress when it immediately follows a long syllable with a strong or secondary stress.

the *m* of *mengan* alliterates with only one of the two stresses of the first half-line, viz. *mére*. Again, in the line

écg wæs íren átertanum fáh

the *a* of *atertanum* alliterates with the *e* of *ecg* and the *i* of *íren*.

§ 5. In printed texts the cæsura of the line is indicated by a space; as a rule it does not cut across a phrase-group, i.e. it would not come between the adjective and its noun,¹ or the preposition and its noun. The lines are grouped into paragraphs of irregular length much as in modern English blank verse, and not into stanzas; further, *enjambement* often occurs, i.e. the sense runs over from one line to the other as in blank verse. This running-on is often, but not necessarily, carried out by the device of using 'equivalents' or 'kennings.' Thus in the lines

*geþenc nu se mæra maga Healfdenes,
snottra fengel, nu ic eom siðes fus,
goldwine gumena, hwæt wit geo spræcon*

the phrases *snottra fengel* and *goldwine gumena* are merely equivalents or repetitions of *maga Healfdenes*.

§ 6. The **strong stresses** are the essential part of the alliterating metre. We further distinguish 'secondary' or half-stresses, and 'weak' stresses or unstressed syllables. A secondary stress is indicated by a grave accent, and a weak stress by a small cross, as in *lándfrùma*[×], *fórð*[×] *gewát*. Large numbers of compound nouns and adjectives used in A.-S. verse have the three grades of stress e.g. *góldwílan*[×], *mérestápa*[×], *þéodscípe*[×], etc.

§ 7. Structurally all normal half-lines belong to one or other of **five types**,² of which the following are the simplest but not necessarily the commonest forms:

A. 'x'x *gómbán*[×] *gýldán*[×] 4 11.

B. x'x' *ón*[×] *flódes*[×] *éht*[×] 4 42.

C. x''x *ín*[×] *gúmstóle*[×] 4 112, *ón*[×] *béarm*[×] *scípes*[×] 4 35.

D. ''x *léof*[×] *lándfrùma*[×] 4 31, *ýmbsittèndra*[×] 4 9.

E. ''x' *wígèndra*[×] *hléo* 4 89.

§ 8. In each type variations are permissible and frequently occur. In the first place, both strong and secondary stress may be 'resolved,'

¹ Exceptions occasionally occur, especially in late verse.

² These types were established by Professor Edward Sievers, whose researches first placed the study of early Germanic versification on a sound basis.

i.e. the stress may be borne by two short syllables instead of by one long one. Moreover, the number of less strongly stressed syllables varies considerably in the types.

A. Each or both of the weaker stresses may be a secondary one, *e.g.* *isig^x ond^x itfús^x 4 33, heard^x ond^x hringmæl^x 4 237, gúðrinc^x góldwłanc^x Beo. l. 1881.* Also the first strong stress may be followed by two or even three weak stresses, *e.g.* *włox^x under^x włlcnum^x 4 8, enne^x ofer^x yðe^x 4 46*; the second strong stress is never followed by more than one inferior stress, whether secondary or weak.

B. The first strong stress is often preceded by more than one weak stress, *e.g.* *he^x þæs^x frófre^x gebád^x 4 7, op^x þæt^x him^x eft^x onwóc^x 4 56.* The second stress is sometimes preceded by two weak stresses, *e.g.* *in^x mægþa^x gehwám^x 4 25.*

C. The first strong stress is generally preceded by more than one weak stress, *e.g.* *hwæt^x we^x Gár-Déna^x 4 1, ne^x hyrðe^x ic^x cýmlicor^x 4 38.* The second stress may also be preceded by two weak stresses, *e.g.* *þæt^x hit^x on^x wéalle^x ætstód^x 4 81.*

D. The order ' ` x may be replaced by ' x ` , *e.g.* *fáger^x fólðan^x bæarm^x 4 197, lig^x ealle^x forswælg^x 4 182, winter^x yþe^x bełeac^x 4 192.* The first stress may be followed by a single weak stress, *e.g.* *frófor^x eft^x gelámp^x 4 340.*

E. In place, of ' ` x ' we occasionally meet with ' ` x x ' , *e.g.* *méodosetla^x ofteah^x 4 5.*

§ 9. In the first half-line, never in the second, there frequently occurs a **one-stress** type, ending like an A-type in ' x . In this case the strong stress is preceded by several words with weak sentence-stress. Scholars usually regard this type as a variety of A ; they assign strong stress to one of the words preceding the penultimate stressed syllable, and they regard any syllable or syllables preceding the arbitrarily assigned strong stress as being an *anacrousis*, like a 'grace-note' in music. This, however, is unnecessary ; the type is clearly a distinct one.

§ 10. Occasionally a series of 'extended' half-lines is met with for several lines in succession, as in the following passage from *Exodus* (No. 19, ll. 457-459) :

<i>féorh^x of^x féonda^x dóme^x,</i>	<i>þeah^x ðe^x hie^x hit^x frécne^x genēðdon^x,</i>
<i>wéras^x under^x wētera^x hrófas^x.</i>	<i>Gesawon^x hie^x þær^x wéallas^x stándan^x ;</i>
<i>ealle^x him^x brímu^x blóðige^x þúhton^x</i>	<i>þurh^x þa^x heora^x beádo-searo^x wágon^x.</i>

Other examples occur in *Beo.*, *Judith*, *Dream of the Cross*, etc. They may be looked upon as an extension of the A-type, often with three strong stresses and several weak stresses at the beginning of the half-line. Most scholars are of opinion that this form of metre is employed to give especial solemnity to a passage.

§ 11. The gradations of stress employed in A.-S., as in all early Germanic alliterating versification, are those which occurred in the spoken language, *i.e.*, they conformed to the rules of sentence-stress. This differed greatly from the sentence-stress of modern English and is more nearly represented by that of modern German, which in many ways is more conservative than our language. Among the more important rules of A.-S. verse-stress are the following:

§ 12. (a) Nouns, adjectives, infinitives, and participles take strong stress.

(b) Verbs in the indicative, subjunctive, and imperative usually take either secondary or weak stress, but may on occasion take strong stress. They are, however, practically always subordinate in stress to the preceding class. Examples are: *héold þenðen lifde* 4 57, *nænig þæt dörste* 4 93, *blæd wide spræng* 4 18, *fæder ellor hweðrf* 4 55, *bær on bearm scipes* 4 86, *gewat him ða se góða* 4 348, *gemunde ða ða dre* 14 349.

(c) Some adverbs take strong, others weak stress; others again either strong or weak, according to their position in the sentence, *e.g.* *féor gewitan* 4 42, *fórð gerimed* 4 59, *wide mærost* 4 88, *ðær hio syððan wél* 4 111, *æfre gemænden* 4 161, *oft Scýld Scéfig* 4 4.

(d) A preposition takes weak stress when it precedes its noun and strong stress when it follows it, *i.e.* when it has an adverbial or semi-adverbial function, *e.g.* *géong in géardum* 4 13, *Scédelándum in* 4 19, *þone þe ðu mid rihte* 4 256, *þa him mid scóldon* 4 41.

(e) Pronouns take weak or strong stress according to their class, and according to the presence or absence of words of stronger stress, *e.g.* *swa he sélfa bád* 4 29, *him on bearme lág* 4 40, *nalæs hi hine læssan* 4 43, *þonne he swúlces hwæt* 4 70, *ne bið swýlc cwénlic þearf* 4 100.

Demonstrative pronouns, which normally take weak stress, occasionally take so-called 'rhetorical' stress for emphasis, *e.g.* *on þæm dlege þýsses lifes Beo.* 197, *þonne þa dyðon* 4 44.

(f) Verbal prefixes such as *ge-*, *on-*, *for-*, *be-*, etc., take weak stress.

§ 13. A knowledge of the principles of A.-S. versification has enabled scholars to amend many errors due to careless copying of MSS.

§ 14. Regarded æsthetically, the A.-S. versification can hardly be said to please the ear of even the practised modern student. For one thing, the choice of the various types of half-lines is arbitrary, so that the effect produced is that of a jumble of rhythms; thus a 'trochaic' or A-type of half-line may be immediately followed by an 'iambic' or B-type, a reversal of rhythm which shocks the modern ear. Occasionally, however, there is a succession of A-types, which has a familiar and pleasing effect on the ear, but such a succession is not found in the case of the other types. The types C, D, E, are frankly unacceptable, they have a limping not to say a lumbering effect.

§ 15. What then could our forefathers have found pleasing in the *form* of their poetry? We must bear in mind that the alliterating verse was chanted to the accompaniment of the harp and was not intended to be read. It is obvious that without the harp a good deal of the artistic effect would be lost. It is not unlikely that the strongly stressed syllables would be reinforced by strongly sounded chords, while the secondary stresses may have been rendered with less heavily struck chords, and the weak stresses may have been unaccompanied or accompanied with single notes. This, however, is pure conjecture. There was doubtless a recognized method of accompanying the voice, and the singer himself chanted in the traditional manner. We can form some notion of the 'flatness' of effect of A.-S. verses read instead of sung by imagining how some modern popular kinds of song would sound if read like ordinary verse. Whereas our literary versification shows regularity in the number of syllables and variety in the number and grouping of the stresses, the A.-S. versification shows regularity in the number of stresses and variety in their grouping. We may be quite sure that our forefathers enjoyed their poetical form as keenly as we enjoy ours. For every people at any given time has a verse-technique which, being based on the normal national speech-habits, satisfies the great majority of hearers or readers.

§ 16. The types A and B represent the natural rhythm of ordinary A.-S. speech, or indeed of any language with a strongly-marked stress-accentuation. Types D and E, and to some extent C, are in a manner more artificial, and their function is to admit of the use of the large number of picturesque compound nouns and adjectives, so characteristic of A.-S. poetry. By the end of the eleventh century the traditional versification and poetical language no longer appealed to the ordinary people, and exact knowledge of their technique was practically extinct except in the monasteries. The use of compound nouns and adjectives had now nearly disappeared and with it the need for the types D and E and partly also C. Secondary stress consequently ceased to play a part in verse. In the *Brut*, a poem of the end of the twelfth century, the

vast majority of the lines show A and B types alone, see p. 124 *supra*. Towards the end of the A.-S. period prose-writers began to use a well-marked trochaic and dactylic rhythm of the general type (x)' x' x' x' x, with assonance of weak endings. The best example of this rhythm is the *Sermo ad Anglos*, which might well be regarded as verse; cf. also p. 122 B *supra*. Full rhyme is frequently though unsystematically used in some of these writings; see p. 123 *supra*, and the passage from the *Brut*, p. 124. The trochaic and dactylic rhythm doubtless continued to be used in popular, orally-delivered lays and stories and reappears in the written, alliterating romances of the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries. It was on account of the popularity of this rhythm that Langland employed it for his great work. The alliterating M.E. verse is therefore to be regarded as the direct descendant, through popular channels, of the A.-S. system of versification adapted to the changed conditions of word- and sentence-stress of the English language. The long line has still the caesura; the second half line is almost exclusively of the A-type and ends in a weak -e, or -en, -es, while the first admits of an occasional B-type. The alliteration is more irregular than in the A.-S. verse and the sentence-stress is noticeably different.

NOTES

I. GERMANIC LEGEND AND STORY

1. WIDSITH

An * indicates 'not identified.'

MS. in Exeter Book, fol. 84b-87a.

Edition. The latest and by far the

best edition is by R. W. Chambers, 1912.

5. Most commentators have taken Ealhild to be the wife of Eadgils, Widsith's lord (l. 93). According to this view she gives the gleeman a second ring after he has on his return home handed over to Eadgils the splendid ring given him by Ermanric. Another view is that Ealhild is a princess on her way to the court of Ermanric to whom she is to be married, accompanied by her minstrel Widsith. This interpretation rests on the word *mid*, 'in company with' (l. 5). Ealhild thus gives Widsith a ring following the present made to the bard by her husband the Gothic king. But if the lady's father Eadwine (l. 98) is the same as Eadwine father of the great Longobard king Ælfwine (Alboin) whom Widsith claims (l. 70) to have visited, it is clear that she cannot have been the wife of Ermanric, who lived two centuries earlier. We must not, however, expect the poet to be strictly historical; his imaginary traveller knows no bounds of either place or time.

7. **Hreðcyninges**: the meaning of the prefix *Hreð*- is obscure. It may be the O.E. word *hreð*, 'fame,' 'glory,' which occurs as the first element of proper names; cf. *Hreðric*, *Beo.* l. 1189, and *Hreðmanna*, *ib.* l. 445; or else it may be due to 'popular etymology,' *hreð* supplanting an earlier form *hræð*, which would correspond to the prefix in the O.N. name *Reiðgotaland*, and the O.Sw. *Hraiðmarar*; see also note on *Hræda*, l. 120.

8. **Ongle**: Angel or Ongel was, as we learn from the geographical introduction to King Alfred's *Orosius*, the territory occupied by the Angles before they crossed over to Britain. It corresponded to Jutland, Zealand, and various other islands, now Danish. The modern Angeln, a district in Slesvig, perhaps represents the territory occupied by the original tribe, the *Angli* of Tacitus, before its sway extended over other tribes. The sense of **eastan of Ongle** is strictly speaking 'from the east, from Angel,' which seems to indicate the point of view of a writer living in England.

Eormanrices: Ermanaric, the great chief of the Ostrogoths, famous in Germanic hero-legend, who died about A.D. 375. The epithet **wraþes wærlogan**, 'the fierce breaker of treaties,' is in accordance with his legendary reputation; cf. 3 21.

13. If **se þe** is taken as the subject of **wile**, the construction is unusual, being a

case of the accus. with the infin. The construction is normal, but the sense not so good, if *se þe his* be taken as a rel. pron., 'whose throne is to prosper.'

14. **Hwala**: Ettmüller's emendation for the MS. reading *wala* occurs in the list of W.S. kings given in *A.-S. Chron.*, anno 855.

15. **Alexandreas**: Alexander the Great, whose legendary fame was widely spread among the Germanic peoples. The spelling may be due to confusion with the name Andreas.

18. **Ætla**: Attila, king of the Huns, who reigned from A.D. 434 to 453, was an important figure in Germanic legend, which embodies two traditions concerning him, one favourable, the other unfavourable. This is due to the fact that among the Germanic peoples he had both allies and enemies. The Ostrogoths were alternately friends and foes of the Huns; their names occur together in l. 57, also in 4 B 20, 58. Cf. also 26.

19. **Becca**: the treacherous Bikki of the prose *Edda* and the *Volsungasaga*.

***Baningum**.

Burgendum: the Burgundians were originally settled in the E. of Germany on the Vistula and Oder, next to the Goths, but later migrated across the Rhine. In the geographical introduction to King Alfred's *Orosius* Wulfstan speaks of Burgundians as living on the coast of the Baltic, opposite Laaland.

Gifca: the legendary founder of the Burgundian dynasty, not known to history.

20. **Casere**, 'Caesar,' i.e. the emperor of the Eastern empire, always so called in A.-S. literature. The name Caesar appears also in the German *Kaiser* and the Russian *tsar* (for *Kesar*).

***Cælic**.

Finnun: the Finns are mentioned in the account of Ohthere's voyage in King Alfred's *Orosius* as inhabiting the northern coastal district of Norway and supporting themselves by fowling and fishing. They were a non-Germanic race akin to the Laplanders, not to the modern Finns.

21. **Hagena**: the Hogni of the prose *Edda*, a figure in one of the finest Germanic legends. In 2 he is a friend of King Guthhere.

Holmrygum: either the Scandinavian *Holmrygir*, a tribe of S. Norway, or the Rugii, a tribe mentioned by Tacitus (*Germania*, xliii. *ad fin.*) as living on the shores of the Baltic. Rügen, the large island near the mouth of the Oder, probably owes its name to this tribe; see l. 69 n.

Heoden: the Heðin of Snorri's story in the prose *Edda*; cf. 3 36 n.

***Glommum**: there is a river named Glommen in Norway.

22. **Witta** occurs in a genealogy of Hengest given by Bede, *Hist. Eccles.* i. 15; nothing is known of him.

Swæfum: the Suevi of the Roman historians, the modern Schwaben, 'Swabians,' one of the chief confederations among the Germanic peoples, comprising many tribes scattered over a wide territory, from the Baltic to the southern limits of Germany. In the text the name may refer to one of the northern tribes of the Suevic race.

Wada: the famous water-giant of Germanic story, the father of Weland (Wayland) the smith. The names of these two are found till a late period in English romance and song; cf. Chaucer's 'he tolde tale of Wade,' *Troilus and Cresseide*, iii. 614.

Hælsingum: probably a tribe dwelling on the S. shore of the Baltic. The name occurs as the first element of several place-names, such as Helsingfors, Helsingör, etc.

23. ***Meaca**, ***Mearchealf**.

Myrgingum: apparently Widsith's own tribe, also mentioned in ll. 42, 84, 96, 118. It is not clear who they were, but there is some evidence that they inhabited N. Holstein.

Hundingum perhaps lived on the S. shore of the Baltic.

24. **ƿeodric**, the son of Chlodwig (Clovis), ruled the Franks from A.D. 511

to 534. He is the Wolf-Dietrich of M.H.G. epic, which, however, draws on a far later tradition of his deeds than that of *Widsith*. Theodric's son defeated and slew the Geatish king Hygelac; see 4 F.

Froncum: the Franks, who about 100 B.C. left the Suevic confederacy and descended the Rhine to near the mouth. Tacitus and Pliny refer to the Franks by the name *Istaevones*. In the fifth century A.D. they subjugated the territory on the left bank of the lower Rhine, the Salian Franks settling near the mouth of the river, and the Ripuarian Franks higher up, with Cologne as their capital. Their rule extended as far as the Zuyder Zee and the Frisian islands; see also 4 F.

Pyle may be a name formed from the O.E. word *hyle*, 'orator,' 'court wit,' such as was Unferth in 14 I. The O.N. form is *þulr*. Müllenhoff thought that the name *hyle* here stands for some faithful counsellor of Theodric.

***Rondingum.**

25. Breca: the Breca who competes with Beowulf in a swimming-match; see 14 A.

***Brondingum:** some scholars think that both *Breca* and *Brondingas* are 'made-up' names referring to the sea. *Breki* in O.Icel. poetry means 'breaker,' and *branding* is still a Low German and Danish word meaning 'breakers,' 'surf.'

Billing occurs as a dynastic name of the early kingdom of Saxony. It also occurs in a number of English place-names, such as Billingsgate, Billingham, etc.

Wernum: the Varini mentioned by Tacitus (*Germania*, xl.) as dwelling near the Angles. There are several references to them in early records and the name may possibly occur in some English place-names, such as Warnham, Warnborough, etc.

26. *Oswine.

Bowum is considered by some commentators to be written for *Eawum*, which they explain as the Aviones mentioned by Tacitus immediately before the Angles (*Germ.* xl.).

Ytum: the Jutes. *Yte*, *Ylas*, *Ylan* are the late W.S. forms for corresponding Anglian and Kentish forms with *eo* as the stem-vowel. These people are the Jutae of Bede (*Hist. Eccl.* iv. 16), who says they conquered and occupied the Isle of Wight and the adjacent coastal district of Hampshire, and that they also conquered and settled in Kent. The name of this people survived in the name *Ytene*, which in Florence of Worcester's chronicle is given to a part of the New Forest. Bede further tells us that the Jutes originally came from the district north of the Angles, *i.e.* the modern Jutland. After the Jutes left Jutland for Britain their place was taken by Danes from the adjacent islands.

***Gefwulf:** see also 4 D.

27. Fin, the Finn of 4 D and 5, must have been a prominent figure in A.-S. hero-legend. There were many Frisians settled in England in early A.-S. times, and they would naturally bring their own stories.

Fresna: the Frisians inhabited the coastal district of Holland and the islands which still bear their name. They were divided into two tribes, the West Frisians, who with the Franks defeated and killed Hygelac (see 4 F), and the main body of the Frisians, Finn's people.

Folcwalding: Finn is called *Folcwaldan sunu* in 4 D 149.

28. Sighere: the O.N. Sigarr, a popular hero of Scandinavian legend.

Sæ-Denum may mean the Danes of the islands, contrasted with those of the south coast of Sweden, their original habitat.

29. Hnæf in *Beo.* is the son of Hoc and brother of Hildeburh, wife of Finn. He is slain in a quarrel with Finn's men; and Finn in turn is killed by Hnæf's people, the Half-Danes; see 4 D.

Hocingum: Hoc's people, the Half-Danes. The name *Hoc* seems to occur in some English place-names, *e.g.* Hoxton.

Helm: not met with elsewhere as the name of a ruler. The Helmings are mentioned in *Beo.* l. 620 as the people of Wealhtheow, wife

of the Danish king Hrothgar.

Wulfingum: apparently the same as the Wilfings or Wylfings mentioned in *Beo.* ll. 461, 471. The Wulfinge formed the bodyguard of Dietrich von Bern.

30. ***Wald**, ***Woingum**.

Pyringum are by some scholars, e.g. by Möller, thought to be the Thoringi, a Frankish people dwelling near the confluence of the Rhine and Meuse, rather than the main body of the Thuringians, the *Pyringas* mentioned by King Alfred in his *Orosius*, and the Modern German Thüringen.

31. **Sæferð**: the same as *Sigeferð* in 5 25, the prefixes *Sæ-* and *Sige-* being confused. **Sycgum**, the *Secgena* of 5 25, have not been identified with certainty.

Sweom: the Swedes, here and in *Beo.* the name of a people inhabiting a part of S. Sweden, N. of Lakes Wetter and Wener.

Ongendþeow: the Ongentheow of *Beo.*, where the story of his war with the Geats is told at some length; see 4 G 2.

32. ***Sceafthere**.

Ymbrum: apparently the same as the Ymbria or Imbria of the Latin Danish chronicles, a people inhabiting the island Fehmarn, E. of Kiel Bay and S. of Laaland. Another view is that the Ymbre were the Ammeri, lying between the Weser and the Ems, W. of Oldenburg; cf. the modern Ammerland.

Sceafa: probably identical with *Sceaf*, the name of the first king in the W.S. genealogy. In *Beo.* Scyld is called *Scefig*, which seems to be formed from the name *Sceaf*; see 4 A 4 n.

Longbeardum: the Lombards are here thought of as living in their original home on the lower Elbe, S. of the Angles, before they migrated south. Tacitus, in *Germ.* xl., praises their spirit of independence. The name Lombardy bears witness to their invasion of Italy in A.D. 568; see also l. 70 n.

33. ***Hun**.

Hætwerum: the Hetware of *Beo.*, who fought with and defeated Hygelac and his Geats; see 4 F. They were a Frankish tribe dwelling on the lower Rhine near the Zuyder Zee, the Hattuarii or Attoarii of the Latin chronicles; see l. 24 n.

***Holen**, ***Wrosnum**.

34. ***Hringweald**, ***Herefarena**: these two names, like others in the poem, may be inventions of the poet.

35. **Offa**: mentioned in *Beo.* as the husband of a bad queen; see 4 C. The Danish chroniclers, writing in Latin some six centuries after *Widsith* was composed, relate the story of Offa's duel with two 'Saxon' champions on the river Eider. Offa, who is called Uffo in the chronicles, is represented as a Danish king. This points to an Anglian story being adapted for Danish hearers when the Danes took the place of the Angles after the latter migrated to Britain. Some of the incidents of the story of Offa were in later times transferred to Offa the Mercian king.

Alewih: not known, except as a name, Alweo, in the pedigree of Mercian kings in *A.-S. Chron.*

Denum: see l. 28 n.

37. 'Nevertheless he did not excel Offa in daring deeds.'

38. **ac**, as often, must be rendered 'for.'

geslog, 'won'; cf. l. 44. The prefix *ge-* modifies the sense of the simple verb, to which it gives a perfective meaning.

40. **maran eorlscipe** is a modal dative, 'with greater gallantry.'

41. **ane sweorde**: either 'with the sword alone' or 'with his single sword,' i.e. in single combat. The latter meaning suits the Danish chronicler Saxo's version of the Offa story.

42. **merce**: for *meorce*, 'boundary,' perhaps owing to confusion with *Merce*, 'Mercians.'

gemærde: either 'proclaimed,' 'declared,' or 'fixed,' 'determined,' according as we connect it with *mare*, 'famous,' or *gemære*, 'boundary.'

43. **Fifeldore**: the river between Holstein and Slesvig; see 2 42 n.
heoldon: either 'observed' (the new boundary), or 'occupied.'
44. **geslog**: either 'fixed' (the boundary) or 'won' (territory).
45. In *Beo.* the feud between the Danes of Hrothgar and Hrothwulf on the one hand and the Heathobards of Ingeld on the other is foretold by Beowulf; see 4 E.
47. **Wicinga**: the Heathobards. This word is not used with the same sense as *wicingas*, which was applied in later times to the Scandinavian freebooters, and borrowed from the O.N. *vikingar*, 'men of the fjords.'
48. **Ingeldes**: in *Beo.* called 'son of Froda'; see 4 E 225.
49. **Heorote**: the great hall of Hrothgar the Danish (Scylding) king, the scene of the events in the first part of *Beo.* **Heaðobeardna** are generally considered to be a remnant of the Longobards, after the latter migrated south from the lower Elbe. But this identification is not certain; see l. 32 n.
50. **swa** has here a resumptive sense. Widsith returns to his theme after the long digression.
53. **folgade** means here, as Chambers notes, 'served as a retainer'; cf. the noun *folgað*, 'band of retainers.'
54. **secgan spell** is probably only a variant of *singan* or *menan*.
56. 'How royal benefactors treated me generously.' In *Beo.* the word *gōd* frequently means 'generous,' 'freely giving.' **cystum**: the d. plur. of abstract nouns is often used adverbially; cf. *þrymmum*, *þryðum*, etc.
57. **Hunum**: see l. 18 n. **Hreð-Gotum**: see ll. 7, 18 n.
58. **Geatum**: Beowulf's people, who dwell in S. Sweden, south of Lakes Wener and Wetter. They are almost certainly identical with the O.N. *Gautar*, who were afterwards absorbed into the Swedish kingdom; see also 4 G.
59. **Wenlum**: cf. *Wendla*, *Beo.* l. 348. These people were probably dwellers in the N. of Jutland, though Müllenhoff identifies them with the Vandals, who originally came from N. Germany. **Wærnum**: see l. 25 n.
- Wicingum**: see l. 47 n.
60. **Gefpum**: called *Gifpum*, *Beo.* l. 2494, the Gepidae, originally from near the mouth of the Vistula. **Winedum**: the Wends, the Veneti of Tacitus (*Germ.* xlv.), a general name for the Slavs, especially for the peoples who gradually took the place of emigrating German tribes in the N. of Germany. At the present time the Wends, or Sorbs, as they call themselves, number under a hundred thousand, and form a racial island half-way between Berlin and Dresden. In King Alfred's *Orosius*, *Weonodland*, 'the land of the Wends,' is said to extend along the S. coast of the Baltic from the Vistula as far as the Elbe. ***Gefflegum**.
61. ***Ænenum**.
62. **Seaxum**: the Saxons originally occupied part of the modern Holstein but afterwards crossed the Elbe and settled as far as the Frisian territory on the coast of what is now called Holland. **Syegum**: see l. 31 n.
- Sweordwerum**: perhaps a 'made-up' name; cf. l. 34 n.
63. ***Hronum**. ***Deanum** (not the Danes). **Heaþo-Beaumum** are mentioned in 14 A 21; they probably gave their name to Romerike, a district E. of Christiania.
64. **Pyringum**: see l. 30 n. ***Prowendum**.
65. **Burgendum**: see l. 19 n.
66. **Gudhere**: the O.N. Gunnar, the famous Burgundian king Gundahari, who with most of his army was slain by the Huns in A.D. 437. This heroic battle is the theme of one of the most famous of Germanic legends.

68. **Froncum** : see l. 24 n.

Frysum : the West Frisians ; see l. 27 n.

***Frumtingum**.

69. **Rugum, Glommmum** : see l. 21 n. By the middle of the fifth century A.D. the Rugi had migrated to the S. as far as Austria. **Rumwalum** : the Romans. The O.E. word *walh*, *wealh* means 'foreigner,' the plur. *wālas* giving the modern name Wales.

70. **Eatule** : Italy, the Northumbrian form of *Eotole*, from *Itole* by 'back-vowel umlaut.' **Ælfwine** : Alboin, the great Longobard (Lombard) king who invaded Italy in A.D. 568. He was assassinated in 573.

72. The meaning of this line is not clear ; **lofes to wyrceenne** is an unusual construction, *to wyrceenne* being apparently equivalent to *to weorcum*. We may translate 'he had the readiest hand (i.e. an exceptional capacity) for winning fame.' Dr. Chambers translates *lofes to wyrceenne*, 'for deed of praise,' i.e. for rewarding his followers. **wyrceenne** was probably *wyrcean* in the original text, as the shorter form is required by the metre (A-type) ; see Appendix, §§ 7, 8.

75-87. These lines are clearly a late interpolation.

75. **Sercingum** : supposed by some to be the Saracens in the earlier sense, i.e. the Arab tribes inhabiting the borders of the Syrian desert in N.W. Arabia. But *Sercingas* may perhaps stand for *Serica*, Σηρικῆ, a name given in very early times to a country or countries in the far E. of Asia, the modern China, from which the silkworm, σῆρ, was brought.

Seringum may be only another form of Σηρικῆ, of which there was a short form Σῆρες. Brandl thinks *Seringum* means 'Syrians.'

76. **Creacum** : see l. 20 n.

Finnun : see ll. 20, 79 n.

Casere :

see l. 20 n.

78. **Wala** : either the *Rumwalas* of l. 69, or the Gauls, who were early Romanized.

79. **Scottum** : the people who, as Bede tells us, came over from Ireland to settle in Caledonia, to which they gave their name.

Peohtum, the Picts, a race inhabiting parts of Ireland and Scotland. Authorities are not agreed as to their origin or racial affinities. In the course of time they lost their language and became merged in the surrounding population of Britons, Scots, and Angles.

Scride-Finnun : one of the primitive races inhabiting the extreme north of Europe, collectively termed 'Finns' by Greek and Latin writers. The Scride-Finns, who dwelt in Norway, are mentioned by King Alfred in his *Orosius* as dwelling N.W. of the Swedes, to the north of the 'Northmen' (Norwegians). They probably were the ancestors of the modern Laplanders. *Scride*, from *scriðan*, 'slide,' refers to their use of snow-shoes ; cf. also l. 20 n.

80. **Lid-Wicingum** are identified by Chambers with the *Lidwicas* mentioned in *A.-S. Chron.*, anno 885, the British settlers in Armorica, the modern Bretons.

Leonum inhabited the modern district of Östergötland in the E. of Sweden, probably giving their name to the chief town, Linköping.

81. **Hæðnum**, the O.N. *Heiðnir*, who dwelt in *Heiðmork*, between Norway and Sweden.

Hæreþum inhabited *Horðaland*, on the Hardangerfjord, called *Hereðaland* in *A.-S. Chron.* (Laud MS.), anno 787.

Hundingum :

see l. 23 n.

82. **Exsyringum** : Assyrians, according to Müllenhoff.

84. **Moidum** : Medes (Müllenhoff). Chambers suggests that these Biblical names may have been corruptions of names of Celtic and Baltic tribes imperfectly remembered or transcribed. The MS. reading *Myrgingum* in ll. 84, 85 cannot

be right in both cases. The text is clearly corrupt; **ongend** makes no sense and *mid* has been omitted before the names in l. 85.

85, 86. Mofdingum, Amothingum, according to Müllenhoff, may stand for the Moabites and Ammonites. Holthausen reads *Amoringum*, 'Amorites.'

87. *Eolum. **Istum** dwelt on the shores of the E. Baltic; they are apparently the Aestii of Tacitus, who says they spoke a language like that of Britain, and gathered amber (*Germ.* xlv.). They are doubtless the *Este* mentioned in Wulfstan's voyage in King Alfred's *Orosius*, and are the modern Ests or Estonians.

Idumingum may be the *Ydumaei* mentioned by a Latin chronicler, a small tribe dwelling in what is now called Livonia, on the Gulf of Riga. But the word may be a corruption of an earlier reading.

88. ealle þrage, 'all the time,' may merely mean 'a long time.'

89. me gode dohte, 'availed me with good,' i.e. treated me generously.

92. sceatta scillingrime: the exact meaning is not clear, since *sceatt* has both a general and a special meaning, either 'money' 'treasure,' or 'piece of money' 'coin.' The Russian *skot*, borrowed from Germanic, means 'cattle.' The *scilling* was a denomination of value, not a coin; cf. our 'pound,' 'guinea.' Further, the exact relation of the *sceatt* to the *scilling* varied according to locality in A.-S. times. We had perhaps better transl. 'six hundred shillings,' a large sum, equal to half a thane's *wergild*; see Chadwick, *Studies on Anglo-Saxon institutions*, chap. i.

95. þæs þe, 'because.'

96. A full stop is put after **Myrginga** on the assumption that Ealhild is Ermanric's queen, in whose train Widsith went to the Gothic king's court; see l. 5 n.

103. wit Scilling, 'Scilling and I,' the usual idiom. Scilling was an ordinary A.-S. personal name.

104. sigedryhtne: Eadwine.

107. sprecan: North. for *spræcon*.

108. The first half-line is metrically unusual, as in a B-type it is the first full stress syllable that should alliterate; see Appendix, §§ 3, 8. For **song** we suggest *songas*.

112. *Heðcan. **Beadecan**: not known, except as the first element of some A.-S. place-names.

Herelingas: the Harlungs of M.H.G. story. In German Latin chronicles they are called Embrica (**Emerca**) and Fritla (**Fridla**). They were the nephews of Ermanric, who, according to tradition, had them put to death.

113. Eastgotan: Ostrogotha, the famous king of Germanic legend. The mention of him here is out of place, as he was an ancestor of Ermanric.

114. *Unwenes.

115. *Secca. **Beccan**: see l. 19 n.

***Seafolan.**

Peodric: not Theodric the Frankish king mentioned in l. 24, but rather, as Chambers convincingly shows, the earlier Theodric the Ostrogoth, who is mentioned in 3 18 and in 2 36. This Theodric also was famous in Germanic story.

116. *Heaporic. **Sifecan**: Sibich, the traitor of M.H.G. legend.

Hlīpe: by some supposed to be a Longobard king, but more probably identical with *Hloðr* of the *Hervararsaga*.

Ingenþeow: not known, unless he is the *Angantyr* of the *Hervararsaga*, the English form of which name, however, is *Ongentheow*.

117. Eadwine and Ægelmund are perhaps Longobard kings. **Elsan**: perhaps, as Chambers suggests, a hero of the story of the earlier Theodric

(Dietrich von Bern).

Hungar: probably the Gothic chief Hunigaisus, who acted as interpreter and diplomat for Attila.

118. **Wip-Myrginga**: see l. 23 n.

119. ***Wulphere**: the name, a common one, occurs in place-names, e.g. in Wolverhampton.

Wyrmhere: probably the *Ormarr* of the *Her-vararsaga*.

120. **Hræda**: a name for the Goths; see l. 7 n.

121. The historic fight between the Goths and the Huns is here alluded to.

Wistlawudu: the Goths came originally from the lower Vistula.

122. **Ætlan**: see l. 18 n.

123. **Rædhere, Rondhere**: possibly retainers of Ermanric. **Rumstan**: one of the Gothic king's retainers, the *Rimstein* of M.H.G. legend.

Gislhere: called *Gislaharius* in the Burgundian laws. The Burgundians were originally neighbours of the Goths.

124. **Wipergield** may be the *Wiðergyld* of 4 E 251. **Frœperic**: probably the Friderich of M.H.G. story, the son of Ermanric.

Wudgan: a Gothic hero, earlier than Ermanric and Theodric, though he came to be associated with them in M.H.G. and Icelandic story. In 2 36 he is called *Widia*.

Haman, the Heime of M.H.G. legend and Heimr of the *Þidrekssaga*, is mentioned in *Beo.* as carrying off the *Brosinga mene*, the famous necklet, from Ermanric; see 4 H 422.

126. For **anihst** Holthausen reads the older dissyllabic form *anwist*, in order to restore the metre (the one-stress type); see Appendix, § 9.

131. The metre of the first half-line is faulty; it would be improved by reading *onfundu* instead of *onfond*; see Appendix, § 9.

133. *se þe him*, 'to whom,' an early stage in the development of the relative pronoun.

135 to end. These lines look like a later ending tacked on to the original poem.

139. **gydda**: see 4 125 n.

2. WALDERE

MS. Two vellum leaves at the Royal Library in Copenhagen, printed, together with an emended text, in Grein-Wülcker i. pp. 7-13. *Edition.* The fragment has been edited by F. Holthausen in *Die altenglischen Waldere-Bruchstücke*, 1899; also in *Runic and Heroic Poems*, by B. Dickins, 1915; for other literature see Brandl, p. 988.

1. The subject of **hyrde** is doubtless *Hildegýð* (Hildegund), who begins speaking in l. 2.

2. **Welandes**: the famous smith and craftsman of Germanic legend, the O.N. *Volundr* whose story is told in the *Edda* and in *Þidrekssaga*; cf. 3 1. In *Beo.* l. 455, a chain-corslet is called *Welandes geweorc*. King Alfred also speaks of *ðæs wisan goldsmiðes . . . Welondes* (*Boethius*, p. 46 l. 20).

3. **Mimming**: in *Beo.* two famous swords have names, *Nægling* and *Hrunting*.

6. **Ætlan**: see l. 18 n. Walther had been, though a hostage, one of Attila's captives.

8. A half-line is clearly missing, though there is no gap indicated in the printed copies of the MS. We may supply *dom alicgan*, 'your glory fail,' on the analogy of *Beo.* l. 1528, *his dom alegg*.

9. **oðer twega**, 'either'; lit. 'one of two things.'

10. **lange**: adv.

13. **cy . . . gesawe**, '(reproach thee) with having seen thee.'

15. on weal, 'behind the protecting rampart.'

18. ac, 'nay,' 'no, for.'

19. mæl ofer mearge: *mæl* has various meanings. In *Genesis* l. 1719 occurs the sentence *ða ðæs mæles was mearc agongen*, 'the limit of the time had come.' We may translate, 'thou didst ever push on to fresh fights, seeking occasion without limit.' *metod* here has its primitive meaning of 'destiny.'

21, 22. oðres monnes wigrædenne is usually taken to mean 'combat with another.' But it may possibly mean 'military service with another,' with special reference to Walther's service with Attila; cf. l. 6, and see 4D 202 n.

21. The MS. reading *ætstealle* occurs nowhere else, unless it is the same word as *ætstelle* in *Guthlac* l. 150, the meaning of which is uncertain. The sense here required is clearly 'battle.' For *æscstealle* cf. *æscstede*, 'spear-place,' 'scene of combat'; see 12 17. It may be noted that there are hardly any examples in O.E. of a noun with *æt-* as a prefix.

23. ðin: g.s., 'for thee.'

24. ne . . . mece, 'do not trouble about the sword,' i.e. your sword (Mimming) will not fail you.

25. eoce: the dropping of initial *g* before *eo* occurs in Kentish texts or texts copied by Kentish scribes.

ðy etc., 'therefore (or 'with it') thou shalt humble Guthhere's boast, for he was the first to,' etc.

28. We are told in Ekkehard's poem that Walther offered Gunther treasure to cease fighting, but the latter refused.

swurde: not necessarily Mimming, the loss of which would have been fatal to Walther.

29. The subject of *sceal* is Guthhere.

30. hlafurd refers to Guthhere.

33. The first half-line may have been *ne gefrægn ic on monnum*. Guthhere admits the excellence of Mimming, but he says he has in reserve a still more famous sword.

39. genam: the subject is either Theodric, 'he took it (out of his hoard),' or Widia, 'he received it as a reward, for he (Widia), kinsman of Nithhad and son of Weland, had freed him (Theodric) from bondage; he (Theodric) then hastened forth through the region of monsters.' The writer of the poem is evidently familiar with the Gothic legend of Theodric as a slayer of monsters which is preserved in the *Þidrekssaga*.

40. Niðhades: cf. 3 5.

41. Welandes: see l. 2 n.

42. fifela: marine monsters of some kind. The word *fifel* occurs in *fifelstream*, *Boeth. Metra*, xxvi. l. 26, and *fifelcynnes eard*, *Beo.* l. 104; cf. also *Fifeldore*, l. 43.

44, 45. hildefrofre . . . gripe, 'the grasp of a sword, comforting in battle.' The use of the pl. *guðbilla* for the sing. can be paralleled. It is, however, possible that *gripe* may have the concrete sense of 'the part grasped,' 'handle.'

47. Apparently Walther has slain Hagen.

49. heaðuwerigan: sc. me.

52. ealles: adv., 'entirely.'

54 ff. ne . . . dydon, 'it does not play the foe to me when false kinsmen renew their tricks (*eft ongynnað*) and attack me with the sword, as you people have done.' *Onginnan* in the sense of 'take in hand,' 'attempt,' usually takes an object; hence it is possible that *eft* may be an error for *oht*, 'persecution,' 'hostility.'

59 ff. The meaning of this passage depends on the word **moten** in l. 62. If we accept the MS. reading *mtoten* (obviously an error for *moten*)—and there is no valid reason for rejecting it—we must take **þonne** to mean ‘than.’ Transl. ‘the man who trusts in the Holy One for help, in God for comfort, shall find ready, if he is thinking of reward, (more) than the wealth which proud ones may dispense or the possessions they may control.’ Before **þonne** we must supply *mā*, a not unusual omission.

59. **him** is reflex. dat. and need not be transl. ; **helpe** and **gioce** are gen. sing.

3. DEOR

MS. in Exeter Book, fol. 100a; printed in Grein-Wülcker, i. pp. 278-9.

Edition by B. Dickins in *Runic and Heroic Poems*, 1915; also edited with notes in Holthausen’s *Beowulf*. For literature see Brandl, p. 975, § 19.

1. **Weland**: see 2 2 n.

The MS. reading *wurman* makes no sense. Adopting Wülcker’s emendation **wearnum** we transl. ‘experienced misery (lit. exile) to the full.’ *Wearn* is used as equivalent to *worn*, ‘abundance,’ ‘multitude,’ hence ‘many’; the dat. plur., with and without *to*, occurs, with the same sense; see B.T. *sub voce*. It is possible, however, that *wurman* may be a proper name; though in that case we should expect *on* rather than *be*.

4. The MS. reading *wrace* will not scan (E-type) if the *æ* is long, and if it is short it is an impossible form; see Appendix, § 7. **wrace** is acc. fem. of *wracu*.

5 ff. King Nithhad lamed Weland to prevent him from escaping, but the smith made himself wings and flew away, having first killed the king’s sons and violated his daughter Beaduhild. Transl. ‘after Nithhad had by force laid upon him, the better man, supple sinew-bonds.’ For **Niðhad** cf. 2 40.

6. There is no need to emend the MS. reading *seonobende* to *seonobenne* ‘sinew-gash,’ though there is strong temptation to do so in order to conform the A.-S. account to the continental versions of the story. Editors who adopt the emendation, recognizing that **swoncre** does not fit *seonobenne*, change it into *swongre*, but this word is equally unsuitable, as it means ‘sluggish,’ ‘slow,’ not ‘grievous.’

7. ‘That passed away, and so may this.’ For this unusual use of the genitive as subject of a verb cf. l. 26.

9. **hyre sylfre þing**, ‘her own condition,’ brought about by Weland; see note on l. 5 ff.

10. **gearolice**, ‘for certain,’ with which meaning *gearwe* or *geare* is more usual.

12. **hu . . . sceolde**, ‘how it should be about that,’ i.e. how she was to face the consequences.

14 ff. Some editors, noting the MS. reading *mæð hilde*, assume that *hilde* is a short form of Beadohild, and that these lines are a continuation of the preceding passage. To support this assumption the common feminine noun *mæð*, ‘measure,’ ‘proportion,’ is given the meaning ‘violence,’ ‘outrage.’ But the use of the second element of a compound personal name for the whole name is not proved for early O.E. poetry. Taking **Mæðhilde** (Mathilda) as another woman’s name and with Rieger inserting **be**, we may transl. ‘many of us have heard this concerning Mæthhild, (namely) that the Geat’s love (for her) was boundless, so that his love-pangs robbed him entirely of sleep.’

15. Tupper takes **Geates** to refer to Nithhad, in which case **frige** would mean his love for his sons, slain by Weland; cf. l. 8. But it may be noted that

in the only other passages where *frige* occurs, *Crist* ll. 37 and 419, the word is used expressly of a man's love for a woman.

18. **Deodric**: the elder Theodric, the Ostrogoth; see 1 115 n., and cf. 2 36. The allusion here is obscure, but if *Maringa burg* was not Theodric's own city, but held by him as a conqueror, it would be a famous case of misfortune, comparable to the others in the poem. Possibly instead of **ahte** we should read *ēhte*, 'persecuted.'

21. **Ēormanrices**: see 1 8 n.

24. **secg monig**: i.e. the victims of the Gothic king's tyranny.

28. The subject of **siteð** has to be supplied, 'a man sits.'

31. **þonne**, 'however,' a frequent sense.

32. **wendeþ geneaħhe**, 'makes frequent change.'

36. **Heodeninga**: the *Hjaðningar* of Snorri's *Edda*. Who these people were is not known.

39. **Heorrenda** corresponds in form to *Horant*, the sweet singer of the M.H.G. poem *Kudrun*. It is possible that the A.-S. poet is not really speaking of himself, but is dealing with an imaginary situation and using well-known historic names, as a modern poet would do.

4. BEOWULF

MS. The only MS. of the poem in existence is in the Cotton collection of the British Museum, bound up with other MSS. in one codex designated Vitellius A. xv. The whole text was photographed and the phototypes published with a transcription and notes on the state of the MS. by J. Zupitza in 1882.

Editions. The most recent annotated editions are those by F. Holthausen, 1912; Heyne-Schücking, 1913; W. J. Sedgfield (2nd edition), 1913; Wyatt-Chambers, 1914; F. Klaeber, 1922. In his *Gesch. d. altengl. Lit.*, A. Brandl gives an excellent survey and discussion of *Beowulf* questions, with a full bibliography. Another valuable handbook is Dr. R. W. Chambers's *Beowulf*, 1921, in which among other matters the relation of the events described in the poem to the main body of Germanic and especially Scandinavian story is ably discussed. Klaeber's edn. (576 pp.) is a veritable encyclopedia of recent *Beowulf* research.

A

1. **Gar-Dena**, 'Spear-Danes.' The word *Dene* often occurs in the poem with a prefix such as *Beorht-*, *East-*, *Hring-*, etc., partly for metrical reasons.

4 ff. 'Often did Scyld Scefing with his bands of warriors take away from many tribes their dwelling-places; he struck terror into men, ever since he was in early years found abandoned. For this he lived to find (**gebad**) consolation; he grew up, prospered in honours, until each one of the surrounding peoples across the sea (lit. whale-path) was forced to obey him, to pay him tribute.'

Scefing: there has been much controversy over the meaning of this word. Some take it to mean 'son of Scaef,' others explain it as 'of the sheaf.' The former is the more obvious meaning, especially as the name Scaef occurs in the patronymic Sceaƿing at the beginning of the W.S. genealogy given in two MSS. of *A.-S. Chron.*, anno 855, and the name *Scaefa* is mentioned in 1 32, as a ruler of the Longobards, however. But the question is complicated by the fact that the story told of Scyld in *Beo.* ll. 6-11 is related by two English chroniclers¹ of much later times of a personage named Scaef or Scef, who is called the father of Sceldius (Scyld). William of Malmesbury further says that

¹ Ethelwerd (10th cent.) and William of Malmesbury (12th cent.).

the child Scaef was discovered by the inhabitants of the island Scandza asleep with his head resting on a sheaf of corn, whence his name. We cannot decide whether this story of the sheaf is due to 'popular etymology' of a hero's name or whether Scaef, 'sheaf,' was a name anciently given to a mythological introducer of agriculture to one or all of the Germanic peoples and adopted by these peoples as the first name in their royal genealogies. Perhaps Scyld was a name invented to account for the dynastic name Scylding, and was coupled by the poet with Scef for the sake of alliteration.

sceaþena: lit. 'harmers,' 'destroyers.' **þreatum**, like other words meaning 'band,' 'army,' etc., can be used without the preposition *mid*.

5. **mægþum**: here the dat. is used as an ablative.

6. **eorlas** is Sievers's emendation, as *egsode* requires an object. **wearð** is often used instead of *was* to form a compound past tense; cf. the similar use of Germ. *ward*, *wurde*.

7. **gebad**, 'gained by waiting,' i.e. lived to experience; for the function of *ge-* see 1 38 n., to which we may add that *ge-* often converts an intrans. verb into a trans. one.

8. **under wolcnum** is one of several 'otiose' words and phrases used to fill up a line; cf. *in gearðum* l. 13, and *under heofenum* l. 52.

12. **ðæm**, 'to him.'

13. **þone**, 'him.' The distinction between the relative and demonstrative use of *se*, *sēo*, *þæt* is not very marked in early A.-S. poetry.

15. Scyld apparently dies while Beowulf his son is still a child.

16. **þæs**, 'for this'; cf. l. 7.

liffrea: one of the numerous names for God in A.-S. poetry. In 17 A, one of the very oldest specimens of A.-S. verse, God is called *wuldorfæder*, 'Father of glory.' In *Beo.* mention is frequently made incidentally of the power and wisdom of God, but never at any length; see 18.

18. **Beowulf** the Dane, not to be confused with the hero of the poem, Beowulf the Geat.

19. **Scedelandum**, now Skåne, the most southerly part of Sweden, originally inhabited by the Danes. In *Beo.* l. 1686 the form *Scedenigge* occurs. The name is here probably used for the whole of the Danish territory, including the islands, Hrothgar's dominions.

20-25. Such remarks by the poet on the character and duties of rulers occur fairly often, but are usually restricted to a line or half-line; cf. l. 11.

20. **gode**: here a noun, 'by liberality.' For this common meaning of *gōd* cf. 1 112.

21. **fæder**: the older form of the gen. s.

22. **þæt** introduces the object of *gewyrcean*, viz. the noun-clause.

24. **gelæsten** with dat. means 'help.'

26. After the digression about Beowulf the poet returns to Scyld.

a kind of reflexive use with verbs of motion, especially with *gewītan*.

27. **feran** is complementary infin. to *gewat*, and need not be transl.

wære usually means 'covenant,' 'agreement,' see 4 D 160; here it means 'safe-keeping.'

28. **hi** is explained by **swæse gesiþas**: *gesið* properly means 'fellow-traveller' or 'comrade in an expedition,' from *sīð*. The prefix *ge-* gives a collective meaning to nouns, as in *geneat*, *gefera*, etc.

30. **wine**, 'friend,' often used of a ruler. The affectionate and loyal relations between the hereditary chief and his people are frequently referred to in A.-S. poetry.

31. **lange ahte** is a repetition of the idea contained in **weold**.
 32. **hringedstefna**: one of the numerous names of a ship in A.-S. poetry.
 33. **utfus**, 'eager to depart'; the ship, like the sword, is personified; *fus* is connected with *fundian*, 'to be ready or eager to go.'
 35. **beaga**: *beag* is any kind of ring-like ornament, such as a crown, armlet, collar, etc.
 38. **gegýrwan** may be transl. by a passive verb, 'was ever adorned more handsomely.'
 40. **him**: a common use for *his*, cf. l. 49.
 41. **mid** is here an adverbial preposition and follows its case; it therefore takes a full stress and alliterates; see Appendix, § 11 d.
 43. **læssan**: d. pl. **teodan**: the weak verb *teon* 'adorn,' 'equip' must not be confused with the strong verb meaning 'draw,' 'pull.'
 46. **æne**, 'alone.' **umborwesende**: acc. s. m. The acc. s. m. of pres. participles in verse is often the same as the nom. s.
 50-52. **men . . . selerædende . . . hæleð**: a case of repetition or the use of 'equivalents,' a characteristic feature of A.-S. verse; see Appendix, § 5.
 55. **fæder**: Scyld. **ellor hwearf**, 'went elsewhere,' i.e. died.
 56. **him eft onwoc**, 'for him afterwards arose,' i.e. he begat.
 58. **glæde**, 'prosperous'; for this meaning cf. l. 225.
 59. **forð gerimed**, 'counted forward,' i.e. in succession.
 60. **ræswa** refers to Heorogar alone. Kemble emended to the n. pl. *ræswan*.
 62, 63. The name of Healfdene's fourth child, a daughter, must have been included in the passage inadvertently omitted by the copyist. Grundtvig's suggestion **Onelan** seems fairly certain. Onela was a son of the Swedish king Ongentheow and brother of Ohthere; see 4 G. The names of the royal Danish house occur also in the Scandinavian sagas and in the history written in Latin in the twelfth century by a Danish monk, Saxo Grammaticus, who made use of current sagas.
 63. **Scilfingas** is the old Northumbrian gen. s.; cf. *Merewioingas* in 4 F 302. *Scilfing* or *Scylfing*, properly the name of the royal Swedish house, was applied to the Swedish people. The prefix *Heaðo-* is found in several tribal names, such as *Heaðobeardan* and *Heaðoræmas*.

B

65. Grein's emendation of the MS. reading *Sigemunde* makes better sense, but the separation of **fram** from its noun **ellendædum** is unusual. Sigemund and Fitela correspond to Sigmund and Sinfjotli of the *Volsungasaga*, where we are told that Volsung, the father of Sigmund and of Signy his sister, is murdered by Signy's husband. Sigmund escapes by flight, accompanied by his nephew Sinfjotli, and meets with many adventures.
 67. **Wælsinges**: Sigemund, son of Wæls (Volsung).
 68 ff. 'Such as none of the sons of men knew well . . . save Fitela and himself, whenever he cared to relate, the uncle to his nephew, some example of the kind. For they ever were comrades in every desperate deed.'
 69. **fæhðe ond fyrena** are an awkward interruption.
 70. **swulces hwæt**, lit. 'something of such,' i.e. some of Sigemund's adventures.
 71. **eam** is here a dissyllable, as the metre (E-type) shows; it corresponds to the Germ. *Oheim*.

73. eotena : *eoton*, O.N. *jotunn*, is frequently used in *Beo.* with the meaning of 'giant.' The word survived in provincial English till a late period as 'ettin'; cf. 18 23, 24 n.

75. unlytel, 'not little,' i.e. great, an example of the figure of speech called 'litotes' or understatement, common in A.-S. poetry.

76. In the *Volsungasaga* and the *Nibelungenlied* it is the Sigemund's son Sigurðr (or Siegfried) that kills the dragon. **wiges heard :** Sigemund.

77. hordes hyrde : in ancient folk-lore the dragon's function was to guard treasure in a cave; cf. 21 26, 27, *draca sceal on hlæwe, frod, frætrum wlcanc.*

83. aglæca means properly 'inspirer of terror.' **elne**, d.s. of *ellen*, 'valour,' is often used as an adv. meaning 'quite,' 'absolutely'; cf. l. 137; here, however, it may have the original sense of 'by his bravery.'

85. selfes dome, 'at his own discretion,' a common phrase in both prose and verse.

87. wurm hat gemealt, 'the dragon melted away in (its own) fire.'

88. wreccena, 'outcasts,' 'exiles.' Among the Germanic peoples every court must have been familiar with such refugees, banished from their native land and serving foreign lords. The modern English 'wretch' shows an extension of the original meaning.

90. ellendædum defines *mærost*. **he þæs ær onðah**, 'he on that account prospered long ago.' Cosijn emended the MS. reading to *he þæs aron ðah*, 'he on that account prospered with honours,' *aron* standing for *arum*.

C

91, 92. modþryðe . . . ondrysne : this passage has given rise to much discussion. Some editors regard *mod þryðo*, the MS. reading, as standing for two words, the second being taken as *Thryth*, the name of the violent princess; they transl. 'Thryth displayed anger' (*mod*). Others, reading *þryðe* and inserting *ne* before *wæg*, transl. 'the good queen (i.e. Hygd) did not show the anger of Thryth.' The MS. reading *þryðo* is regarded as a personal name because in a late Latin chronicle, the *Lives of the two Offas*, the wife of the second Offa, king of Mercia, is stated to have been a murderous queen named Drida, which corresponds to the O.E. *þryð*. But there is nothing to show that the first Offa, king of the Angles, had a wife of that name. A third way, which we adopt, is to regard *modþryðe* as an abstract noun; emending *fremu* to *freomu* we transl. 'an active queen of the people showed a violent temper, a dreadful sin.' For *modþryðe wæg* cf. *Genesis* l. 2238, *higeþryðe wæg*, with much the same meaning.

93 ff. nænig . . . cyðan, 'not one of the beloved retainers apart from the great lord (i.e. Offa) was bold enough to meet her gaze (lit. gaze on her with eyes) eye to eye; nay, he would have (in that case) regarded as inevitable (lit. destined for him) bonds twisted by hand. Speedily after the strangling (*mundgripe*) was the sword appealed to, so that the figured blade might settle the matter (*hit*), make certain (lit. make known) the execution.' The cumbrous phrasing noticeable in this passage is not infrequent in *Beo.* and other A.-S. poems.

94. The prefix *sin-* means 'great,' 'long,' as in *sinniht*, *sinhere*, *sinsnæd*, etc. Some editors read *sin frea*, 'her lord,' but *sin*, a possess. adj., could hardly take the stress and alliteration in this position.

101. efnan must be read for *efnanne* of the MS., as the half-line is of the A-type (○○○○¹).

102, 103. **þætte . . . mannan** explains **þeaw**. **feores . . . mannan**, 'should after causeless (lit. 'lying') anger demand the life of a dear man'; **feores** is a gen. of definition with an adverbial function, 'in respect of life.'

104. **onhohsnode** for *onhoscnode*, from *husc*, 'scorn.' Offa clearly disapproved of his wife's behaviour. For the metathesis of *c* (*h*) and *s* cf. *huxlic* for *husclit*, *ācsian*, *āhsian*, and *āscian*, etc.

105. **oðer sædan**, 'said further,' or perhaps it means 'gave another version.'

108. **cempan**: Offa.

109. **æðelum diore**, 'brave by descent'; the neut. pl. *æðelu* is occasionally used with the meaning of 'noble origin,' 'lineage.' **diore** is the instr., frequently used for the masc. and neut. dat. sing of adjs.

110. **fæder**: gen. s.; cf. l. 21.

112. **gode mære**, 'famed for her generosity'; for this meaning of *gōd* see l. 89 and l. 20.

114. **brego**: Offa.

116. **selestan** agrees with **brego**: the 'two seas' are the North Sea and the Baltic, so that the expression means the countries between these seas, the homes of the Angles, Danes, etc.

120. **þonon**, 'from him.' Thorpe suggested **Eomer**, as the MS. reading *geomor* does not alliterate. **Eomær** is a name in the genealogy of the Mercian kings, where he is the grandson of Offa, the Mercian.

121. **Hemminges mæg** is in apposition to **Offa**; cf. l. 104.

122. **niða**, 'in warlike deeds,' a defining gen.; cf. *feores*, l. 102 n.

D

123. **sweg**: either the noise of the banqueting or else the music of the harp; cf. *hearpan sweg*, *Beo.* ll. 89, 2458, 3023.

124. **Healfdenes hildewisan**, 'Halfdane's captain,' i.e. his son Hrothgar, the Danish king and Beowulf's host.

125. **gomenwudu**, 'wood of delight,' an example of the poetic equivalents which play so useful a part in A.-S. verse. The harp is called *gleobeam* in *Beo.* l. 2263, with the same meaning as *gomenwudu*.

gid: Chaucer's 'yeddinges' (*C.T. Prol.* l. 236) is a surviving derivative of *giedd*, which means a story sung or chanted, or a formal speech; cf. *gydda gleawne*, l. 139.

wrecen, lit. 'driven out,' 'expelled,' here 'uttered.'

128 ff. Some editors think that the minstrel's story begins with the words **Finnes eaferum**, and transl. 'Hnæf, warrior of the Half-Danes, was doomed to fall by the hand of Finn's sons.' Others assume the loss of a line or lines after **mænan scolde** and regard **eaferum** as dependent on some missing word. Others again insert *be* before **Finnes** and transl. 'when Hrothgar's minstrel began the entertainment (**healgamen mænan scolde**) by singing about Finn's sons,' etc. But the addition of *be* renders the half-line (A-type) metrically faulty; see Appendix, § 7.

129. **Healf-Dena** is merely a variant of *Dena*; cf. ll. 150 and 218; they are called *Scyldinga* in ll. 168 and 214.

130. **Freswæle**, 'slaughter of (i.e. fight with) the Frisians.'

131. **ne . . . treowe**: an example of the common figure of speech called 'litotes' or understatement; cf. l. 75 n. and l. 279 n. **Hildeburh**:

Finn's queen, daughter of Hoc, king of the Half-Danes, and sister of Hnæf.

132. **Eotena**: the word *eoton*, O.I. *iotunn*, 'giant,' occurs several times in *Beo.* and other A.-S. poems; it is used of the ogre Grendel as well as of the 'giants of those days.' In the Finn episode it is used of followers of Finn and at first sight appears to be a synonym for Frisians. Some scholars accept this, regarding *eotenas* as a nickname (possibly Danish) for Frisians, the 'giants' or uncouth monsters. Others see in the word a proper name and assign it to various tribes, Frisians, Jutes, or Danes. Chambers and others point out that it would be the Northumbrian form of the W.S. *Yte*, the Jutes, who inhabited the modern Jutland and who, according to Bede, emigrated to Kent, the Isle of Wight, and the opposite coast of Hampshire.
134. **on gebyrd**: either 'according to their destiny' or 'one after the other.'
136. **Hoces**: cf. l. 29.
140. **fornam**, 'had destroyed'; the events preceding the funeral obsequies are here referred to.
- 142, 143. 'So that he could not on the battle-field (*i.e.* Hnæf's hall) by any means win the fight against Hengest nor overwhelm the remaining band of the prince's (*i.e.* Hnæf's) thane; nay, they (Finn's party) offered them (the Danes) terms,' etc. The verb *forþringan* is not found elsewhere; the dat. **ðegne** in l. 145 seems to be used as a gen.
147. **hie**: Hengest and his Danes.
148. **wið**, 'as compared with.'
149. **Folcwaldan sunu**: Finn is called *Folcwalding* in l. 27.
152. **efne swa swiðe**, 'in exactly the same measure.'
153. **Fresena cyn**: Finn's own people.
155. **ða hie . . . frioðuwære**, 'at the time both parties were confident of a firm peace.'
157. **elne unflitme**, 'absolutely without dispute,' *i.e.* quite loyally. For the adverbial use of **elne** see l. 83 n. **unflitme** is prob. from *flitan*, 'to dispute' (mod. Scottish 'flyte'); cf. l. 189 n.
158. **wealafe**: cf. l. 144.
159. **arum**, 'with honours,' 'honourably.'
161. **gemænden** perhaps means 'defile,' from *mæne*, 'wicked,' a derivative of *mān*, 'sin'; or else 'censure,' cf. l. 57; or 'conspire,' from *gemuāna*.
- 162, 163. **ðeah hie . . . geþearfod wæs**, 'though they had, after losing their prince (Hnæf), taken service with the slayer (Finn) of their ring-giver, since such need had fallen upon them.'
164. **þonne**, 'however,' 'notwithstanding.'
167. The MS. reading *ƿicge gold* may be read as either *ond icge* or *ondicge*, neither of which seems to have any meaning. Golden treasure is brought out of Finn's hoard and given to Hengest as an earnest of good faith. Some editors read *ad*, 'funeral pile,' for *að*, and make the gold refer to the ornaments placed by the warriors' bodies to be consumed with them by the fire.
169. **betst beadorinca**: Hnæf.
171. **swyn** and **eofer** are the image of a boar crowning the helmets of some Germanic tribes.
172. **æþeling manig**: both Frisians and Danes.
175. The MS. reading *sunu* is emended by editors to the plur. *suna* in view of *eaferum*, l. 128, and *bearnum*, l. 134.
177. **eame on eaxle**, 'by the side of their uncle (Hnæf).' The MS. reading *earme*, if retained, is either acc. pl. agreeing with **suna** or instrumental (for dat.) sing., referring to Hnæf, 'by the side of the poor fellow.'
178. **giddum**, 'dirges.' The MS. reading *guðrinc* would mean 'warrior,'

which does not suit the sense of the passage; **guðhring**, 'battle-ring,' is a picturesque name for a smoke spiral; a final *g* is frequently written *c*, cf. *aspranc* l. 181.

179. **wand**, 'curled,' 'circled.'

180. for **hlawe**, 'before the mound,' i.e. the tumulus or barrow, hollow inside, in which the ashes of the warriors with their weapons and ornaments were buried. Great numbers of such mounds have been opened in modern times, both in Britain and in Scandinavia; cf. 14 425.

182. **laðbite**, 'from the wounds,' lit. 'the hostile bite.'

183. **gæsta gifrost**, 'greediest of creatures' (lit. 'strangers,' 'visitors'), a personification of flame. In O.E. MSS. the words *gāst*, 'spirit,' and *gæst* or *gest* (W.S. *giest*), 'stranger,' are often confused; cf. 18 14 n. **para** refers to **ealle**.

184. **blæd**, 'heyday.'

186. **Frysland**: see 1 27 n.

188. **wælfagne**, 'blood-stained'; *wæl* means 'corpse,' or generally 'the slain.' The epithet seems to imply that Hengest helped Finn in his wars during the winter, though inwardly meditating revenge.

189. **elne unfitme** is an emendation of the MS. reading *finnel unhlitme*, on the analogy of l. 157; transl. 'with strict loyalty.'

192. **won** may stand for either *wann*, 'fought,' or *wan*, 'dark.'

194. **geardas**, 'dwellings,' i.e. the earth, the world.

194-196. The MS. reading requires emendation. Keeping **deð** and reading **þam** we transl. 'as it (the year) still does (come) to those who are continually watching the seasons, (watching for) the brilliant weather (of spring).' Retaining **þa** and reading *doað*, Cosijn's suggestion, we transl. 'as do those (years) which observe the seasons,' etc.; *doað* is an earlier form of *dōð*.

195. **sele**: North. for W.S. *sæle*.

200. **gif**, 'if only.' **torngemot**, 'meeting of anger,' an expressive term for 'attack,' 'fight.'

201. As the Eotens are on Finn's side we must insert **wið**.

202-205. These lines have caused much discussion. The MS. reading *woroldrædenne* occurs nowhere else; it could only mean 'way of the world,' but 'did not refuse the way of the world' is hardly intelligible. Möller's emendation *worodrædenne* = *werodrædenne*, 'troop service,' 'military service,' though not met with elsewhere, gives excellent sense; cf. *wigrædenne*, 2 22. Hunlafing, i.e. 'son of Hunlaf,' seems to have been a young Danish prince plotting vengeance against the slayers of Hnæf; the Guthlaf and Oslaf mentioned in l. 208 may have been the brothers of Hunlaf and survivors of the fight in the hall; cf. 5 15 n. By accepting the sword from the son of Hunlaf, Hengest puts an end to his hesitation and comes into the plot.

205. The sword had shed the blood of Eotens before, and was therefore peculiarly fitted for the task of vengeance.

206. **ferhðfreca**, 'bold champion,' agrees in case with **Fin**, which is the obj. of **begeat**, 'fell upon.'

208. **grimne gripe**: lit. 'the fierce sword-grip,' i.e. the fatal fight when Hnæf was killed; transl. 'when G. and O. after the sea-journey sorrowfully bewailed that grim fight and taunted them (the Danes) on their woes.' Guthlaf and Oslaf are egging on the younger Danes to take vengeance on Finn.

210. The subject of **meahte** must be either **mod** or **Finn** understood; in the former case we transl. 'their restless purpose could no longer be restrained'; in the latter, 'he could not retain his dazed mind,' i.e. he died. We prefer the

first rendering; **forhabban** is used intransitively, as in *Beo.* l. 2609, *ne mihte ða forhabban.* **weana dæl**: see l. 228 n.

212. **feorum**, 'lives,' here used for 'life-blood.'

216. **swylce**, 'such as,' 'whatever.'

219. **leodum**, 'her people,' the Danes.

E

220. **for duguðe** seems to mean here 'before the company,' but it may mean 'from her noble breeding.'

221. **eorlum on ende**, 'to the far end of the rows of warriors.'

225. **gladum**, 'radiant,' 'prosperous'; cf. l. 58.

suna Frodan:

Ingeld, mentioned in l. 48.

226. **pæs geworden**, 'agreed to, arranged this.'

wine Scyldinga:

i.e. Hrothgar, their king.

227. **pæt ræd talað**, 'holds it good policy,' cf. 22 120.

228. This use of **dæl** with another noun in the gen. pl. is fairly common in *Beo.* and other O.E. verse. It is merely a periphrasis for the pl., and serves to fill out a half-line. Cf. *weana dæl*, 4 210.

229. The MS. reading gives no clear sense; some editors insert *no* before *seldan* and, putting no stop after **leodhryre**, transl. 'Often, not seldom (is it the case) where the murderous spear after the fall of a chief rests a little while.' But this puts a strain on the meaning of the O.E. words, as *lytle* does not mean 'a little' but 'only a little,' 'not for long.' The emendation in the text means 'often has fortune changed after the fall of a chief; only a little while does the spear rest'; **selð** is the Northumbrian form of the W.S. *sælð*.

231. **duge**, 'be a good one.'

232. As the construction of *offhyncan*, 'mislike,' is dat. of person and gen. of thing (**pæs**) the MS. reading *ðeoden* needs to be emended to **ðeodne**.

ðeodne Heaðobeardna (Ingeld): for the Heathobards see l. 49 n.

234 ff. 'When he (Ingeld) goes into his hall with the lady (Freawaru), attended by a company (of Danish retainers). On them glisten the heirlooms of the old ones' (Heathobards), etc. Some editors retain the MS. reading *duguða* but change **biwenede** to *bi werede* and transl. 'when he, some Danish noble in the troop of retainers, comes into the hall with the lady, on him glisten,' etc. According to this view the **fæmnan þegn** mentioned in l. 259 is here introduced.

238. **hie**: the dead Heathobard chiefs.

239. 'Until they lost in the fight their dear retainers and their own lives.' **forlæddan** means 'led away to their doom.'

241. **cwið**, 'shall say.'

beorn is either a Danish warrior of Freawaru's suite, or the young Heathobard mentioned in l. 244.

245. 'To test his resolution by working on his feelings' is the sense of this line.

248. **frod** is a certain emendation, as the metre is otherwise defective.

251. **Wiðergyld**: this name occurs in l. 124.

252. **Scyldungas** merely repeats **Dene** of l. 250.

253. **para . . . nathwylces**, 'the son of one or other of the murderers.'

255. **morðres gylpeð**, 'parades the crime' (of his father).

259. **þegn**: the Dane.

fore=*for*, 'on account of.'

fæder,

the earlier form of the gen. s. usual in *Beo.*

261. **ealdres scyldig**, 'obliged to forfeit his life.'

se oðer: the

young Heathobard warrior.

him is reflex. dat. with the verb of motion

losað; cf. the same use with *gewitan*.

263. **bioð**, 'shall be.'

264. **aðsweord**: it would seem that swords were either exchanged as pledges or used to swear oaths upon in the concluding of a solemn treaty, and were broken as a sign that the treaty was ended; see 9, *Introd. Note*, and l. 65, n. *ib*.

267. **þy**, 'therefore,' 'for these reasons'; transl. 'therefore I do not consider the loyalty of the Heathobards and their alliance devoid of treachery to the Danes, nor their friendship enduring.' Beowulf is speaking to Hygelac.

F

271. **Hygelac**: son of Hrethel, king of the Geats and uncle of Beowulf. The Geats were neighbours of the Swedes in the south of what is now Sweden, the Geats living south of the great lakes and the Swedes to the north.

273. **Freslondum**: the reference is apparently to the West Frisian allies of the Hetware; cf. l. 285.

274. **hiorodryncum swealt**, 'perished by sword-gulps,' a very bold metaphor.

275. **þonan**: from Friesland.

276. **sundnytte dreah**, 'swam,' lit. 'discharged the function of swimming.' Such expressions, strange to us, were merely part of the A.-S. and O.Icel. poet's verbal stock-in-trade, his *wordhord*.

277. **him**, as often, means 'his.'

ana, the weak form of *ān*, means 'alone.'

279. **Hetware**: probably the *Hutwere* of l. 33 n.

nealles . . .

feðewiges, 'the H. had no cause to rejoice in their prowess,' an example of the significant under-statement so much employed by A.-S. poets, cf. l. 130 n. The infin. *beon* is omitted with *þorfton*, as it frequently is with *mag*, *sceal*, etc.

281. **lyt**, 'few of them'; see l. 229 n.

282. **hildfreca**: Beowulf; cf. l. 206.

niosan is complementary to

becwom.

283 ff. Beowulf himself here recalls his share in Hygelac's disastrous expedition, alluded to in the previous lines.

for dugeðum: cf. 4 E 220: 'before the armies I was the slayer of Dæghrefn' (who killed Hygelac).

Huga:

a name given to the Franks.

285. **frætwe**: belonging to Hygelac.

Frescyninge is either a

Frisian king under the overlordship of Theodoric, or else Theodoric himself, or his son Theodobert. We are here reminded of the doubt as to the identity of the *Eotenas* in the Finn episode. It must be remembered that the Franks living near the mouth of the Rhine as far as the Zuyder Zee had Frisians as their nearest neighbours.

287. **cumbles hyrde**, 'the guardian of the standard,' Dæghrefn.

289. Beowulf's terrible hand-grip rendered the use of a sword unnecessary, as is shown in his fight with Grendel.

289, 290. **heortan . . . gebræc**, 'crushed his heart's founts, his bone-house,' a fine example of A.-S. poetic imagery.

291. Beowulf, after succeeding Heardred, Hygelac's son, as king of the Geats, and reigning many years, now lies dead after slaying the dragon. The messenger who reports his death to his people recalls past feuds and prophesies fresh ones.

292. **underne**, 'not secret,' 'publicly known,' is the predicate of **weorðeð** in l. 294.
 293. **cyninges**: Beowulf.
 295. **Hugas**: see l. 284 n.
 296. **flotherge**: for this use of the dat. without *mid* cf. 4 4 n.
 297. The MS. reading *gehnægdon*, 'brought low,' is metrically faulty, as it brings two alliterations into the second half-line.
 298. **geodon** . . . **þæt**, 'brought it to pass . . . that.'
 299. **byrnwiga**: Hygelac.
 301. **dugoðe**, 'to his followers.' A distribution of treasure would have followed victory. **us**, 'to us Geats.'
 302. **Merewioingas**, 'of the Merovingian,' *i.e.* Theodric, one of the Merovingian dynasty of Frankish kings. For the Northumbrian gen. s. ending as cf. *Scilfingas*, l. 63 n.

G

304. **wid wæter**: the great lakes Wener and Wetter, in the south of Sweden.
 305. Hrethel had three sons, Herebeald, Hæthcen and Hygelac. Herebeald was accidentally killed by Hæthcen; see 11 C, Introd. Note. On Hæthcen's death at the hands of the Swedish king Ongentheow, Hygelac succeeded to the Geatish throne.
 306. The words *oððe him*, which in the MS. immediately precede **Ongenðeowes**, cannot form part of the same half-line, which is of the simple A-type; see Appendix, §§ 7, 8. We must therefore assume either that they were inserted in error by the copyist, or that they are part of one or more lines that have been omitted. **Ongenðeowes eaferan**: Onela and Ohthere; for Ongentheow cf. 1 31.
 308. **hafo**, 'seas,' is the Mercian form of W.S. *hafu*, pl. of *haf*. The reference is to the great lakes Wener and Wetter and numberless smaller ones which lay between the Swedes and the Geats. **Hreosna-Beorh** is a name not occurring elsewhere. Some editors emend to *Hrefna-Beorh* in view of *Hrefnesholt*, l. 334, but there seem to have been two battles at different places.
 309. 'They often made fierce and perfidious attacks.'
 310. **mægwine mine**, 'my kinsmen' (uncles), *i.e.* Hæthcen and Hygelac.
 312. **oðer**, 'one of the two,' *i.e.* Hæthcen.
 313. Hæthcen was slain by Ongentheow, as we are told in ll. 323, 324.
heardan ceape, 'a cruel bargain.'
 315. 'Then, I have heard, in the morning one brother (Hygelac) avenged the other (Hæthcen) on the slayer.'
 317. **Eofores**: a Geatish warrior; cf. l. 363.
 318. **Scylfing**: Ongentheow.
 319. **hond**: apparently the hand of Eofor, who slays the old king when the latter attacks him: 'his hand remembered the many (**genoge**) fights; it did not withhold the mortal stroke.'
 321. **to**, 'from.'
 322. **wilhte**, 'at all.' **ac**, 'for,' or 'nay, rather,' the usual meaning when a negative sentence precedes.
 326. **leode** is obj. of **gesohton**.
 327. **fæder Ohtheres**: Ongentheow.
 328. **ondslyht ageaf**, 'returned to the attack.'

329. **brimwisan**, 'the sea-chief,' *i.e.* Hæthcen, who had apparently carried off Ongentheow's wife (**bryd**). In l. 353 the Geats are called *scemannum*. **afeorde**, 'removed,' 'took away.' Some editors read *ahredde*, 'rescued.'

332. **feorhgeniðlan**: Hæthcen's Geatish followers. 335. **sinherge**, 'with a large force'; for this meaning of the dat. see l. 4 n.; for the prefix *sin-* see l. 94 n.

sweorda lafe, 'what was left by the swords,' *i.e.* the remnant of Hæthcen's followers; *cf.* *wealafe*, l. 144.

338. After **cwæð** the conj. *þæt* is occasionally omitted in *Beo*.

339. **getan**, 'destroy,' properly 'to pour out,' the Anglian form of the W.S. *gietan*, a causal derivative of *gēotan*, 'gush out,' 'pour'; *cf.* the similar Latin use of *fundere*.

341. **sarigmodum**: Hæthcen's band.

342. **hie**: also H.'s band.

344. **dugoðe**, 'with the flower'; *cf.* *sinherge*, l. 335. on last, 'on the track (of Ongentheow).'

347. **mid him**, 'among themselves.'

348. **se goda** here refers to Ongentheow, now fleeing from Hygelac.

350. This line, which is a parenthesis, is not quite clear; we may transl. 'the warrior (Hygelac) had turned Ongentheow back higher up (the hill).'

351. The subj. of **hæfde** is Ongentheow.

353. **þæt** introduces a noun-clause expanding the meaning of **wiðres**.

354. **hord forstandan**: the treasure, including booty and other fruits of victory, was defended to the last.

355. **bearn** is probably pl. **beah**, 'he retreated.'

356. **eorðweall**: a stronghold surrounded by an embankment. **þa**

wæs æht boden, etc.: the meaning of this passage is not clear; we may transl. 'treasure was offered, a banner, to Hygelac by the Swedish people; they came out on the plain. Then Hrethel's men (the Geats) pressed forward to the fort. There Ongentheow the grey-haired was driven to bay by the edge of swords, so that he, the people's king, had to yield to the will of one man, Eofor.' Some editors read *ohi*, 'pursuit,' for **æht**, and *Higelaces*, and translate 'then was pursuit offered to the Swedes (*i.e.* the Geats attacked them); the banners of Hygelac advanced over the plain to the fort.'

363. **hyne**, etc., 'him (Ongentheow) Wulf, son of Wanræd, had (previously) attacked fiercely with his weapon.'

365. **him**, 'from him' (Ongentheow).

368. **wyrsan wrixle**, 'with a worse exchange,' worse, that is, for Wulf.

369. **þyder oncirde**, 'returned to the charge.'

370. **sunu Wonredes**: Wulf.

371. **giofan**: a Mercian or Kentish form for W.S. *giefan*.

372. **he**: Ongentheow.

373. **he**: Wulf. **bugan**, 'give way.'

374. **fæge** is regularly used of men whose death is at hand.

375. **hyne gewyrpte**, '(afterwards) recovered.'

376. **þegn**: Eofor. The complementary infin. to **let** is **brecan**, 'caused his broad blade, old and once a giant's, to split the ancient helm over the shield-defence.' Swords were valued for their age and history; **eotonisc** and **entiscne** denote a supernatural degree of excellence. *Entas* were the mighty men of former days, giants or demi-gods; *eoton* was a supernatural monster; *cf.* l. 73 n.

377. **his broðor**: *i.e.* Wulf.

381. **his mæg**: Eofor's brother, Wulf.
 382. **ða him gerymed wearð**, etc., 'when they had been enabled to win the victory' (lit. 'control the slaughter-place').
 384. 'Meanwhile the warrior (Eofor) stripped the other (Ongentheow).'
 388. **he**: Hygelac, Eofor's lord. **feng** here takes the dat.
 389. **leana** is partitive gen., 'some rewards.'
 390. **geald**, 'paid for,' rewarded. **dryhten**: Hygelac.
 391. **ham** with *to* and *æt* does not take the dat. inflexion.
 393. **hund þusenda**, 'the value of 100,000 (*i.e.* *scettas*, see 1 92 n.) in land and linked rings.'
 394. **ne ðorfte**, etc., 'no man on earth need grudge them that reward, after they had won such glory.' Or, if **him** refers to Hygelac, we may transl. 'no man need reproach him' (*i.e.* for giving too small a reward).
 397. **hyldo to wedde**, 'as a pledge of favour'; **hyldo** belongs to a class of indeclinable fem. abstract nouns.
 398. **hyne**: Heardred.
 399. **suna Ohteres**: Eanmund and Eadgils. Eanmund is mentioned in *Beo.* l. 2611 as a son of Ohthere.
 400. **helm Scyflinga**: Onela.
 402. **Swiorice**: see 1 31 n.
 403. **him . . . wearð**, 'for him (Heardred) that was the limit (of life).'
 404. **for feorme**, 'in return for his support (of Ohthere's son).'
 405. **sunu Hygelaces** is in apposition with **he**.
 406. **Ongenðices bearn**: Onela.
 408. The subj. of **let**, 'arranged,' is Heardred. We are told in another part of the poem that Hygelac's widow wished Beowulf to succeed to the throne, as her son Heardred was too young, but Beowulf preferred to act as regent, watching over the prince till he came of age. Now that Heardred is dead, Beowulf succeeds him; *cf.* *Beo.* ll. 2369 ff.
 410. **se**: Beowulf; 'he remembered the payment due for the death of his chief'; *i.e.* resolved to take vengeance on Onela.
 412. **folce gesteppe**, 'helped (lit. exalted) with an army.'
 413. **sunu Ohteres**: Eadgils.
 414. **he**: Eadgils.
 415. **cýning**: Onela.

H

416. **him**: Beowulf, to whom a collar is given by Wealhtheow, queen of Hrothgar, the Danish king, as a reward for his having slain the monsters, Grendel and his mother. **ful**, 'cup.'
 422. Hama is the Heime of Germanic story, the companion of Wittich (O.E. Wudga); see 1 130 n.
 425. **Eormenrices**: see 1 8 n. **geceas . . . ræd**, 'chose the eternal way,' a euphemism for 'died.'
 430. **ahsode**, 'experienced.'
 431. **to**, 'from,' 'at the hands of.'
 433. Hygelac was slain in the fight with the Franks and Frisians; see 4 F, *Introd. Note*.

5. THE FIGHT AT FINNSBURH

MS. The MS. of this fragment has been lost, so that we are dependent on the text printed by G. Hickes in his *Linguarum Veterum Septentrionalium Thesaurus*, Oxford, 1705. The fragment is edited with notes in the

editions of *Beo.* by Holthausen, Klaeber and Wyatt-Chambers; also by B. Dickens, *l.c.*

1 ff. Apparently one of Hnæf's men on the watch has noticed a light approaching the hall and reports it to Hnæf (**cyning**), who at once perceives that the moonlight is reflected from the armour and weapons of an approaching enemy. He thereupon rouses his sleeping men and sends them to their stations.

3. **draca**: dragons were supposed to breathe out fire; see 14 E.

4. **bornas**: the gables ending in horn-like points.

5, 6. There is no break between **berað** and **fugelas** in Hickes's text, but clearly two half-lines at least have been omitted; we may transl. 'but in this case foemen are on the march.'

6 ff. **fugelas . . . oncwyrð**, 'the birds (of battle) are croaking, the grey-coated (wolf) is howling, spears are rattling, shields answer them.' The eagle, the raven, and the wolf are the conventional attendants on battles in O.E. poetry; cf. *Beo.* l. 3024 ff., *se wonna hrefn . . . (sceal) earne secgan hu him æt æte speow, þenden he wið wulfe wæl reafode.*

10. As it stands this line can be transl. 'which will bring to a head this hatred of the people,' but the sense is rather strained. By emending **ðisne** to **ðisses** and **willað** to **willeð** we obtain a better meaning, 'which this people's (the enemy's) malice is about to cause.'

12. **hebbað eowre handa**, 'raise your hands,' *i.e.* take a solemn vow to fight to the death.

12, 13. **hicgeaþ . . . mode**, 'fix your purpose on deeds of valour, hurl (your spears) in the van of battle, be of good heart.'

16. **Sigeferð**: see 1 31 n. **Eaha**: not elsewhere met with.

17. Ordlaſ and Guthlaſ are probably the Oslaf and Guthlaſ who in the *Beowulf* Finn episode appeal to Hengest for vengeance; see 4 D 208.

18. **hwearf him on laste**, 'followed them'; lit. 'moved in their tracks.'

19. Garulf apparently is the leader of the attacking party.

20 ff. 'That he should not bear his noble life nor his armour to the doors of the hall, since a warrior bold in attack wished to take it' (*i.e.* his life).

22. **nipa heard** probably refers to Sigeferth.

23. **he**: Garulf.

25. **Secgena**: apparently the same people as the *Sycgum* of 1 31.

26. **wreccea wide cuð**: cf. 4 B 88.

27. **ðe . . . wylle**, 'for thee is destined whatever thou thyself desirest to ask from me,' *i.e.* life or death. **swæþer** is a contraction of *swa hwæðer*, 'whichever of two.'

30. **cellod** is Grein's emendation on the analogy of *cellod bord* in 16 283, *q.v.*; its meaning is not known.

31. **banhelm** may mean 'corslet' or 'helmet'; it occurs nowhere else.

35. Hickes's reading **hwearflacra** is clearly an error. Grundtvig's emendation **hwearflicra** is metrically weak for an E-type of half-line if judged by the *Beowulf* standard, but might be admitted in view of the slackness observable in the versification of this poem; cf. 21 219 n., and Appendix, § 7. The adj. *hwearflice* occurs in *Boeth.* p. 25 l. 10, with the meaning 'changing'; the adv. *hwearflice* occurs once in a gloss with the meaning 'by turns,' so **hwearflicra** may mean 'who fell in turn.'

36. **stod**, 'flashed out,' a common meaning.

37. The reading *Finnsburuh* given by Hickes needs emendation, as *Finns* for *Finnes* is inadmissible; *buruh* is a late form of *burh*, which is a monosyllable.

Finnes burh seems here to be a walled town or castle belonging to

Finn, outside his own kingdom. Hnæf's hall, which is being attacked, is in the town or within the castle precincts.

39. **sel** repeats the idea contained in **wurþlicor**.

40. This is another corruption in Hicke's text. Grein's emendation of *swanas* for the meaningless *swa noc*, if correct, would mark the poem as very late, as the meaning 'man-at-arms' for *swan* was borrowed from the Danish *sveinn*. In O.E. *swan* means 'swineherd,' as in *A.-S. Chron.*, anno 755, and elsewhere. By the omission of *swa noc*, probably due to careless proof-correction by Hicke, and reading **swetne** for **hwitne** with Ettmüller, we obtain a metrically correct B-type half-line with perfect meaning, 'nor ever better paid for sweet mead.' Thanes were in honour bound to requite their lord's generosity by devotion on the field of battle.

42. **hig**: the *ig* here, as often, denotes a long *i*. **swa . . . feol**, 'without one of them falling.' The metre here is faulty, as the *first* stressed syllable of the second half-line should alliterate; see Appendix, § 3.

44. **wæg**: for *weg*.

47. **folces hyrde** probably refers to Finn.

II. ELEGIAC, LYRIC, AND MORALIZING

6. THE WANDERER

MS. in Exeter Book, fol. 76b. *Text* in Grein-Wülcker, i. p. 284 ff.
Ed. and transl. by Miss N. Kershaw in *A.-S. and Norse Poems*, 1922.

5. **wyrd . . . aræd**, 'fate in full is determined'; **aræd** is for *aræded*, p.p. of *arædan*; **ful** is prob. an adj. here.

10. **þe . . . him**, 'to whom,' an early form of the rel. pron.; cf. 1 133 n.

14. **healde his hordcofan**, 'guard his treasure-chest,' i.e. keep his thoughts to himself.

16. **helpe gefremman**, 'provide help,' i.e. find consolation.

17. **domgeorne**, lit. 'desirous of fame,' may here mean 'noble-minded,' 'proud.' **dreorigne**, 'sad,' agrees with **hyge**.

19. **modsefan** is the obj. of **sælan** in l. 21.

25. **dreorig** qualifies *ic* understood.

27. The MS. reading *mine*, if correct, can only stand for *mýne*, 'mind,' 'purpose.' But the metre would then be faulty, as *mýne* takes a strong 'resolved' stress. Consequently emendation is needed. Wyatt's suggestion, *mýrne*, acc. s.m. of *mýn*, is the best; we should then transl. 'one who had known my (lord) in the meadhall.' Keeping *mýne* we might emend *wisse* to *wissie* and transl. 'one who might guide my purpose.'

29. **wat . . . cunnað**, 'he (alone) knows who makes trial,' i.e. has experience.

30. **to geferan**, 'as a companion.'

32. **warað** usually means 'guard,' 'be in custody or possession of'; here we may transl. 'possesses him,' i.e. fills his thoughts.

36. **wenede to wiste**, 'treated with abundance,' 'spoiled'; cf. l. 29.

37. **wat** is used absolutely, 'understands,' 'has true knowledge.'

42, 43. **on cneo . . . heafod** describes the act of homage.

44. The MS. reading *giefstolas* may be the Northumbrian form of the gen. s., the case required with **brec**.

50 ff. In punctuating and translating this difficult passage it must be remembered that the wanderer is now thought of as rowing or sailing on the sea. **sorg**

. . . **sefan**, 'his sorrow is renewed when the memory of his kinsmen passes through his mind, he greets with song and eagerly scans the companions of warriors (*i.e.* the occupants of other vessels), but they sail away again (unresponsive, for) the mind of seafarers does not recall many of the familiar songs; grief is renewed for him who time after time (**swipe geneahhe**) has to send his weary thoughts across the expanse of waters (*i.e.* keep a look-out ahead of the vessel).' Most editors think that this passage describes a dream or vision in which the wanderer joyfully greets the friends of the past and scans their faces, whereupon the visionary forms disappear (**swimmað on weg**).

62. It is possible that the original poem ended with **maguþegnas**, as the remaining portion is of the conventional moralizing kind that is found in other A.-S. poems, such as 12, 13, the *Ruin*, etc.

65. **wintræ dæl**, 'a good number of years.' With **seæl** we must supply *beon*.

70 ff. 'A man should wait, when he makes (or intends to make) a promise (or boast), until he, confident in spirit, knows exactly whither his purpose will tend.'

73 ff. Reflections on the fleeting character of this world suggested by the sight of ruined buildings form the burthen of the A.-S. poem called the *Ruin*.

79. **dreame**: the original meaning of *dream* is 'noise of singing, revelry,' etc., as in *Beo.* l. 88, *he . . . dream gehyrde hludne in healle*. By an extension of meaning it came to be used for 'joy.'

80. **bi wealle**: these words are probably inserted to complete the metre rather than to indicate the place where the warriors fell.

81. **ferede in forðwege**, 'bore them on their way forward,' *i.e.* caused their death.

fugel: a bird such as the eagle or raven, which carries off pieces of carrion from the field of battle; see 56 and 35.

83. **deaðe gedælde**, 'assigned to death.'

85. **ælda**: the Anglian form of W.S. *ielda*.

86, 87. 'Until the ancient works of giants stood idle, lacking the noise of townsmen'; **burgwara** is g. pl. depending on **breahtma**; **geweorc** must be taken as a plur.

enta: old buildings, also treasure, weapons, and armour found in grave mounds, etc., were regarded as the handiwork of the giants of old; cf. *Beo.* l. 1679, where a sword is called *enta geweorc*, and l. 2717, where the arched entrance to a burial-mound receives the same appellation; cf. also l. 2774, where the treasure-hoard is ascribed to the same source.

90. **feor**, 'far back in time,' a common meaning; *feorran* is also used; cf. 18 A 3.

92 ff. The thoughtful man stands by a ruined hall and soliloquizes as he pictures to himself the life that filled the hall in earlier days.

96. **genap**, 'has faded into mist.' The noun *genip* means 'mist,' 'cloud'; cf. l. 104.

97. **on laste . . . duguþe**, 'in the place once occupied by the friendly company'; *last* properly means 'footprint,' 'track.'

98. **fah** properly means 'adorned with a design, pattern or marking.' The 'wall' is here probably the interior wall of the hall. With **wyrmlicum** cf. *wyrmfah*, 14 602.

100. **mære** here means 'notorious.'

104. **nipeð**, 'comes glooming up.'

105. **hæleþum on andan**, 'to the vexation of men.'

111. **gesæt . . . rune**, 'sat apart in meditation.'

112 ff. Such long lines occur fairly often in A.-S. poetry. It is generally thought that they are used in exalted or solemn passages, but this is not always the case.

torn is obj. of **acyþan**.

113. **bote**: obj. of **gefremman**.

114. **eorl** is in apposition with **he**. **mid elne**, 'effectually.'

115. **to**, 'from,' a common meaning with verbs of asking, expecting or believing.

7. THE SEAFARER

MS. in Exeter Book, fol. 81b.

Text in Grein-Wülcker, i. p. 290 ff.

Ed. and transl. by Miss N. Kershaw; see 6.

6. **atol** . . . **gewealc**: *yða gewealc* occurs in *Beo.* l. 464, and *atol yða geswing* in l. 848.

8. **he**: sc. *naca*.

9. The MS. reading *wæron mine fet* is metrically faulty, as in the B and C types of half-line it is the first strong stress that alliterates. The original text may have had *fæte*, the earlier form of *fet*, in which case the half-line would have been of the type with one strong stress; see Appendix, § 9.

13. 'To whom fortune is fairest on land,' *i.e.* who is fortunate enough to live on land.

15. **wræccan lastum**, 'in the tracks of an exile,' *i.e.* far away from home.

16. A half-line has dropped out here, though there is no sign of a lacuna in the MS.

20 ff. 'I made the cry of the gannet my delight, and the scream of the gull I put before the laughter of men, the chanting seamew before the drinking of mead.'

24. **þæt**: sc. *clif*.

25. The epithet **urigfeþra**, 'wet-feathered,' is applied to the eagle in *Judith* l. 210, and *Elene* l. 29. Two half-lines seem to have fallen out here.

26. **ferhð** seems here to have the meaning of 'soul,' 'person'; transl. 'not one of the kinsmen, not a single poor soul, was (or, would have been) able to sail (in such weather).'

27 ff. 'Therefore he who, proud and luxurious, possesses the good things of life, who (living) in towns (has) experienced but few dangerous journeys, will hardly believe how,' etc. The seafarer has a grievance against the fortunate, unsympathetic landsman.

27. **him** can hardly be transl. *here*.

31. **nap nihtscua**: cf. 6 104. The past tenses in this line and the next denote recurring action in the past: 'the squall (lit. night-shadow) would loom up, it would snow from the north,' etc.

33. **for þon** . . . **cunnige**, 'so too now my thoughts are battering at my heart, (impelling) me to face in person the deep waters, the heaving of the salt waves.'

34. **hean** is acc. pl. weak, with the def. art. omitted, as is usual in early verse; cf. *ecan*, l. 79.

36. Such 'psychological' words as *mod*, *heorte*, *sefa*, *feorhð*, *hreðer*, *gehygd*, etc., are used vaguely in A.-S. poetry, being practically interchangeable.

37. In the earlier verse *to* is often used with the uninflected infin.

39 ff. A man may be ever so brave and favoured by fortune, yet he cannot face a sea-voyage without anxiety. 39. **þæs**, 'so'; **to þæs** has the same sense.

41. **dryhten** here, as in l. 43, probably means 'earthly lord,' 'chief.'

43. 'As to what commission his lord will charge him with.'

46. **ne** . . . **nefne**, 'nor will he think of aught else save.'

48. **nimað**: here intrans., 'take on,' 'increase.' Miss Kershaw suggests *blostmiað*.

51. **þam . . . þenceð**, 'of him who is thinking of.'
52. We may read either *flodwēgas*, 'sea-waves,' or *flodwēgas*, 'sea-paths.'
53. The cuckoo is also mentioned in 9 40 as the harbinger of summer.
54. **beodeð**, 'utters,' 'proclaims.'
55. **breosthord**: the sense requires the dat. *breosthorde*, but this would be metrically incorrect. But perhaps the sentence means that the bitterly complaining cuckoo fills the mind of the hearer with sadness.
57. 'lay down the footsteps of exile,' *i.e.* wander, travel.
58. **min . . . hreperlocan**, 'my thoughts pass over the confines of my breast,' *i.e.* go roaming.
- 61 ff. The seafarer likens his spirit (**modsefa**) to a sea-bird.
- 63, 64. **hweteð . . . gelagu**, 'urges my thoughts on irresistibly to the whale-path, over the expanse of waters.'
64. The seafaring part of the poem ends with **gelagu**; the rest is commonplace moralizing, like the latter part of the *Wanderer*. **hatran**, 'more warming,' 'more inspiring.'
- 68 ff. 'Ever for each creature, before its time passes away, one of three things brings a risk (lit. becomes a doubt): either sickness or old age or else armed hate may wrest the life from a man, if he is doomed and about to go. Therefore for each man the best memorial he can win before passing away is the praise of survivors (lit. after-speakers), of the living; let him by bold deeds against the malice of foes, against the devil, bring it to pass (**fremman**) that the sons of men may afterwards praise him, and his fame live,' etc.
69. For the MS. reading *tidege* Grein suggested *tidgege* = *tiddage* 'date' (of occurrence).
73. **lastworda**: lit. 'words that remain'; *cf.* the phrase *last weardian*, 'remain in one's footsteps,' 'remain behind.'
75. The obj. of **fremman** is the clause introduced by **þæt** in l. 77. For **fremman** Sweet reads *fremme*, to correspond with **gewyrce**.
77. **ælda**: see 6 85 n.
79. **awa to ealdre**, 'for evermore,' lit. 'ever for life.'
80. **dugeþum**, 'the (heavenly) hosts,' a common meaning in religious poetry.
84. **mid him**, 'among themselves.'
85. **dome**, 'glory'; *dom* originally meant 'something laid down,' hence 'judgement,' 'opinion,' then 'good opinion,' 'fame,' 'glory.'
86. **duguð**, 'noble company.'
88. **brucað þurh bisgo**, 'possess it anxiously.'
91. **on** takes a full stress here; see Appendix, § II (d).
93. *Cf.* 6 22, 23.
- 97 to end. 'Though a man may strew with gold the tomb of his own brother, (and so) with various treasures bribe the dead man (to excuse him) from accompanying him, yet no gold, when he buries it in his lifetime here, avails to ease the conscience (**sawle**) of the sinful man from his fear of God.' If the MS. reading *byrgan* be retained, the sense will require **þæt** to be emended to *þeah*; the comma after **geborennum** will have to be omitted, a comma put after **deadum**, and a semicolon after **wille**; we should then transl. 'though he desire to strew the tomb with gold, with various treasures, to bury one brother by another dead brother, yet he will not go with them (*i.e.* enter the tomb).' The change of *byrgan* to *bycgan* gives much better sense.

8. A WOMAN'S COMPLAINT

MS. in Exeter Book, fol. 115a.

Text in Grein-Wülcker, i. p. 302.

Ed. and transl. by Miss N. Kershaw; see 6.

1. This line is similar to the first line of 7.

4. *niwes* and *ealdes* are, like *yrnpa*, partitive gen. depending on *hwæt*.
no . . . nu, 'no more (misery) than (I am suffering) now.'

5. The MS. reading *wonn*, 'struggled,' gives no sense unless we supply *wip* before *wite*. We might read *gewonn*, 'obtained,' or else *fond*, 'found,' 'experienced.'

8. *hwar londes*, 'where in the world,' or 'in what land.'

9. 'Then I went away, seeking service in my sad need, a friendless exile.'

me is dat. reflex., the usual construction with *gewitan*. *folgað*
is from *folgian*, 'to follow,' 'be in the service of'; cf. 3 38.

13, 14. *þæt . . . longade*, 'so that we might live (or, have been living) far, far apart in the world—most hateful (fate)—and I might suffer (or, have been suffering) longing.'

lifdon may be either indic. or subjunct.

15. 'My lord bade me take up here a hard lot'; Grein reads *card*, 'dwelling,' for *heard*; *her* does not usually take a full stress, but may do so here for emphasis.

21. The order of the half-lines has perhaps been inverted by the copyist: 'many a time, with cries of joy, we vowed that nothing save death alone should part us.'

22. The subject of *gedælde* is *owiht*.

26. *felaleofan* is probably objective gen.; transl. 'I must bear (the consequences of) the enmity displayed against my very dear one.'

27. Apparently the woman has been ordered to pass the daytime in a deserted cave or ruined hut at the foot of an oak in some gloomy mountain valley.

31. *bitre* here perhaps means 'repellent,' 'thorny.'

32. *ful oft . . . frean*, 'oft has my lord's departure fallen grievously upon me,' *i.e.* hit me hard, caused me suffering.

33. 'My dear friends are living in the earth (*i.e.* are dead), they are dwelling in the tomb.'

42. The first half-line is apparently a one-stress type ending, 1 1, which is very rare; see Appendix, § 9.

42 ff. Taking these lines to refer to the enemy of the woman's husband, we transl. 'may the young man, who (by nature) should have a happy bearing, be sad—his heart's thought is stern—likewise (*eac þon*) let him have cares, a multitude of sorrows; let his happiness depend upon himself (*i.e.* may he feel remorse for his action), may he be an outcast (lit. enemy) in a far country, because my friend is sitting under a cliff, frozen with the storm-wind, my weary love, with water all around him, in a dreary cave.'

47. We might instead of *þæt* read *þar* or *hwæt* (interj.).

52. *wa . . . abidan*, 'alas for her who in longing must wait for her dear one.' The masculine demonstr. pron. is occasionally used in reference to a fem. noun, cf. *Beo.* ll. 1260, 1344, etc.

9. THE HUSBAND'S MESSAGE

MS. in Exeter Book, fols. 122b, 123a, 123b. The MS. is in parts injured or illegible. The text is printed in Grein-Wülcker, iii. pp. 218, 219 (Riddle 61) and i. p. 306 ff. Ed. and transl. by Miss N. Kershaw; see 6.

1. **ic**: the piece of wood, or perhaps a length of reed, on which the message in rune-letters is carved.
10. **wordum wrixlan**, 'make changes with words,' *i.e.* speak. The same phrase occurs in 4 G 472. **wundres dæl**, 'a marvel.'
11. **on sefan searolic**, 'a clever device to think of.'
14. **þingum geþydan**, 'have purposely constrained me.'
- 19-22. **ic . . . hæse**, 'I grew up and (now) I have to go on journeys to every foreign land, to cross promptly the salt water at the bidding of my master.'
25. **heahhafu**, 'deep waters.' The MS. reading *heah hofu*, 'high dwellings,' does not make much sense.
27. 'How thou art minded concerning the love of (or, thy love for) my lord.'
29. **þær**, 'in him.' **findest**, 'shalt find.' The O.E. present indic. often has a future sense; *cf.* l. 44.
30. **þisne beam**: *i.e.* myself, the speaker.
37. **þe** is obj. of **læran**, 'he bade me tell thee.'
40. **geac**: *cf.* 7 53-55.
- 41, 42. **sipes . . . gelettan**, 'part thee from thy journey, hinder thee from thy voyage.'
44. **þæt**, 'until.'
46. **monnan** is perhaps pl. here, in which case **þær** means 'among whom.' **þin**, 'of thee.'
- 47 ff. 'To his mind, as he told me, no greater wish in the world can come true.' **þæs þe**, 'as.'
- 52-56. The sense of these lines is that the man has now become rich in his adopted country and has a noble home with many servants.
60. **mengan**, 'mingle,' 'churn up' with oars; *cf.* l. 38, *lagu drefde*.
61. The expression **wilna gad** occurs in *Beo.* l. 660 and l. 949.
- 64, 65. **gif . . . twega**, 'if only he has thee, to crown the vows ye once exchanged.'
- 66 ff. 'I turn together (*i.e.* rearrange) the letters S, R, EO, W, D, (and so) declare by his oath that as long as life lasts he will fulfil the covenant and the plighted vows of love which you and he uttered in earlier days.' The man has carved on the piece of wood the single word 'sword' to show that he has sworn on his sword to be true to his love. The handle of a sword served in Christian times as a crucifix on which to swear. There is evidence that among the Germanic peoples in pre-Christian times it was the custom to swear solemn oaths on the sword or other weapon. The formal breaking of a treaty seems to have been accompanied by the breaking of swords on both sides, if we are to judge by the passage in 4 E 263-4. If however *sweord* in the latter passage be taken as 'swearing' (*swerian*) we may give it that meaning in the present passage, with no change in the general sense.

10. WOLF AND EADWACER

MS. in Exeter Book, fol. 100b. *Text* in Grein-Wülcker, iii. p. 183.

9. 'I brooded in imagination (lit. expectation) on my Wolf.' The MS. reading *dogode* makes no sense.
11. **beaducafa** refers to Wolf. **bogum bilegde**, 'surrounded me with branches,' *i.e.* made an arbour to keep the rain out; **bogum** might also mean 'with his arms,' *i.e.* embraced me.
13. **wena þine**, 'my longing (lit. expectation) for thee.'
14. **seoce gedydon** is metrically faulty.

15. 'Twas my sorrowing heart, not want of food (as my friends thought).'
meteliste is pl.
 16, 17. The woman is taunting Eadwacer: 'Wolf is bearing our poor child (lit. whelp) to the forest; 'tis easily parted what was never joined, our song together.' The child may be either Wolf's or Eadwacer's, as **uncerne** is ambiguous, meaning 'yours and mine' or 'his and mine.'

11. ELEGIAC AND MORALIZING PASSAGES IN BEOWULF

For *MS.* and *editions* see notes on 4.

A 3. þurh sidne sefan, 'in his comprehensive purpose.'

5. This line has suffered at the hands of a careless copyist. The *MS.* reading *lufan* makes no sense, and it does not fit the metre; **hlisan**, 'fame,' 'vain-glory,' exactly suits the sense of the passage; *latan hworfan* is metrically unusual, as the first stress should alliterate.

10. **his** goes with **ende**, 'the end of it.'

12. **no wiht** = *nauht*, 'nothing.'

16. **wendeð on willan**, 'subjects him to his will.'

þæt wyrse, 'a worse fate,' 'misfortune.'

17. **oferhygda dæl**, 'arrogance,' a common periphrasis.

18, 19. **se weard** and **saweles hyrde** refer either to a man's conscience or to his guardian angel.

20. **bisgum gebunden**, 'in the bonds of affliction.'

bona, 'the slayer,' the devil, elsewhere called *gastbona*, 'spirit-slayer.'

21. **fyrenum**, 'with evil purpose,' lit. 'with crimes.'

22. **bið**: *sc.* the arrogant man.

24. The first half-line belongs to the D-type of verse; it is scanned *wóm wúnd(o)rbeððum*.

26. **nallas on gylp seleð**, 'he does not give presents, as his reputation requires.'

29. **weorðmynda dæl**: see l. 16 n.

32. **fehð oþer to**, 'another succeeds him.'

33. **unmurnlice**, 'without a thought for him.'

34. **egesan ne gymeð**, 'heeds not fear,' *i.e.* need not fear punishment, or else 'stands in no awe' (of the dead man).

B 57. wunode, 'was situated.'

58. **nearocraftum fæst**, 'fast closed (or strongly built) by cunning art.'

60. **hringa hyrde**: *i.e.* a chieftain.

64. **gode**, 'the noble warriors.'

66. **þara ðe** is not infrequently followed by a sing. verb.

67. **gesawon seledream**, 'they once saw the joys of the hall,' implying that they no longer do so.

70. After **sceal** an infin. such as *beon* or *weorðan* must be understood; a frequent omission with *sceal*, *mæg*, etc.

73. **gebad**, 'suffered,' 'received.'

77. **hæleðum be healfe**, 'for the service of men'; *cf.* our phrase, 'on behalf of.'

78. **gomen**, 'entertainment,' or 'playing.'

80. **beateð**, 'beats' (with his hoofs).

81. **forð onsended**, 'sent on their way,' *i.e.* to their doom.

C 83. to gebidanne . . . galgan, 'to live to see his young son swinging on the gibbet.'

84. **wreceð**, 'utters'; the original meaning of *wreccan* is 'to drive out,' 'expel'; cf. 14 401.

86. **helpe** is the obj. of **gefremman**.

88. **symble** is for *simle*, 'ever,' 'continually.'

89 ff. **oðres . . . gefondad**, 'he (the old father) cares not to await another heir in his kingdom (lit. towns), when one of them has through a violent death (lit. the compulsion of death) met with outrage.' The MS. reading is retained in the text: some editors, transposing **deaðes** and **dæda**, transl. 'has by the necessity (*i.e.* inevitable consequences) of his deeds met with death.' This certainly involves less strain in the sense of the words than the MS. reading, which requires *dæda* to be taken as equivalent to *fyrendæda*.

91. **yrfeweardas**, if the correct reading, is the Northumbrian form of the gen. s.; cf. 4 A 63 n.

93. **bure** may mean either the whole house or an apartment in a house.

94. **windgereste**, 'wind-swept couch,' or we may read *windge reste*, with the same meaning.

95. The meaning of **reote** is not certain; Holthausen takes it as = *rate*, 'joy'; *rece*, 'smoke,' has also been suggested; 'without smoke' would mean 'uninhabited.'

ridend . . . hoðman is a parenthesis, 'out in the darkness, swinging (on the gallows) the man sleeps.'

97. The father wishes to be alone with his grief.

12. A BAD CHARACTER

MS. in Exeter Book, fol. 83a.

Text in Grein-Wülcker, iii. p. 144 ff.

4. **bodan ærcwide**, 'the ancient saying of a messenger,' *i.e.* of a prophet or a preacher.

6. **gealdre**, lit. 'incantation,' 'magic formula,' here refers to the words of the wise man which enable one to distinguish the good man (**Godes agen bearn**) from the bad.

7. **þone wacran** is obj. of **witan**.

10. A negative is clearly needed here; transl. 'who in this fleeting life does not allow wanton pride to injure his understanding and drunkenness to rule him in his days.'

12. **druncen** is here a noun.

13. **mæpelhergendra**, 'singers of praise'; lit. 'praising in the assembly.' As this word occurs nowhere else it has been proposed to read *mæpelhēgendra*, 'attenders at a meeting.'

16. **wordum wrixlað**, 'exchange words,' perhaps referring to the poetic language in which the lays were chanted; cf. 14 G 472 and 9 10.

16-18. **witan . . . wunige**: the meaning is not clear, but we may perhaps transl. 'they are anxious to learn what battle-place lies inside the hall among the men,' *i.e.* they are looking out for a quarrel.

21, 22. **swa . . . gedæled**, 'thus are (men's) characters variously assigned.'

23-25. **sum . . . þæt**, 'some men are violently impelled to arrogance; inside them pride swells immoderate; there are too many of them.'

ungemedemad is p.p. of **medemian**, 'to moderate,' formed from *medeme*, 'midway,' 'moderate.' Unstressed *un-* is a sign of late composition.

27. **feondes**: the devil.

28. **breodað**, 'plays tricks,' 'uses stratagems,' a contraction of *breogdað*, the Kentish form of *bregdað*, from *bregd*, 'trick.' **boð** is from *bōgan*, *bōgian*, 'to boast,' a word elsewhere found only in late writings.

30. **wise**, 'manner,' 'behaviour.'

31, 32. **biþ . . . sceawað**, 'this man has another trick, when he perceives a pretext for a wicked act'; **finta** properly means 'tail.'

33. Note the rhyme; see Introduction to 24.

35, 36. **he . . . gefremede**, 'he is not conscious of the guilt incurred by the malicious attack.'

40 ff. 'He sits, flushed with the feast, deluded by wine; he designedly lets his words go forth in a quarrelsome crowd, in a violent turmoil, fired with envy, full of overweening pride, with spite and cunning.'

44. **cunnan**, 'recognize.'

48 ff. **hafað . . . wuldorcyninge**, 'a perverse life holds the creature hurrying to perdition (**grundfusne**), alien to God the king of glory'; **gæst** = W.S. *giest*, which properly means 'stranger,' 'new-comer,' here refers to the 'devil's child.'

13. THE FATES OF MEN

MS. in Exeter Book, fol. 87a.

Text in Grein-Wülcker, iii. p. 148.

3. **mid gebyrdum**, lit. 'with birth,' may be merely a pleonastic addition to **cennað**, or else it may mean 'in order of birth,' 'in succession.'

5. **gegæð gearrimum**, 'comes to pass in tale of years,' an expansion of **seo tid cymeð**.

9. **winter**, 'the years.'

bringað, 'will bring.'

11. The MS. reading *earfeðmægum* makes no sense, as *sumum* is sing. Transl. 'To one man it comes to pass in his youth that the end arrives, distressing to his family, pitiful.'

12. **sceal**, 'is destined.'

14. **ne bið . . . geweald**, 'such is not a man's ruling,' *i.e.* it is destiny.

15. **hreoþ**, 'the fierce (sea)'; *cf.* *eatoes* (MS. *eoteles*), *Beo.* l. 224.

17. **leomena leas**, 'deprived of sight.'

18. **folmum ætfehtan**, 'fight his way with (*i.e.* trusting to) his hands.'

21. The man who is destined to be killed by falling from a tree the poet with grim humour compares, first to a bird, then to a dislodged fruit: 'though wingless, he flies, sails through the air, until in a moment he has ceased to be a fruit,' *i.e.* he is no longer on the branch.

23. The MS. reading *lengre* gives no sense.

26. **biþ on siþe**, 'departs.'

28. **nest**, 'provisions,' 'food'; not to be confused with *nest*, 'nest.'

30. **feormendra**, 'cherishers,' friends to attend to his needs.

33. For the theme of the gallows see 11 C.

ridan, 'dangle,'

'swing'; *cf.* the modern phrase 'ride at anchor.'

34. **seomian** hardly differs in sense from *ridan*.

36. **him nimeð**, 'takes from him.'

heafodsyne, 'the beauty of

the head,' *i.e.* the likeness of a man.

38. **facne**: the 'outrage' offered by the raven (*lyftsceapan*).

42. **bið . . . noma**, 'his name is accursed,' *i.e.* he dies a felon's death.

43. The MS. reading *brondas þencan* makes no sense; for *aþecgan* *cf.* 10 2; *cf.* also l. 47 *infra*.

46. **read** may be the adj. 'red,' or else the past tense (used as a perfect) of *rēoðan*, 'redden.'

49. **yrre ealowosan**, 'furious with ale'; *wōsa* means 'juice,' 'liquid.'

50. **bið . . . hræð**, 'he has been too prompt of speech.'

52. þonne . . . sine, 'when he is unable with his mind to impose restraint (lit. measure) on his mouth.'

56. 'And men call him a suicide,' *i.e.* they say his intemperate speech led to his death. *Sylfwalu* means the act of suicide, not the self-slayer, so that we should have expected *sylfwalan*.

62. *mægburge*: an analogical form for the usual *-byrig*, perhaps pointing to a comparatively late date for the poem.

63. 'Whatsoever any man may be able to continue to hold.'

64 ff. The remainder of the poem is of inferior quality and seems to belong to some other poem of the type of 22 B.

69. *gewealdenne*, 'under control,' hence 'practised,' 'consummate.'

70. *tir* is a common poetical word, especially in religious verse. It seems to have meant originally 'splendour,' hence 'glory,' 'renown.' *tæfle*, Lat. *tabula*, a game of the nature of draughts or chess.

72, 73. The MS. reading is ungrammatical, so that a change is needed, either of *wundorgiefe* to *wundorgiefu*, or of *weorþeð* to *weorþað*.

73. The MS. reading *goldsmiþe* is difficult, unless we regard it as a fem. abstract noun, 'the smith's art.'

74 ff. 'Often he gives confidence to (*gehyrdeð*), and equips excellently, the soldiers of the great king; he (the king) gives him broad lands as a reward.' The skilled armourer, that is, makes good armour for the fighting man, who is thereby rendered more confident. *Hyrðan* is derived from *heard*, 'bold.'

The prefix *bryten-* or *breoton-*, meaning 'great,' 'vast,' occurs in several compounds, and is not to be confused with *Breten* (*Breoton*, *Bryten*) meaning 'Britain.'

79. *dream*: noise of revelry, singing in chorus, etc.; *cf.* *Beo.* l. 88, where Grendel *dream gehyrde hludne in healle*.

83, 84. *sceardfeþer . . . neomegende*: the MS. reading *gearo se þe hleapeð* is obviously wrong. The emendations suggested by some editors, viz. *scearo* or *sceard* for *gearo*, correct the alliteration but do not greatly improve the sense, *scearo* being a fem. noun meaning 'cutting' or 'share,' while *sceard* is an adj. meaning 'notched.' The emendation *sceardfeþer*, adopted in the text, would mean 'a notched or cut quill,' and this meaning is repeated in *nægl*, the plectrum used in playing the harp. A careless copyist might easily write *se þe* for *feþer*, *s* and *f* being much alike in O.E. MSS.; see note on l. 93.

84. *neomegende*, 'whining,' is Grein's emendation for the MS. reading *neome cende*. *Neomian* is not found elsewhere, but would correspond to the O.H. German *niumōn*, 'to chant.' *neod*, 'desire,' 'pleasure,' not to be confused with *nīed*, *nȳd*, 'necessity,' which in late MSS. is often written *neod*.

86. *heoroswealwe*, 'sword-swallow,' a picturesque variant for a hawk.

90. *se wælisca*, 'the Welsh (hawk).'

wædum: the hood or jacket worn by the hawk.

93. The MS. reading *weorod anes* makes no sense. The copyist clearly had before him *weoroda nergēd*, 'the Saviour of hosts (*i.e.* of men)'; he mistook *r* for *s*, and *gēd* for *god*.

96. The prefix *eormen-* occurs in several compounds such as *eormengrund*, *eormencynn*, with the meaning 'great'; *cf.* the similar use of *sin-*; also *bryten*, l. 75.

III. NARRATIVE AND DESCRIPTIVE

14. BEOWULF

- A 1. Hunferð**: the initial vowel of the stressed prefixes *and-* and *un-* is in O.E. verse occasionally preceded by the aspirate in the MSS. Unferth was the king's *þyle*, O.N. *þulr*, *i.e.* an orator clever at repartee, whose function was to amuse the company in the hall. He may have been the earlier stage of the king's jester of later times.
- 2.** On another occasion also, *Beo.* ll. 1165-1167, Unferth is mentioned as seated at the king's feet.
- 3. onband beadurune**: lit. 'unloosed his hostile private thoughts,' a picturesque way of saying that he gave vent to his irritation.
- 5. he ne uþe**, 'he would not admit.'
- 8. Breca** is mentioned in **1 25** as ruler of the Brondings.
- 21. Heaþo-Reamas**: the MS. reading is emended according to the form of the name in **1 63**.
- 24.** 'Where he possessed people, walled town and rings,' a way of saying he was the hereditary chief of the Heatho-Reamas.
- 26. sunu B.**: Breca. **soðe**, 'in very deed,' 'as a matter of fact.'
- 27. wyrsan geþinges**, 'a worse issue,' *i.e.* failure.
- 29.** Beowulf has come to Heorot with the special purpose of ridding the Danes of Grendel, an ogre who nightly devours some of Hrothgar's men.
- 32.** Both **worn** and **fela** are nouns meaning 'large number,' hence 'much,' 'many.'
- 33. druncen**, 'having drunk,' 'prompted by drink.'
- 34. from**, 'concerning'; *cf.* **l. 83**.
- 42. heard**: *sc.* swords.
- 43. wiht**, 'at all,' strengthens the negative; *cf.* our use of 'whit,' 'bit,' and *pas*, *point* in French.
- 48. wado weallende** occurs also in **l. 83**.
- 56. fah feondscaða**, 'a fierce, destructive enemy,' one of the sea-monsters, called **laðgeteonan** in **l. 61** and **manfordædlan** in **l. 65**.
- 62. þenode**, 'served,' 'treated.'
- 63. deoran**, 'precious.' The words *dēor*, 'brave,' and *dēre*, 'dear,' 'precious,' are often confused by scribes in *Beo.* and other poetical texts.
- 64.** 'The wicked destroyers did not have the festal joy of eating (**þegon**) me.' **næs**, like *nalles*, is commonly used as a negative particle rather stronger than *ne*, *na*, and *no*.
- 70.** The MS. reading *ford* makes no sense; transl. 'so that never afterwards around the tall (ship) did they hinder mariners from their course.'
- 71. lade**: gen. s.
- 77.** By *nicor* is meant some fabulous sea-creature, probably originating in distorted accounts of seals or walruses. They lie about on rocky shelves by the sea; *cf.* **l. 235**.
- 78. heardran feohtan**, 'a bitterer fight.'
- 79. earmran**, 'in worse plight.'
- 82. flod æfter faroðe**, 'the current (bore me) along the channel,' an expansion of **sæ oþbær**. **Finna land**: see **l. 20, 79**, notes.
- 83. fram**: see **l. 34 n.** **wiht** is obj. of **secgan**.
- 84. searoniða**: part. gen. depending on **wiht**.

85. **billa brogan**, 'terrible deeds of the sword'; **brogan** is acc. in apposition with **wiht**.
86. **ne gehwæper incer**, 'nor either of you,' neither you nor he.
88. **no . . . gylpe**; Beowulf means that it is nothing to be proud of that he is superior to Breca and Unferth.
89. Unferth's treacherous attack on his brothers is alluded to again in *Beo.* l. 1167. **to banan**: a common form of the predicate with *weorðan*.
91. **peah . . . duge** is ironical, 'though thy wit be so good.'
92. For an account of Grendel and his origin see l. 217 ff. and 18 B.
97. **gearwost wisse**: lit. 'knew most readily,' *i.e.* made quite certain of, identified.
98. **fættum fahne**, 'decorated with plates of gold.' The gilded roof of Heorot is several times mentioned in the poem as a prominent feature of the wonderful hall; *cf. Beo.* l. 926, *geseah steapne hrof golde fahne*.
101. **heardran hæle**, 'with crueller fortune,' *i.e.* for himself.
102. **rinc**: lit. 'warrior'; it must be remembered that Grendel is a degenerate human being; *cf.* l. 214 and 17 21, 22.
103. **dreamum bedæled**, 'bereft of joys,' *i.e.* cut off from human fellowship. **onarn**, 'gave way,' 'opened.'
104. **fyrbendum**, 'fire-bands,' *i.e.* clamps of forged iron. **hire**: the door.
106. The dropping of the aspirate from *hræpe* at an early period is to be noted. **mupan**, 'opening.'
107. **fagne**, 'patterned,' *i.e.* paved with a rough mosaic of stones. The road leading from the sea-shore to Heorot is called *stanfah*, *Beo.* l. 320.
108. **stod**, 'flushed,' *cf.* 5 36.
109. For the doubled *g* to indicate that the preceding *i* is long see 16 182 n.
- 114f. **anra . . . lice**, 'part the life of each one from his body'; **anra** is part. gen. depending on **gehwyrces** and means lit. 'of the ones,' 'of the individuals.'
116. **ne . . . gen**, 'it was not fated.'
118. **ofer**, 'after.'
120. **under . . . wolde**, 'was going to make a sudden snatch,' lit. 'to proceed with sudden grips'; **under** occasionally indicates the circumstances under which a thing takes place.
125. For the prefix *sin-*, *syn-*, 'great,' 'spacious,' *cf. syndolh*, l. 199, and 4 C 94 n.
129. **rinc**: Beowulf.
130. **he**: Beowulf.
131. **wið earm gesæt** seems to mean 'raised himself on his elbow.'
132. **fyrena hyrde**, 'lord (lit. shepherd) of sins,' sinful being.
- 133f. **middangeardes** and **eorþan** depend on **men**.
136. **no . . . meahste**, 'none the more was he able to get away'; **ær** is a contracted form of the compar. *æror*. For **fram** used as an adv. *cf.* 14 A 45.
141. **æfenspræce**: *i.e.* his promise to Hrothgar.
143. For the meaning of **eoten** see 4 B 73 n.
144. **se mæra**, 'the infamous creature.' **pær**, 'if'; *cf.* l. 180.
147. **pæt . . . ateah**, 'that was a grievous journey that the destructive creature took to Heorot.'
151. The meaning of the MS. reading *ealuscerwen* is not known. The emendation **ealuscerpen** would mean 'ale-vomiting,' the result of terror. The Danes outside in the town are listening to the noise of the terrific struggle.

152. The prefix *regn-* or *rēn-*, like *sin-*, denotes great size or strength; cf. Gothic *ragin-*.
155. *he*: the hall; *þæs*, 'so.'
157. The shocks of the combatants bumping against the walls starts the tables from the platform running round the hall.
159. *golde geregnad*: a phrase used to show the splendour of the hall inside as well as outside; cf. l. 98 n.
- 160 ff. *þæs* anticipates the noun-clause beginning with *þæt* and need not be transl.: 'the wise men of the Scyldings (Danes) never expected in the past that any man with moderate force (*gemete*) could ever break up that hall (*hit*), so handsome and adorned with ivory, or by cunning unpin it, unless the fire's embrace should engulf it in smoky flame.'
165. *niwe*, 'afresh,' emphasizes *geneahhe*, 'without ceasing.' *stod*,
'fell upon'; cf. l. 108 n.
167. *of wealle*: from the wall of the town.
168. *Godes andsacan*: Grendel.
169. *sar*, 'his hurt.'
170. *hæfton* for *hæftum*, 'to the captives of hell,' i.e. his kinsfolk, who are supposed to hear Grendel's cries.
172. This line occurs again, l. 188; the addition of *þysses lifes* merely helps to fill out the line. Note the prominent stress on the demonstrative pronouns; see Appendix, § II (e).
173. *eorla hleo*: Beowulf. *ænige þinga*, 'for anything,' 'by any means.'
177. *eorl*: sing. used for plur. Beowulf's men, now fully awake, try to help their leader. *læfe*, 'sword,' lit. 'heirloom.'
179. *ðær*, 'if only,' a common meaning of *þær* with the subjunct.; cf. l. 144.
180. *þæt* is explained by the *þæt*-clause in l. 183.
183. *sawle*: Grendel's life. *þæt . . . nolde*, 'that no choicest blade on earth, no war-sword, would injure (lit. 'greet') that giant foe; he (Beowulf) therefore had renounced weapons of victory, every sword.'
187. *his*: Grendel's.
190. *feonda* here means 'fiends,' demons of hell.
- 191 ff. *se þe . . . gefremede*, 'he who had in joy of heart committed so many crimes against the race of men, perceived that,' etc. *þæt* prepares for the *þæt*-clause in l. 194.
195. *ac*, 'for.'
203. *þe* is the instrumental case with the comparative, the original of the modern 'the' in such phrases as 'the more the merrier,' etc.
- C 211. *þæs þe*, 'so far as.'
213. *wræclastas træd*, 'lived an outcast'; see l. 102 n.
- 216 ff. *no . . . gasta*, 'they (men) do not know of any father (of Grendel), whether any of the mysterious spirits was once his father'; *acenned* is not needed, except to fill out the line.
219. The first half-line is an A-type, the last two sylls. *-hleobu* taking a 'resolved' secondary stress; see Appendix, § 8.
223. *milgemeances* defines *feor*, 'measured in miles.'
224. *hringde*: the MS. reading *hrinde* is kept by some editors and transl. 'covered with hoar-frost.' The word *hringed* is used in the poem (l. 1245) to describe a chain-shirt, so that we may here transl. 'twisted,' 'tangled.'
226. The subject of *mæg* is *man* understood.
227. *þæs*, 'so.'

231. *ær* need not be transl. ; it prepares us for the following *ær*-clause.

232. *ofre*, 'bank,' 'shore'; *cf.* Germ. *Ufer*.

233. *heoru*, 'of good omen'; the adj. *unheore*, 'ill-omened,' 'monstrous,' occurs several times in the poem ; *cf.* Germ. *Ungeheuer*, 'monster.'

D 241. *lastas*, 'the tracks' of the mother of Grendel, an ogress who, planning to avenge her son's death, had carried off by night from Heorot one of Hrothgar's most valued thanes named Æschere, and escaped to her haunts in the mysterious mere.

245. *þone selestan* : *sc.* Æschere.

246. *þara þe* : see 12 44 n.

247. *bearn* : Hrothgar.

250. *nicorhusa*, 'caves,' 'hollows in the cliff-side'; for *nicor* see l. 77 n.

251. *feara sum*, 'one of a few,' *i.e.* accompanied by a few men.

257. *weorce* : predicative use of dat., 'for a trouble,' 'grievous.'

259. *oncyð* repeats the idea contained in *weorce*.

261. *to* is an adv. and has a strong stress, 'the people looked on'; *cf.* 19 178 n. *sægon* occurs several times in O.E. verse for the more usual *sawon* ; both are from the W. Germ. *sāγwon*.

262. *hatan* = *hatum* ; *song* = *sang*.

263. *fuslic*, 'rousing,' 'inspiring.'

264. *æfter*, 'along,' 'across,' a fairly common meaning.

265. *sund cunnian*, 'swimming,' lit. 'testing the sea.'

269. *wyrmas*, 'serpents' or 'dragons,' perhaps the same creatures as the *sædracan* of l. 266.

273. *him . . . stod*, 'stuck in his vitals.'

275. *sundes þe sænra*, 'the more sluggish in swimming,' *i.e.* he ceased swimming. *ðe . . . fornam*, 'whom death destroyed'; *ðe hyne*

marks an early stage in the development of the rel. pronoun ; *cf.* 1 133 n.

277 f. *hearde . . . genæged*, 'boldly seized and vigorously assailed.' *niða* is gen. plur. used as an adv.

280. *gist* : here 'strange creature'; *giest* often means 'new arrival,' or even 'intruder.'

E 282. *hiorosercean bær* : a periphrasis for 'advanced.'

284. *anes mannes* : of himself.

288. *stondan* is to be taken with *geseah supra*, 'saw a stone arch standing.'

291. *unbyrnende*, 'without being burnt.'

292. *deor*, 'the bold (Beowulf).'

296. *hlynnan* is compl. to *becom*, 'his voice penetrated under the white cliff, resounding with defiant (*heaðo*) clearness.'

299. *from* : adv., 'forth.'

301-302. *hruse . . . beorge*, 'the ground resounded, on fire under the cliff.' *born* is past indic. of *biernan* ; *cf.* l. 368. Some edd. keep the MS. reading *biorn*, and, putting no stop after *beorge*, transl. 'the warrior, the lord of the Geats, heaved up his shield against the terrible creature.'

309. *rond* : Beowulf's shield had been specially made for the occasion, very large and entirely of iron.

311. *he* : Beowulf.

315 ff. *þonne . . . moste*, 'than his purpose had sought (*i.e.* than he had expected), if only he had been allowed to prevail on that occasion, on the first day (of its use).'

320. No meaning can be given to the MS. reading *incge*. *Incg* or *Ing* may be the name of the last owner of the sword.

323. *bysigum gebæded*, 'oppressed by anxiety.'

329. *eðe sið*, 'an easy (*i.e.* willing) step'; only dire necessity forced Beowulf to give ground.

335. *ða aglæcean*, 'the formidable (adversaries).'

336-337. *hreðer . . . stefne*, 'his interior once more welled up with a fiery blast.'

342 ff. *hiora . . . þenceð*, 'in one of them (Wiglaf) his heart was hot with anxious fear; (the tie of) kindred can never change for him who thinks aright.'

346 ff. Wiglaf is a kinsman of Beowulf; in l. 350 he is called a 'Wægmunding-royal.' The young man's mother may have been a Scyfling, *i.e.* of the Swedish royal family. His father had been in the service of the Swedish king Onela.

349. *he*: Beowulf. The loyal retainer was expected to repay his lord in the hour of need by unstinted support in battle; this duty is often alluded to in *Beo.* and 16; *cf.* also 5 38-41.

352. *forhabban*, 'restrain himself.'

355. For *Ohthere* see 4 G. A passage is here omitted in which we learn that the sword and other armour came to Weohstan, who gave them to his son Wiglaf. The latter then addresses his men, saying that in honour bound he must go to the help of his lord; *cf.* ll. 404, 405.

358. *læst eall tela*, 'perform all well,' *i.e.* do all that befits a noble warrior.

360. *be ðe lifigendum*, 'in thy lifetime'; *cf.* 9 69.

363. *fullæstu* is an early form of the 1st pers. sing. pres. indic.

366. *niosian*, which takes the genitive, is here compl. to *cwom*.

368. *wið rone*, 'at the edge.'

373. *mægenstrengo* is dat. sing.; it is an indeclinable noun.

374 f. *þæt . . . genyded*, 'so that, driven with fury, it stuck fast in the (dragon's) head.'

380. *se ðe*, 'which,' is occasionally used for *seo ðe*; transl. 'which, as I have heard, overdid every stroke with a sword,' *i.e.* put too much strength into the blow.

382. *næs . . . sel*, 'he was none the better for it,' *i.e.* it handicapped him.

385. *þa . . . ageald*, 'when space allowed'; he retreated in order to make a more effective rush forward.

386. *heals*: (Beowulf's) neck.

387. *banum*, 'tusks.'

392. *heafolan*, properly 'head,' here means 'safety.'

394. *nioðor hwene*, 'a little lower,' *i.e.* in a spot unprotected by his bony plates or scales.

401. *ferh . . . wræc*, 'valour drove out life,' *i.e.* the brave man slew the dragon.

F 415. *he*: the flame.

418. *geomeowle*: there is no other mention of Beowulf's queen in the poem.

422. *wigendes egesan*, 'terror of the foe (lit. fighter).'

425. The MS. reading *hlæw on liðe* is a metrically faulty half-line, unparalleled elsewhere in *Beo.*, except in l. 779 (14 161), as the *i* of *hliðe* is short, and could not take the stress (A-type); see Appendix, §§ 3 and 7. For *hlæw* see 4 180 n.

428. *bronda lafe*, 'the leavings of the flames,' *i.e.* the ashes.

430. *findan*, 'devise,' a not uncommon meaning.

431. *on beorg dydon*, 'placed in the mound.'

435. *lifað*, 'remains.'

437. *riodan* is for *ridon*, by 'back-vowel umlaut.'

438. *ealra twelfe*, 'twelve (chosen) from all.'
440. *wrecan*, 'utter'; cf. 14 G 471.
442. *duguðum* may here mean 'as good custom requires,' *i.e.* 'duly'; *duguð* often means 'noble company,' 'noble custom,' 'etiquette.'
444. *þonne . . . scile*, 'when he must go hence.'
- G 461. *glædne*, 'prosperous,' 'flourishing,' and so good-tempered; cf. 4 E 225 n.
463. *on gefit faran*, 'race.'
- 468 f. *worn* merely repeats *ealfela*. word . . . *gebunden*, 'devised other words bound up with truth,' *i.e.* gave a fresh rendering of the familiar story; or else we may regard the sentence as a parenthesis and transl. 'one word found another bound with truth,' *i.e.* the apt words suggested and succeeded each other. If we adopt the second rendering, *secg* must be taken as a repetition of *guma* in l. 466.
471. 'To tell happily a well-wrought tale.'
472. *wordum wrixlan*, 'to make changes of words,' is an apt characterization of the peculiar style of A.-S. verse composition.
- H 475. *cynna* means 'genealogy,' 'family history.'
477. *ful*, 'cup.'
478. *epelwearde*: her husband, King Hrothgar.
479. *bliðne*: supply *beon*.
482. *ides Helminga*: *Wealhtheow*.
483. *duguþe ond geogoþe*: the older men and the younger ones sat at separate tables.
484. The queen comes last to the chief guest, Beowulf, as a special mark of honour.
- 488 ff. *þæs þe . . . frofre*, 'for that her desire had been fulfilled, namely, that she might put her trust in a warrior for the relief of their injuries.' The long-prayed-for rescuer had arrived.
492. *gyddode* means 'made a speech'; *giedd* is a speech or a song, contrasted with ordinary talk; cf. 22 220 n.
494. *Healfdenes sunu*: Hrothgar; cf. 4 A 61.
496. *maran weorode*, 'with a greater company.'
499. The rhyme here may be unintentional; internal rhyme becomes fairly common in later verse, see 24, *Introd. Note*.
- 503, 505. Hrothwulf, King Hrothgar's brother's son, appears to have been in later years at enmity with his cousins, Hrothgar's sons.
506. *segen*: Lat. *signum*, a banner on a staff, a standard; another name is *hiltecumbor*.
- 512 ff. 'I have not heard that many warriors have given to others by the ale-bench four gifts (lit. treasures) in more friendly fashion. Around the dome of the helmet the border (*walu*) wound in wire served as a protection outside, so that no hard and dangerous sword (lit. 'leaving of files') could injure it, when the warrior had to advance against fierce (foes).'
520. *eorla hleo*, 'protector of warriors,' *i.e.* Hrothgar.
522. *þara anum stod*, 'on one of which appeared.'
- 526-527. *næfre . . . feollon*, 'never did that famous (prince's) prowess fail in the battle-van, when men were dropping dead.'
532. *hofe sinum*: Hrothgar's private apartments in another part of the royal house. His retainers sleep in the banqueting-hall (*reced*).
535. *bencþelu*: the raised flooring running round the walls of Heorot, on which the narrow ale-benches were placed.

537. *fæge* may mean that this attendant afterwards falls a victim to Grendel's mother; or it may be used merely because it alliterates with *fus*.
545. *efne swylce mæla*, 'as often as,' lit. 'just such (a number of) times.'
- I 547. *eorla hleo*: Hygelac.
548. Hrethel was Hygelac's father and Beowulf's grandfather. lafe,
'sword,' properly 'something left behind,' 'heirloom.'
550. *on sweordes had*, 'in the form of a sword.'
552. *seofan þusendo* means according to some editors seven thousand hides of land. In another passage Hygelac gives two warriors 'a hundred thousand of land and closed rings'; see 4 G 393, 394.
- 553 ff. Uncle and nephew are to share the royal domain and its privileges.
- 555, 556. *oðrum . . . wæs*, 'the royal authority (would fall) more particularly to that one (*i.e.* Hygelac) who was the better (*i.e.* senior).'
- J. In connexion with this section the student is recommended to read K. Stjerna's *Essays on Questions connected with the O.E. Poem of Beowulf*, translated and edited by J. R. Clark Hall, 1912.
562. *regnhearde*: see l. 152 n.
563. *bence*: outside the hall, at the main entrance.
566. *ufan græg* apparently refers to the steel heads of the spears.
571. *sund cunnian*: see l. 266 n.
574. *inwitfeng* is in apposition with *hildegrap*, and *aldre* with *hreþre*.
580. *swinlicum*: a metal figure of a wild boar set on the top of the helmet worn by the Geats and other Germanic tribes.
585. *an foran* means 'in the front rank' (*i.e.* in a class by itself).
586. *atertanum fah*: decorated with a twig-like pattern produced by a corrosive (lit. poison).
594. *ealdsweord eotenisc* occurs in 4 G 378, also in *Beo.* l. 2616; see 4 B 73 n.
609. *hilt*: the hilt was all that remained of the sword; Beowulf presents it to King Hrothgar.
- 610 f. or . . . *fyrngewinnes*, 'the beginning of that ancient feud was engraved,' a reference to the Flood, which according to the Hebrew legend destroyed the 'giants.' Either a few words relating to the legend or more probably a picture illustrating it was engraved on the hilt! The giants are described as descended from Cain; see 18 A 23-26.
613. *frecne geferdon*, 'they behaved defiantly.'
618. *hwam*: either 'by whom' or 'for whom.'
620. *wyrmfah*: *cf. wyrmlicum fah*, 6 95.

15. THE BATTLE OF BRUNANBURH

MSS. The poem is preserved in five MSS. of the *A.-S. Chronicle*. The text here printed is that of the Parker MS.

Edition in the Battle of Maldon and Short Poems from the A.-S. Chronicle, by W. J. Sedgefield, 1904; also (with transl.) by Miss N. Kershaw; see 6.

6. *hamora lafum*: an expression for a sword, lit. 'what is left by the hammers'; *cf. Beo.* l. 2829.

7. *Eadweardes*: son and successor of Alfred the Great.

12. the MS. reading *dearnade* occurs nowhere else; we should perhaps read *ðānade* 'grew wet,' from *ðān* 'wet.'

24. *Myrce*: the Mercians fought under Æthelstan.

26. **Anlafa**: the English form of the Scand. *Olafr*. Two leaders of this name appear to have taken part in the battle.
 31. **eorlas**: see 16 6 n. **eorlas** is the A.-S. form of the Sc. *jarlar*.
 33. **bregu**: *Anlaf*.
 41. **freonda gefylled**, 'with friends killed,' lit. 'killed as to friends,' a curious construction.
 43. **forgrunden** seems to be for *forgrundenne*, as it refers to **sunu**.
 54. **Dynges mere**: not identified.
 55. **Dyflen**: Dublin was the capital of a Norse kingdom at this period.
 60-65. With this passage we may compare *Beo.* ll. 3024-3027, *se wonna hrefn, fus ofer segum (sceal) fela reordian, earne secgan hu he æt æte speow, þenden he wið wulfe wæl reafode*; cf. also 16 106 n.

16. THE BATTLE OF MALDON

MS. The only MS. known was destroyed by fire in 1731, so that we are dependent on the text printed by Thomas Hearne in his *History of Glastonbury*, published in 1726. The first few lines were missing from the MS. *Text.*

The text has been frequently reprinted, e.g. in Grein-Wülcker, i. p. 358 ff.

Edition by W. J. Sedgefield, 1904.

2. The subject of **het** is Byrhtnoth the *ealdorman*, King Æthelred's deputy in Essex.
 6. **eorl**: Byrhtnoth. In older O.E. verse *eorl* means 'warrior'; in the tenth century it came to be used as equivalent to the Danish *jarl*, and in the later part of A.-S. *Chron.* is used instead of the older *ealdorman*.
 9. **cniht**: the *Offan mæg* of l. 5.
 11. **his** is *extra metrum*; cf. l. 49, second half; see Appendix, § 7.
 18. **rad**: Byrhtnoth alone remained on horseback.
 22. The first half line is metrically faulty, as it belongs to none of the usual types; cf. l. 263 n.
 23. **þær . . . wæs**, 'where those most dear to him were.'
 24. **heorðwerod**, 'family retainers'; cf. ll. 204, 261.
 27. **on beot**, 'threateningly.'
 30. **most**: here 'must'; the original sense was 'may.'
 31. **wið**, 'in return for'; cf. l. 39.
 33 f. 'Than that we should engage in so fierce a battle'; **forgyldon** and **dælon** are pres. subjunct.
 34. **spedaþ to þam**, 'have the means to do that,' i.e. if you can raise the money.
 38. **on . . . dom**, 'at their discretion.'
 40. **us**: dat. used reflexively with **gangan**.
 41. **eow friþes healdan**, 'keep the peace with you,'; **friþes** has an adverbial sense here.
 47. **ealde** is either wk. acc. n. sing. or acc. pl.
 48. **eow . . . deah**, 'are bad for you'; the use of the sing. verb when **þe** has a plur. antecedent is not unusual.
 49. **abeod**: see note on l. 11.
 51. The contracted form **stynt** (*stent*) could not occur in the older verse, where the uncontracted forms of the second and third pers. of the pres. indic. are alone used.
 53. **Æþelredes**: king of England.
 54. **feallan sceolon** is metrically faulty; see 14 425 n.

55. **to** is *extra metrum*, see n. on l. 11; such 'grace-notes' are very rare in the older verse in A-, D- and E-types of half-lines; cf. l. 189, and see Appendix, § 7.
56. **gangan**: pres. subjunctive.
57. Note the alliteration of the *f* instead of the *u* of *un-*, which in the older verse would have received strong stress and alliterated.
64. **mihte**: supply *feran*.
66. **lucon**, 'barred' (the passage).
68. **Pantan**: the Blackwater. **mid . . . bestodon**: see n. on l. 11.
71. **fyl gename**, 'met his death'; **fyl**=E.W.S. *fiell*, connected with *feallan*.
72. **þa . . . gearowe** is metrically unusual, **gearowe** being superfluous.
74. **bricge**: the bridge which spanned the narrow channel which remains full of water at low tide.
75. **se . . . Wulfstan**: half-lines of this metrical type, with only one strong stress, which falls on the last syll. but one, occur quite frequently in *Beowulf* and other verse, but only in the first half of the line. They are especially common in the present poem in that position; see Appendix, § 9.
84. See l. 11 n.
87. **upgang . . . moston**, 'might be allowed to come up,' over the 'ford' or shallows, and finally up the bank; cf. *A.-S. Chron.*, anno 1046, *forwerndon heom . . . upganges*.
92. **Byrhtelmes bearn**, *i.e.* Byrhtnoth. Byrthelm or Brythelm is the first part of Brighton, *Brythelmestun*.
95. **wælstowe wealdan**, 'possess the slaughter-place,' a common phrase, used also in prose, for gaining the victory.
98. **wegon**: non-W.S. forms with *ē* for W.S. *æ* occur several times in the poem.
102. **wihagan** for *wighagan*: the defence formation with overlapping shields, perhaps borrowed originally from the Romans.
106. Birds of prey and wolves are the customary attendants on battle in A.-S. and O.Icel. poetry; cf. 15 60-65 n., and 19 162-167.
113. **wælræste geceas**, 'chose the bed of death,' a picturesque way of saying 'died.'
115. **his**: Byrhtnoth's.
118. **swenges ne wyrnde**: cf. *Beo.* l. 1520, *hond sweng ne ofsteah*.
120. **þaes**, 'for that.' **ðeoden**: Byrhtnoth.
122. **stemnetton**, 'fought in their turn'; *stemn* means 'term of service'; cf. *A.-S. Chron.*, anno 894 (Parker MS.), *hie hæfdon þa heora stemn gesetenne*.
125. **on** here means 'from.'
131. **beornes**: one of the Danes.
134. **superne**, 'thrown from the south,' so that Byrhtnoth, dazzled by the sun's rays, could not completely avoid the foeman's spear.
143. **he**: Byrhtnoth.
144. **he**: the Dane.
146. **se . . . bliþra**: for metre see n. on l. 11.
147. **man**: Byrhtnoth.
149. **drenga**: a Danish word for a man-at-arms; O.N. *drengr*.
150. **se**, 'it,' the spear. **to** is an adv., 'towards him.'
151. **þegen**: Byrhtnoth.
155. **Wulfmær**: not the Wulfmær of l. 113.
156. **forheardne**: *s.* spear.
157. **se**: the Dane.
158. **his**: Wulfmær's.

159. **secg** : another Dane.
 160. **beornes** : Byrhtnoth's.
 164. **to rape**, 'just in time.'
 165. **þa amyrdæ**, 'by checking.'
 167. **he** : Byrhtnoth.
 170. **bæd** seems to have its later sense of 'ordered.'
 180. **hi** : *sc. sǣwile* ; acc. s. **helsceaðan** : see l. 86 n.
 182. **big** for *bi : ig* is occas. used to denote a long *i* ; cf. 14 109 n.
 183. As there is no alliteration in this line Grein and other editors read *bewegæn*, 'killed,' to alliterate with **Wulmæ**r.
 185. The first half-line is metrically faulty, as in a B-type the first stressed syll. alliterates, not the second ; see Appendix, § 3. For **hi** we should have expected *þa*.
 190. 'In the trappings to which he had no right,' *i.e.* Byrhtnoth's weapons, armour, etc.
 195. **þonne . . . wære**, 'than was fitting' ; **mæð** properly means 'due proportion.'
 197. **him to duguþe**, 'for their advantage.'
 198. **on dæg**, 'on a day,' 'one day.'
 202. Second half-lines of the A-type preceded by one or more unstressed syllables *extra metrum* occur several times in this poem, but are extremely rare in the older verse ; see ll. 55, 240.
 207. **oðer twega**, 'one of two things,' 'either.'
 215. The subject of **mæg** is *man* understood.
 226. **þæt**, 'until.'
 239. **wende . . . man** : **þæs** is gen. governed by **wende**, and prepares the way for the *þæt*-clause in l. 240.
 240. **þam** : the def. article is used in this poem much more frequently than in the older verse. The metre of this line is irregular ; each half-line is an A-type preceded by weak-stress sylls. *extra metrum*. Further, in the second half-line **wære** takes the alliteration and priority of stress over **hlaford**.
 242. **scyldburi**h is the *wighaga* of l. 102.
 249. **embe** : Kentish for *ymbe*. There is a village in Essex called Sturmer, probably named after the river Stour.
 263. **þæt . . . gewreca**n is metrically faulty ; see l. 22 n.
 265. **se gysel**, 'the hostage.' Young sons of kings or chiefs who were taken or exchanged as pledges of future good conduct were brought up at the foreign court and may even have spent the rest of their lives there ; see *A.-S. Chron.*, anno 755, *alle lægon butan anum Bryttiscum gisle*.
 271. **æfre embe stunde**, 'ever and anon,' 'frequently.'
 283. The meaning of **cellod** is not known ; cf. 5 30.
 284. **lærig** occurs also in 19 239 ; its meaning is not known, but it may be connected with the Latin *lorum*, 'strap.'
 288. The second half-line is metrically faulty, as the first strong stress alone should alliterate ; see Appendix, § 3.
 300. The MS. reading *wigelines* is clearly for *wigelmes*, *i.e.* Wighelmes. Unless Wighelm is another name for Thurstan, 'Wighelm's son' must be another fighter, unnamed.
 313. **þe ure**, 'in proportion as our' ; **þe** is instrum.
 318. **me** is reflex. dat., like *him* in l. 300. This reflex. dat. is common with verbs of motion.
 325. The end of the poem has been lost.

IV. BIBLICAL AND CHRISTIAN

17. A. CÆDMON'S HYMN

MSS. (1) The Northumbrian version is in the text of one of the earliest (early eighth century) Latin *MSS.* of Bede's *History*, now in the Cambridge University Library, KK.V. 16, fol. 128b. (2) The W.S. version occurs in several of the Latin *MSS.* of the *History*. *Text* in Grein-Wülcker, ii. pp. 316, 317.

The Northumbrian text is, together with that of Bede's *Death-Song*, the oldest extant specimen of A.-S. speech; the spelling should be noted, e.g. *gidanc* for later *geðanc*, *heben* for *hefen* (*heofon*), and *u* for the later use of the rune for *w*.

3. *uuldurfadur* is gen. s.

6. *til* is a North. form, which survived in Middle English and afterwards came into the literary language.

8. *æfter*: here an adv.

tiadæ: North. for W.S. *teode*.

9. *folda*: the final *n* of weak noun inflexions was early lost in O.North.

B. BEDE'S DEATH-SONG

MS. In the text of a Latin MS. of the ninth century in the town-library of St. Gallen, Switzerland. *Text* printed in Sweet's *Oldest English Texts*,

p. 149.

1-5. Transl. 'Before the inevitable journey no one will be more thoughtful than he need be to reflect, ere his going hence, what of good or of evil may be adjudged his spirit after his death-day.'

18. BIBLICAL AND RELIGIOUS PASSAGES IN BEOWULF

3. *feorran*, 'far back in time,' a common meaning.

5. *swa* is here used as a rel. pronoun; it is *extra metrum*, a rare metrical licence in *Beo.*; see note on 16 55, also on l. 19; see also Appendix, § 7.

6. *sunnan* and *monan* are either genitives depending on *leoman*, or else they are acc. s., with *leoman* acc. pl. in apposition with them; transl. 'exultant in victory, He placed the brightness of the sun and moon as 'a light for land-dwellers,' or else 'placed the sun and moon, the luminaries, as,' etc.

11. *drihtguman*: the Danish followers of Hrothgar.

13. *feond on helle*: the poet at one time speaks of the ogre Grendel as living in a swamp, at others as confined in hell.

14. *gæst*: prob. an Anglian form of the W.S. *giest*, 'stranger,' 'visitant'; but *giest* and *gæst*, 'spirit,' are frequently confused in the A.-S. poetical MSS.; cf. 4 183 n. and 23 45 n.

16. *fen ond fæsten*, 'his fastness' in the swamp. Fens and woods were used by fleeing troops or outlaws as places of refuge.

eard, i.e. 'swamp.' For *fifel* see 2 42 n.

17. *wer*: Grendel has the form of a gigantic man.

19 f. in . . . *cynne*: see l. 5 n.

þone cwealm . . . þaes . . . slog, 'the death which he inflicted on Abel.'

21. The first *he* refers to Cain, the second to God.

22. In verse, prepositions often follow their case so as to allow of a B- or an E-type of half-line; see Appendix, § 12d.

23. *untýdras*, 'monstrous beings,' or as we should say, 'fabulous creatures.'

24-25. **eotenas**: see 4 B 73 n. **ylfe**: *ylf* or *ælf* meant a harmful spirit, able to possess a man, and requiring to be driven out by exorcism. **orcneas** were probably sea-monsters of some kind, like *fifel*, *nicor*, and *þyrs*, cf. O.N. *örkn*, a kind of seal. **gigantas** was doubtless a word introduced by Christian missionaries to supplement the native English inventory of mythical creatures.

26. **ðæs**, 'for this.'

27. **hærgtrafum**: *hearg*, O.N. *hörgr*, is a heathen (Germanic) place of worship, situated in the depths of a sacred wood or grove.

28. **wigweorþunga**: lit. 'worship of idols'; *wig*, 'idol,' is also called *dēofolgielð*. **wordum**, 'with prayers.'

29. **gastbona**, 'the spirit-slayers,' i.e. their god; the word is used also of the devil.

31. **helle**: a compendious term for heathen beliefs and practices.

33. **ne . . . God** is a mere repetition of the preceding sentence.

34. **ne huru**, 'nor even.'

35-40. **wa . . . wilnian**, 'woe to him who by cruel fate (lit. 'malice') must push down his soul into the embrace of fire, with no hope of relief or of any change; happy is he who after death may come to the Lord and claim (lit. 'desire') protection in the arms of the Father.'

50-52. This clause contains the curse, 'that the man who plundered the floor (of the cavern) should be guilty of crime, confined in dungeons (lit. 'heathen temples'), fastened in hell-bonds, punished by defilement.' The punishments in hell of the wicked are frequently described with gusto by A.-S. poets; **hergum geheaðerod** is clearly the equivalent of **hellbendum fæst** in the eyes of a Christian ecclesiastic at a time when heathen beliefs and even practices were still prevalent.

53-56. Hrothgar is speaking about the object of Beowulf's visit to Heorot.

58. **dæda getwæfan**, 'deprive of action,' i.e. kill.

64-66. Beowulf is speaking to Hrothgar about Grendel, whom he has killed.

70-71. This is said of Beowulf on his death after the fight with the dragon.

19. EXODUS

MS. in the Bodleian, Junius xi. Text printed in Grein-Wülcker, ii. p. 445 ff.

Edition, with introduction, bibliography, notes and glossary, by F. A. Blackburn, 1907. See also Brandl, p. 1028, and S. Moore, "Sources of the O.E. Exodus," *Mod. Phil.* vol. ix.

1. Compare the opening lines of *Beowulf* (4 A).

2. **Moyses** and **secgan**, l. 7, are accus. with the infin., **domas**, **wordriht**, **bote** and **ræd** being accus. governed by **secgan**; transl. 'we have heard . . . that Moses . . . declared,' etc.

3. **wera cneorissum**, **eadigra**, **lifigendra**, **hæleðum** are equivalent terms meaning 'men,' 'mankind.'

5. **bealusiðe** refers specifically to the journey of the Israelites through the wilderness, and generally to man's journey through the dangers of life.

7. **gehyre se ðe wille** was doubtless a customary formula at the beginning of a lay; cf. the concluding words *hliste se þe wille* of the verse proem to King Alfred's translation of the *De Consolatione Philosophiae* of Boethius.

8. **þone**, 'him,' sc. Moses.

16 ff. **him**, **magoræswum** and **sunum** all refer to the Israelites.

19. The spelling **handlean** for *andlean* occurs twice in *Beo.*, alliterating in one case with *h*, in the other with a vowel.

22. **folcrist** has here much the same meaning as *folc* or *loodscipe*; cf. *eðelrihtes*, l. 211 and 14 I 555.
29. **frod fædera cyn**, 'the old (or wise) race of patriarchs,' in apposition with **yldo bearn**.
30. **he**: God.
31. **aldor**: Moses.
32. **on forðwegas**, '(ready) for the advance.'
33. **ungera** is in W.S. *ungeara*, 'not long before.' **witum** refers to the plagues of Egypt.
35. **hryre** is dat., 'through the fall.'
36. 'Their hall-joys ceased (lit. slept), robbed of treasure,' i.e. Pharaoh and his lords ceased to distribute treasure in their halls.
37. **hæfde**: the subject is God.
39. **bana**, 'the slayer,' may refer to Pharaoh, or perhaps to death personified.
40. The emendation of *dryrmyde* to **drysmode** is based on the word *drysmað*, which occurs in *Beo.* l. 1375, where it seems to mean 'drizzle'; see 14 C 236. In the present passage **drysmode** may be transl. 'was soaked.'
41. **dugoð**: the Egyptian army.
- 43 ff. 'The hands of the laughter-smiths were manacled; the people, the moving host, started on (lit. 'greeted') the vouchsafed but hated journey.' The 'laughter-smiths' are perhaps the entertainers, gleemen, etc., of the pleasure-loving Egyptians, now dispersed. If the MS. reading *gretan* be retained we transl. 'permission (was) given to the people to start on the hated journey, the host moved.'
45. **feond**: the devil.
46. **hergas**, 'the devil's army,' or we may take it as the plur. of *hærg*, *hearg*, 'temple.' **heofon** is apparently used to denote the forces of heaven, or God's law. Some editors emend to *heofung*, 'lamentation.'
- 49 ff. 'So for this the Egyptian people, accursed of old, suffered duress for many years, because they had intended, had the Lord allowed, to refuse for ever to the kinsmen of Moses their long-felt desire for the dear journey (i.e. to the promised land)'; **fæsten** properly means 'stronghold,' hence 'prison,' 'duress.'
53. **onlangne** has the same sense as *andlangne*, which would not alliterate.
54. **fyrð**: the Israelite army. **from** was prob. *freoƿi* originally, as in l. 14.
55. **mægburh**, here 'army,' is properly 'the fortified place or city of the kinsmen,' cf. l. 352.
56. **fæstenna** is required by the metre, the half-line being of the E-type; see Appendix, § 8.
57. The MS. reading *leodweard* is clearly a mistake for **leodgeard**, as Grein suggested; the expression *land* and *leodgeard* occurs in *Genesis*, ll. 229, 1773.
58. This line is identical with *Beo.* l. 1410.
59. **guðmyrce** seems to mean 'hostile dwellers on the march or border.'
60. **heora** refers to **guðmyrce**.
61. **mearchofu morheald**, 'their habitations on the sloping moorland of the marches.' The second half of this line is metrically faulty; we might insert *and* before *Moyses*, which would make a B-type.
62. The MS. reading *meoringa* seems to be for an original *meorringa*, the Northumbrian form of *mearringa*, corresponding to the W.S. *mierring*, 'impediment,' 'obstacle.'
63. **haeleð** is plur. If the MS. reading *tirfæstne* is kept, it will refer to

Moses, and the subject of **heht** will be God. Reading **tirfæste**, accus. pl. m., we take Moses as the subj. of **heht**. The MS. reading *twa niht* may be regarded as a compound word like *seofon niht* in 14 A 19, and *sif nihta*, *ib.* l. 47.

65. **bearhtme**, 'with a mighty sound,' a metathesis-form of *breahtme*, connected with *brecan*.

66. **Æthanes byrig**, 'the cities of Etham.'

67. **mægenes mæste**, 'with the greatest of their force,' *i.e.* with their very great force, a repetition of **ælfare**.

68. **genyddon**, 'pressed on'; understand *hie*, as *niedan* is transitive.

69. **Sigelwara**, 'people of the sun,' *i.e.* Ethiopians.

71. **hatum heofoncolum**, '(burnt) by hot coals of heaven,' *i.e.* by the fierce sun.

73. **bælce**: the pillar of cloud is vaguely conceived by the poet, who gives it various names.

78. **hate** may be a noun here, as in *Beo.* l. 2605; thus we may transl. 'it (the cloud) absorbed the fiery flames (of the sun), bright with the heat.'

wafedon, 'gazed,' as at a marvel or spectacle, *i.e.* were amazed; *wafung* is a spectacle or show.

79. **gedrymost** is from *dream*, 'noise of a multitude.' The MS. reading *dægscealdes* makes no sense.

81. **segle**: the poet constantly varies his images when speaking of the pillar of cloud. In l. 85 it is called a tent.

82. **swa** is here used like the relative pron. with the subjunctive in Latin; transl. 'such a sail that men knew not its ropes.'

84. **ealle cræfte**, 'with all their efforts.'

87. **þeoden**: God, in apposition with **hē**.

holde, 'his faithful people.'

wic, 'encampment,' *i.e.* end of a day's journey.

95 ff. 'Each of which evenly shared the high service of the Holy Spirit, (dividing) the journey of the bold ones by day and night.' The pillar of fire at night and the pillar of cloud by day watched over the march of the Israelites.

103 f. **fyrðgetrum** repeats **werod** in l. 100. **forð . . . metan**,

'they saw the guide of life (*i.e.* the pillar) measuring its way onward through the air,' *i.e.* the cloud starting on its journey. The MS. reading *lifweg*, 'life-way,' hardly gives good sense.

106. **flodwege**, 'by the road which led to the sea.'

107 ff. 'Every evening the beacon in the heavens arose, another rare marvel, after the sun, which had gone to its setting, and it shone (lit. to shine) with flame over the men, a burning beam.'

109. **setlrade beheold** is a parenthesis referring to the sun.

110. **scinan** is complementary to **astah** in l. 107.

113-115. **sceado . . . ahydan**, 'the gloom grew less, the intense night-shadows, the darkness, could not nearly hide (any one).'

heolstor is

apparently nom. s. in apposition with **nihtscuwan**. The verbs *swiðrian* and *sweðrian* are frequently confused by copyists; see l. 242 n.

heofoncandel, here used of the beam of light, is usually applied to the sun.

117 ff. 'Lest the terrible wilderness of the grey heathland might in the sea-gales wrest away their lives with sudden clutch.'

118. **hares hæðes** is Sievers's emendation of the MS. reading, which is metrically defective.

121. **bælegesan hweop**, 'threatened with terrible flame.'

123. **forbærnde** is here subjunct., 'that it would burn.'

124. **hyrde** may mean either 'heard' or 'encouraged' (from *heard*).
- 126 ff. 'The shield-fighters saw the road straight before them; the banner (*i.e.* the pillar of fire), eager to advance, high above the hosts, helped the army right up to the sea-fortress (*i.e.* the shore) at the land's end.'
130. **wyrpton hie**, 'recovered.'
131. Either the Israelites are called **meteþegnas** merely because they are eating at the moment, or else **meteþegnas** refers to the commissariat officers.
133. **flotan**: another name, evidently complimentary, for the Israelites; cf. l. 223. Note the dat. (*i.e.* instrumental) **husum** used with **bræddon**, 'spread their tents.' **wic**: see l. 87 n.
- 135 ff. News comes of a threatened attack in the rear by the Egyptians.
136. **oht inlende**: pursuit by the Egyptians. **stodan**, 'fell upon them.'
137. **wræmon**, 'exile,' here used of the Israelites.
138. **se ðe** refers to **lastweard**, him to **wræmon**.
140. **wean** is acc. s. and repeats **ohtnied**. **witum fæst**, 'bound up in penalties,' *i.e.* criminal. **wære**, 'treaty,' 'covenant.'
- gymdon**: the Egyptians are the subject.
141. **yldra**, 'senior,' 'chief,' *i.e.* Pharaoh, who promised Joseph to settle his father and brethren in Egypt; see *Genesis* xlv. 18-20.
142. **yrfeweard**: Pharaoh, lit. 'heir.'
143. **æfter maðmum**, 'of their property.' Pharaoh had profited by the famine to acquire the land of the people for himself; see *Genesis* xlvii. 13 ff.
144. **ealles**: adv., 'entirely.' **siððan . . . forgefe** (153), 'after they, the Egyptian race, became angry on account of the opposition of one man (Moses), and then they planned massacre against his kinsmen, prepared a persecution and destroyed (lit. consumed) the treaty. At the hearts of the men (Egyptians) were surges of battle, thoughts of violence; they treacherously (lit. with false pledges) intended to repay the gift of life with an act of crime, so that the people of Moses would have paid with their blood for that day's deed, if mighty God had but granted them (the Egyptians) success in their errand of destruction.' The passage is not quite clear; we have taken the Egyptians to be the subject of **woldon** in l. 150.
145. Grein's emendation *anwig* for the meaningless *antwig* of the MS. does not give correct metre.
146. **heo**: a non-W.S. form of *hi*, *hie*.
148. **heaðowylmas**: violent emotions are frequently expressed by using *weallan*, 'to boil,' 'well up,' or *wielm*, 'boiling,' 'surging.'
150. **feorhlean** refers to the saving by Joseph of the lives of the Egyptians.
154. **eorla**: the Israelites.
157. **oferholt**, 'upper wood,' is not met with elsewhere; it probably means the forest of spears rising above the Egyptian army; but perhaps the original word was *eoferholt*, 'boar-spear.'
158. This line in the MS. comes after l. 160.
159. **guð hwearfode** may mean 'battle returned,' or else 'the army wheeled.'
161. After **on hwæl** some words have clearly been dropped out by the copyist; *hwæl* is perhaps an error for *wæl*.
- 162 ff. For these accompaniments of battle cf. *Beo.* ll. 3024-3027; and 16 ro6 n.
164. **wonn** may be either the adj. meaning 'dark,' or else the past indic. of *winnan*, 'to contend,' 'quarrel'; if it is the former, we must supply *hrēop* with **wælceasega**.

166. **beodan** is a 'back-vowel umlaut' form of *bidon*, 'waited for.'

167. **fyl**: a variant of *wæl*, 'the dead.'

168. **mearcweardas**, 'keepers of the marches,' *i.e.* wild beasts or evil beings inhabiting the wilderness.

169. **fleah . . . gast**, 'doomed souls were flitting,' *i.e.* ghostly apparitions were seen at night. By these touches of the supernatural the poet emphasizes the horror of the situation for the Israelites.

170. **þegnas**: the Egyptian captains.

171. **mæton milpaðas**, 'measured the mile-paths,' *i.e.* marched; *cf.* 20 124 n. **bogum**, 'legs.'

172. **segncyning**: the Egyptian king. **wið foran**, 'in front of,' is a compound preposition with separable elements like *be foran*, *be twēonum*, etc.

176. **wæhlencan**: the prefix *wæl-* here has the meaning 'battle' rather than 'corpse'; but the first element of a compound noun has often no meaning, being prefixed merely in order to alliterate.

178. **freond**: the Israelites; this is a parenthesis inserted in the description of the Egyptian king's activities. **on** takes a strong stress here; *cf.* 14 261 n.

179. **landmanna**: the Egyptians.

180. **hine**: the Egyptian king. The MS. reading *wægon* must have an object, and is therefore emended to **wæron**.

181. **har**, 'whitish-grey,' is regularly used of a wolf; the 'sword-wolves' are the Egyptians. **gretton**, 'welcomed.'

183. The first half-line is metrically defective, as the first *e* of **alesen** is short and cannot by itself take a strong stress as required in this type of half-line; *cf.* ll. 189, 197, 200, etc., also 14 425 n.; see Appendix, § 9.

186. This line may be rendered 'with the hereditary courage of their noble line.'

190. **inge** has no sense unless we regard it as Kentish for *iunge* or *giunge*, 'young'; for the alliteration *cf.* l. 339. Sievers attributes this alliteration to Kentish influence.

192. **to hwæs**, 'to what quarter.'

193. **geatwe þaron**: *cf.* l. 59 and note.

194. The word **eorþ** occurs in 22 57 with the meaning 'dark,' 'brown'; it here refers to the swarthy hue of the Egyptians. **ecan**, 'reinforcements,' is probably accus. in apposition to **werod**; it may however be dat. plur., which would give it the meaning of 'with reinforcements.'

197. After **mægenheapum** we must understand a word meaning 'come,' 'advance.'

199. **broðorgyld** is equivalent to *broðra gyld*, 'in compensation for their (slain) brethren.'

200. **wicum**, 'the camp' (of the Israelites).

201. **egesan stodon**: *cf.* l. 136.

203. **flugon . . . spel**, 'the terrible tidings flew along.'

204. **werud**: the Israelites. **wlance**: the Egyptians.

206, 207. **þæt . . . tosomne**, 'so that the foemen could not see among themselves any longer,' *i.e.* they were covered with a mist. **sið wæs**

gedæled, 'their course was interrupted.'

208 ff. 'Compelled to march, they (the Israelites) spent the period of night, though foes lurked on every side, either the (hostile) force or the sea.' It looks as if the poet had intended to provide an object for **hæfde**, but began the sentence afresh with **nahton**.

211. **eðelrihtes** hardly differs in meaning from *eðles*; cf. *folcricht*, l. 22 n.
216. **eorlas** and **folc** are the objects of **somnigean**.
217. **frecan** is for *frecum*, governed by **bebead**.
218. **hycgan on ellen**: cf. 5 12 n.
219. **beacnum**, 'signals,' i.e. trumpet-calls.
- 222, 223. We should expect *beorgum*, 'hills,' rather than **burgum**.
- brudon feldhusum**, 'struck their tents'; cf. ll. 132, 133. **flotan**: the Hebrews; cf. l. 133.
- 227-229. 'In each one (of the tribes) companies (**cista**) were gathered under their shields, fifty in number, of the flower (**duguðe**) of the people, of noble race.'
230. **cūðes**, 'familiar,' 'common.'
- 231, 232. The gen. plurals depend on **hund**.
- 233 ff. 'The less strong ones the leaders of the host did not admit (lit. 'welcome') into the number of warriors, those who on account of their youth,' etc.
237. **feond** is gen. s.
239. **lærig**: see 16 284 n. **swol**, 'burning heat.' Grein suggested *spor*, 'trace,' for the unintelligible *swor* of the MS.
240. A wound is called **gylpplega gares**, 'glorious sport of the spear.'
241. The *eo* of **onðeon** must be read as a dissyl. on account of the metre (A-type); see Appendix, § 7.
242. The MS. reading *swiðrade*, 'grew strong,' makes translation difficult. Reading **sweðrade** we transl. 'if in the companies their strength had failed, so they chose the attacking force for stature, (considering) how among the people courage might render honourable service.' The poet means that the senior officers picked out strong, seasoned men to carry out the attack, not merely high-spirited youngsters who lacked training. For the confusion between *swiðrian* and *sweðrian* cf. l. 113 n.
248. **forðwegas** is the older North. genitive s.; cf. 4 A 63 n. **up gerad**, 'swung' or 'waved on high.'
250. **siðboda**: the pillar of cloud.
251. **lyftedoras bræc**, 'broke its air-barriers,' i.e. should begin to move. We should have expected the subjunct. *bræce* after **hwonne** in a dependent question.
252. **hildecalla**, 'battle-shouter,' herald.
255. **modiges**: sc. Moses.
265. The MS. reading *agnian* does not occur elsewhere; *ōgnian* also is not elsewhere found, but would be a normal derivative of *ōga*, 'terror.'
266. **ne willað**, 'do not,' perhaps an imitation of the Latin *nolite*.
- deade** is a stronger word than **fæge**; it is used proleptically and means 'as good as dead,' 'soon to die.'
269. **on** is for *an*, *ain*, 'grant,' 'give.'
271. Supply *ic* with **bidde**.
278. **to** hardly seems needed, either by the metre or by the sense.
279. The indef. article is in verse often rendered by *sum* with gen. plur.; cf. l. 357.
280. **sloh**, 'have struck.' Moses smites the water with a branch as he speaks, and the waters recede, leaving a dry road.
287. **fage feldas**, 'the variegated (sea) floor.' **forð heonon** usually means 'henceforth,' but must here be transl. 'heretofore.' The original sense is 'looking either forward or backward over a period of time.'
288. The MS. reading *in ece* is metrically inadequate.

289. **sælde sægrundas** is in apposition to **feldas**; transl. 'the sea bottom (hitherto) confined.' Cosijn's emendation *sund wind* for *suðwind* provides an obj. (*sund*) for **fornam**; transl. 'the wind, the blast of the sea-road, removed the sea.'
291. The MS. reading *sand sæcir span* is clearly wrong. One suggested emendation is to read *spāw* for *span*, on the analogy of l. 365, and to transl. 'the sea-current spewed up the sand.' But this would be faulty metre (D-type), as *-cir* (= *cierr*) is not a weak-stress syll. The reading in the text, **sandsæ aspranc**, would mean 'the sandy sea has sprung apart.' The letter *a* when carelessly written resembles *ci*, while the letters *s*, *p*, *w*, *r* and *f* are frequently confused by copyists. The *c=g* at the end of **aspranc** might easily be omitted owing to the *c* in **ic**.
293. **eorlas** is nom. of address. **ofest is selost** occurs in *Beo.* l. 256.
294. **weorðen**, 'get away.'
296. **in randgebeorh**, 'into a shield of defence,' *i.e.* into a wall resembling the serried ranks of shields in the *wighaga* or 'shield-formation.'
- 299, 300. **werod . . . mægen**: these words occur also in ll. 100, 101. The use of **modigra** in an E-type of half-line, which requires a long *i*, is a metrical licence, not found in the oldest verse.
307. The MS. reading *hige gehyrðon* is metrically faulty; moreover, a subject is needed for the verb, so that we prefer to read **hi gehyrðon**. **gehyrðon** is for *gehyrwdon*, from *gehyrwan*, 'to despise,' W.S. *gehierwan*.
308. **læste near**, 'drew nearer,' *i.e.* to the sea.
310. **feorðe**: Judah was the fourth son of Jacob.
313. The MS. reading *an onorette* is evidently an error; transl. 'hastened alone along the unfamiliar road.'
314. **for**, 'in front of.'
322. **drihtfolca mæst** is an expansion of *hie*, the subject of **hæfdon** in l. 319.
- 323 f. **be þam . . . þolian**, 'thereby the leaders of the army (showed that they) would not, as long as life endured, suffer humiliation long.' Or **herewisan** may refer to the lion, and then we transl. 'with such a leader they would not,' etc.
327. **hægsteald**: sing. used for plur., to fit the metre.
328. **wælslihtes** is gen. limiting **modige**, 'gallant in the deadly clash (of weapons).'
333. The occurrence of the word **sæwicingas** makes us pause before admitting, with most scholars, an early date for the poem. The earliest recorded instance of *wicing*, 'pirate,' is in the *A.-S. Chron.*, anno 879, where Danish raids are mentioned.
- 335, 336. **he . . . aswefede**, 'he (Reuben) had by his sins lessened (lit. 'put to sleep,' 'lulled') his authority.' **siðor**, 'later,' *i.e.* not among the first.
337. **leofes**: Moses.
339. For the alliteration see l. 190 n.
342. **þridde þeodmægen** refers to the sons of Simeon and is the subject of **onþrang**.
344. The MS. reading *deawig sceafum* makes poor sense; for the emendation *cf. deapsperu*, 22 68.
346. **meretorht** occurs also in *Boethius*, *Metra* xiii. l. 61.
349. **þy**, 'thereby.'
350. The MS. reading *wolcnum* does not make much sense.
352. **mægburga riht** means the traditional order of precedence of the tribes to which they had a 'right.'

353. *eorla æðelo*, 'the lineage (or rank) of the warriors,' is practically the same as *mægburga riht*.

354. *leodfruma*, *i.e.* Abraham, who is called *heahfædera sum* in l. 357.

358. The MS. reading *onriht* is not found elsewhere, nor is *anriht*, but the latter word might well exist, with the meaning 'possessing alone the right,' *i.e.* the privileged one of God.

359 ff. 'So the old ones relate in their wisdom, they who have learned most about the tribes, of the origin of (men's) lives, of the descent of each.'

After l. 361 comes, without transition of any sort, a passage of 84 lines, beginning with an account of Noah and the Flood, and continuing with the story of Abraham's attempted sacrifice of Isaac, cut short by Divine intervention. This passage, which we omit, is usually regarded as an interpolation to fill up a lost part of the text of the poem. The story of the passage of the Red Sea is resumed in line 362.

362. *folc*: the Egyptians, who on attempting to cross the Red Sea are overwhelmed by the collapse of the piled-up 'sea-walls.'

370. *gnornra* is comparative; 'their boastfulness became sadder.'

371. *atol yða gewealc*: *cf.* *atol yða geswing*, *Beo.* l. 848.

375. *streamas stodon*, 'the seas reared up.'

378. *flod blod gewod*: an instance of 'internal rhyme,' which is occasionally found in O.E. verse; transl. 'blood spread through the waters.'

381. The MS. reading *cyre* makes no sense.

382. *wigbord scinon*: the numerous short parentheses are a feature of this poem.

385. The MS. reading *forðganges neþ* makes no sense. *Esne*, 'retainer,' 'serving man,' is in later A.-S. verse used for *wer*, 'man'; *cf.* *Daniel* l. 243.

386 ff. Again the MS. reading needs emendation, as *barenodon* has no meaning. Transl. 'the sands prepared themselves for the appointed destiny, when the flood of waters, the cold sea with its salt waves, now accustomed to its changed course (*æflastum*), the stript messenger of fate (*nacud nydboda*), the hostile onward-moving spirit, which threatened the foe, should come back to its eternal foundations.' A messenger is stripped for rapid running.

399. *weallfæsten*: the wall of waters.

400. *meretorras* further varies the simile.

402. A word has fallen out immediately before or after *werbeamas*, as the metre shows. The sea is piled up like a wall on either side of the passage of the Hebrews, as if held back by barriers. These barriers give way when struck by the Almighty. *Wer* is the Mod. English 'weir.' *wlance . . . mod*,

'the proud people (the Egyptians) could not restrain the fury of the flood, nor could the embrace of helpers (restrain it), but with a dreadful roar it injured many.'

403. The MS. reading *pað* needs emendation.

404. *he* refers to *merestream*.

406. To be metrically correct the first half-line requires *teah* instead of *ateah* (A-type).

407. *weollon wælbenna*, 'the wounds gushed,' *i.e.* they bled. The MS. reading *witrod* yields no meaning; *wigrod*, 'battle-pole,' is the pole or mast, the *segrod* of l. 83, which, hitherto invisible behind the cloud or 'sail,' as the poet calls it, now descends from heaven with terrific force and breaks down the sea-wall (*flodwearde*, l. 409).

409. The epithet *famigbosma*, 'foam-fronted,' describes the foaming surge caused by the fall of the *wigrod*.

410. *alde mece*, '(as) with an old (*i.e.* good) sword.'

414. The MS. reading here is clearly wrong, as *modwæga mæst* requires a verb. The letters *h* and *b*, *r* and *p* could easily have been confused by the careless copyist; see l. 291 n. Transl. 'when the greatest of angry waves savagely seized them by the heels.'

416. The MS. reading *ða þe gedrehte* needs emendation, for the sake of both sense and metre.

420. *heorufæðmum*, 'by the embrace of the sword,' a picturesque way of saying 'by the sword'; cf. *hirodryncum*, 4 F 274.

424. *ungrundes*, 'that which has no bottom,' an immeasurable amount or number.

425. *þætte*, 'so that (he),' 'who'; perhaps the original reading was *þæt he*.

429. *se . . . ahte*, 'in its successful course,' referring to *meredeað*.

430. *hie . . . wunnon*: this phrase occurs in *Beo.*; see 18 25.

434. After this line we omit a passage of 33 lines, which begins by stating that Moses gave the Commandments to the Israelites and that we find these written in books. Then come some irrelevant lines on the fate of the wicked and the good. The whole passage looks like an interpolation from some other poem to supply the place of a lost passage of our poem; cf. l. 359 n.

440. *mægenwisa*: God.

444. *þæt*, 'that which.'

448. *þæt*, '(namely) that.'

449. *be sæm tweonum* is a phrase which occurs four times in *Beowulf*, where it means 'by the two seas,' *i.e.* where the North Sea and the Baltic meet. In the present poem it is possible that the words refer to the Red Sea and the Mediterranean, but they may be used in a general sense, 'in the world.'

452 ff. *segnas . . . sweg*, 'the standards reared up (or halted) at the beautiful sound.'

455. *hyld*, 'grace,' 'protection,' gives better sense than *hild*, 'battle.'

457. This and the next two lines are examples of the 'extended' type of metre which occasionally occurs; cf. 21 1-3 n., and see Appendix, § 10.

463. *sang* is a second obj. of *hofon*. *on oðrum*, 'on the other side,' 'opposite.'

466 ff. 'Then might easily be seen on the sea-shore African women adorned with gold, with necklaces, who raised their hands (in welcome); they were glad, they saw a change for the better (*bote*); they gave heed to the booty of war, their captivity was loosed; they began to deal out on the shore the spoil of the sea,' etc.

471. *segunum*, 'by standards,' among the companies.

473. *heom . . . sceode*, 'rightly to them fell'; this is Grein's emendation. We might however, retaining *heo* (n.pl. = *hie*) and reading *sceodon* (from *scadan*), transl. 'they rightly divided the gold and the fine tissues.'

475. *werigend*: either 'the defenders' or 'the wearers,' *i.e.* the Egyptians.

20. CYNEWULF

A. The MS. of *Crist* is contained in the Exeter Book, fols. 8a-32b. *Editions.* The latest are (1) by I. Gollancz (with translation), 1892; (2) by A. S. Cook, with introduction, notes and glossary, 1900. The *text* is printed in Grein-Wülcker, iii. p. 1. For Cynewulf and his poetry see Cook's edition; also Brandl, pp. 1040-1044.

3. *ær* is a prep. governing *eallum þrymmum*.

13. geworden refers to the indeclinable rel. pronoun *þe*, which here has a plural meaning.
17. a . . . feore, 'for ever and ever'; this phrase occurs also in *Beo.* l. 932.
43. wulf: *i.e.* the spirit of evil, the devil.
44. deorc deaðscua occurs in *Beo.* l. 160.
48. ofer . . . lust, 'against our desire'; nioda is superfluous, so far as the sense is concerned.
51. The emendation wittes gives much better sense than the MS. reading wites; cf. *gastbona*, *Beo.* l. 177.
63. ælda is Northumbrian for W.S. *ielda*.
66. þæt, 'when.'
67. Cosijn supplies *us* after *we* as obj. of *hlodun*.
70. goldhord is used twice in the *Blickling Homilies* in reference to Christ.
72. The personal note here should be noticed, immediately preceding as it does the acrostic containing the author's name.
75. þe, 'for that,' 'because,' is instrumental, and introduces a clause explaining *ðy reþran*. þæt, 'what.'
80. The name of the rune in this line is *cen*, which here may stand for *cene*, 'bold.'
83. The name of the first rune in this line is *yr*; its meaning here, if it has a meaning, has been variously assigned, *e.g.* *yrnþu*, 'misery,' or *ysfel*, 'wickedness.' The second rune has no ambiguity. Perhaps both of these runes are to be left untranslated.
86. The subject of *wille* is *God* understood.
87. This rune has two values, either *wen* or *wynn*; of these the latter is here used.
88. The name of this rune is *ur*, which means 'aurochs,' a species of bison or wild ox now extinct. This meaning, however, does not apply here. The adj. *urig*, 'dewy,' 'wet,' occurring in the compounds *urigfeþra*, *uriglast*, seems to point to the existence in the oldest language of another *ur* meaning 'moisture.' We may thus, reading *ure* (d.s.), transl. 'for a long time life's joys, (men's) possessions, were cut off by the waters, the floods.' This sentence seems to have no connexion with those that precede and succeed it.
89. *lifwynna dæl*: this use of *dæl* with the g. s. or pl. of a noun is a common device for filling out an E-type of half-line.
90. There is no doubt here about *feoh* being both the name and the meaning of the rune.
96. *gæsta gifrast*: cf. 4 D 183.
- B. The MS. of *Elene* is in the Vercelli Codex, fols. 121-130. *Editions.*
The most recent are: (1) by C. Kent, 1889; (2) by J. Zupitza, 1899.
The text is printed in Grein-Wülcker, ii. p. 126.
- 98 ff. 'Thus I, now old and ready to depart through the sinful house, have been skilled in words and have culled (*i.e.* read) them in wonderful ways, have at times meditated and tensely strained my thoughts at night. I had no clear knowledge of right thinking until learning with its glorious power revealed to my mind wider thoughts.' This looks like an autobiographical note by Cynewulf.
- It is not clear what *fæcne hus* refers to; perhaps the meaning is merely 'this habitation of sin,' *i.e.* the world.
99. The MS. reading *wordcraft wæf* is metrically defective; we should also expect the last word of the half-line to rhyme with *læs*.
100. The MS. reading *reodode* makes no sense; the letters *r* and *n* are occasionally confused by copyists. *Neodode* is the Northumbrian form of *neadode* = W.S. *niedde*.

102. In the first half-line there has clearly been an omission in the MS., the metre being defective and rhyme absent.

103. The earlier form of *miht* was *maht* or *meaht*, rhyming with *beaht*.

104. *fah*, 'sin-stained.'

107. The subject of *onlag* and the following verbs is *Mægencyning*.

purh leohtne had is usually translated 'by my glorious profession,' *i.e.* that of a monk or priest. The phrase, however, may merely mean 'gloriously.'

108. If *gamelum* is dat. s. agreeing with *me* the inference is possible that Cynewulf became a monk in his old age. But *gamelum* may be dat. pl., 'for the comfort of the old ones,' *i.e.* of the older monks.

110. *tidum gerymde*, 'in due time (or, from time to time) expanded.'

111. *bancofan onband*, 'unbound my body,' *i.e.* freed it from ill-health or the infirmity of age; this idea is repeated in *leoðucræft onleac*.

113. *willum* is here, like *lustum*, used as an adv., 'gladly.'

treowes

and *beam* refer to the buried Cross, which according to the legend was found by St. Helena. Cynewulf says he had often meditated on this theme before putting his thoughts into words (*onwrigen, on gewritum cyðan*). The *Dream of the Cross* may have been written by him.

118 ff. This rune passage is generally regarded as a continuation of the poet's account of himself, and is taken to mean that he was a retainer of some king or nobleman before he became a monk. But there may be no special reference; the poet may merely have wished to write some lines, working in the runes of his name and letting his fancy stray in the vein of sad regret so common in A.-S. poetry.

119. *cen drusende*, '(like) a drooping pine-torch.'

121. *æpplede*, 'russet,' 'dull yellow.' The word occurs in *Phoenix*, l. 506, and *Juliana*, l. 688. In *Beo.* l. 2165 *æppelfealuwe*, 'russet-brown,' is used of a horse.

yr is here of doubtful meaning; it may stand for *yrming*, 'poor wretch.' But perhaps it has no meaning here, merely standing for the letter *y*.

123. *rune*, 'secret thoughts,' with a play on the rune-letter called *nȳd*.

124. *milpaðas mæt*: cf. *Beo.* l. 514 *mæton merestræta*; see 14 A 16, and 19 171 n.

125. *swiðrian*, 'to grow stronger,' and *sweðrian*, 'to grow weaker,' 'slacken,' are often confused by copyists; cf. 19 113 n. *wyn* suits the sense here better than *wen*.

126. *gecyrred*, 'changed.'

127. The meaning of the rune here, the name of which is *ur*, is doubtful; see l. 88 n. It is just possible that in the present passage the runes *cen*, *yr*, and *ur* may have no meaning, having been inserted merely to preserve the alliteration.

131. *landes frætwe*, 'the beauties of the land,' *i.e.* the face of the land, with its mountains, rivers, etc., and men's works.

132-137. With this passage cf. the opening lines of the *Riddles*, Nos. 1 and 3; see 22 A and B.

133. *he*: the wind.

135. *gewyrðeð* is a late W.S. form of *geweorðað*.

V. MISCELLANEOUS

21. GNOMIC AND DIDACTIC

A. *MS.* in the British Museum, Cott. Tib. B I. *Text* in Grein-Wülcker, i. pp. 338-341. *Edition* by Blanche C. Williams, *Gnomic Poetry in Anglo-Saxon*, 1914.

1-3. **ceastra . . . geweorc**: cf. 6 86, 87. The first three lines and ll. 42 ff. are written in the 'extended' metre which is occasionally met with as a variation of the ordinary two-stress type of half-line; see 19 457 n. and Appendix, § 10. The word *sceal* in this poem denotes function or habit rather than necessity or compulsion. Thus it is used with God in l. 35.

10. Sweet's emendation **swutolost** is adopted in place of the *MS.* reading *swicolost*.

12. **feala** is a Northumbrian form of *fela*. seems to mean 'will have experienced.'

gebideð modified by *ær*

14, 15. For this sentiment cf. 4 A 20 ff.

19. for **earn anhaga**, Ettmüller's emendation, cf. *Beo.* l. 2368.

20. **til**, 'the good man.'

21. **domes** is partitive gen.

42. **þyrs**: a water-monster, like Grendel in *Beo.* l. 426.

43-45. **ides . . . gebige**: this passage is not clear, as its meaning depends on the interpretation of **on folce geþeon**. We may transl. 'a woman, if she cares not for her reputation among the people (*i.e.* for public opinion), seeks out her friend(s) secretly, to sell herself for rings.'

46, 47. 'The atmosphere and ocean surround every land; mountain-streams flow.'

50. With **sceal** supply *winnan* or *sacan*.

56. **fægere**, 'fittingly' or 'in full.'

59. **for**, 'before.'

B. *MS.* in Exeter Book, fols. 78-80. iii. p. 140.

Text printed in Grein-Wülcker,

68. **geongra** is for *gengra*, g.pl. of *gegne*, 'prevalent,' 'usual.'

73. The second syll. of **onfon** is to be pronounced as a dissyll., as the half-line is an A-type; cf. *onlihð*, l. 96, and *onfehð*, l. 100.

74. **þæs**, 'so'; cf. l. 83.

77. **Argifa**: God.

ealles, 'entirely.'

79. **wis** refers to God.

on wordcwidum is equivalent to *wordcwida*.

84 ff. 'No man in this world through wisdom advances so strongly into power over the people that the Guardian of peoples in His holy favour sends him wise counsels and powers, and entrusts them to his sole keeping, lest he from vain-glory, endowed with splendid gifts, headstrong of temper, may leave moderation and despise the more lowly ones.'

96. **onlihð**: see l. 73 n.

100. **onfehð**: see l. 73 n.

123. **arum**, 'with oars.'

137. **þæt . . . sceal**, 'what he is obliged to suffer.'

138. **domas con**: like the Man of Law of the *Prologue* of the *Canterbury Tales*.

141. **beorhyrde god** means 'economical in pouring out beer,' and therefore a valuable servant. For this use of *hyrde* cf. *Father's Advice*, l. 221.

147. **to horse hwæt**, 'a keen horseman.'

148. 'Some are jugglers, have clever tricks, the gift of entertainment before men.'
 160. **beorhte**, 'clear.'
 161. **leopufæst**, 'firm of joint,' is a curious epithet for a scholar, unless it means that he is cramped with study.
 165. **ealle**, 'all gifts.'
 166. **þy . . . sceððe** occurs also in *Crist* l. 684.
 170. **he**: God.
 177. **þæs**, 'for that.'
 C. MS. in the Exeter Book, fols. 80a, 81b. *Text* printed in Grein-Wülcker, i. 353.
 183. 'Do ever what is good, and thy deserts will be good.' The MS. reading *gewyrhtu* must be an error.
 184. **bið**, 'will be.'
 185. **feond . . . gewyrhta**, 'the enemy (*i.e.* the devil) is the worker of harm to the other' (*i.e.* to the bad man).
 186. **wene** is imperat. of *wenian*, 'accustom,' 'train.'
 187. 'Do this strenuously'; **efn** is imperat.
 188. **freo**, 'love.'
 191. **læt**: supply *beon*.
 193. **to** here takes a strong stress, though it is used as a preposition with **gode**. This is sufficient to stamp the poem as of late date.
 197. **mæge . . . gepafa**, 'do not permit outrage upon a kinsman.'
 198. **gieldeð** is future.
 202, 203. 'Do not ever have dealings with an inferior in any deliberation.'
 205. **sy . . . mæge**, 'be the consequences to the kingdom what they may.'
 215. The metre requires the contracted form **æfste**; see Appendix, § 8.
 219. The *i* of **laðlicre** must be regarded here as long, if the metre is not to be defective; cf. 19 300 n. and 22 155 n.
 220. **geotende gielp**, 'reputation draining away.' **giedda**, 'in speeches'; for *gied* see 14 492 n.
 221. **hyrde**, 'sparing'; cf. l. 141.
 227. **a . . . gedæled**, 'thou shalt ever have thy share,' *i.e.* he well endowed.
 229. **wið**, 'against it.'
 230. **god** is the obj. of **feorma**.
 233 ff. 'Seldom is the wise man's joy without care, seldom does the fool in his revelry trouble about his future, unless his thoughts are occupied with a feud.'
 243. **to sige**, 'for thy triumph.'
 249 ff. 'They care not at all whether they do wrong against the Lord's commandment.'
 251. **susles**, 'with torment.'
 261. Supply *he bið*.
 263. **heah**, 'deep.' **grund**, 'the abyss.'
 264 f. *Man* understood is the subject of **warnað**; with **sceal** supply *beon*.
 268. **ældu** is the Anglian form for W.S. *ieldu*.
 270. 'Nor let thyself in mind (incline) towards treachery to a man.'

22. RIDDLES¹

MS. in the Exeter Book, fols. 101a-115a, 122b-123a, 124b. *Text* printed in Grein-Wülcker, iii. (first part) pp. 183-238. *Editions.* The

¹ Our numbering of the *Riddles* is in each case one behind that usually employed, as we do not include the lyric poem *Wolf and Eadwacer*; see 10, introd. note.

latest are (1) by F. Tupper, 1910; and (2) by A. J. Wyatt, 1912. See also Brandl, pp. 969-973.

A. A thunderstorm.

1. This line is almost identical with *Crist*, l. 241; cf. also *ib.* ll. 219-221.

2. **hwa . . . wræce**, 'who drove me on my journey,' *i.e.* set me in motion. Or, taking **wræce** for *wrece*, pres. subjunct., we transl. 'drives.'

4. The MS. reading *wriæce* makes no sense.

9. **fylle**, 'fell,' 'blow down.'

10. The MS. reading *holme* is obviously an error for **helme**, 'tree-top.'

11. The MS. reading *wrecan* makes no sense.

12-14. 'I have on my back that (*i.e.* the earth) which once concealed the forms of earth-dwellers, flesh and spirit together in the sand.'

B. A hurricane at sea. This poem is a more ambitious treatment of the theme of the preceding riddle. In reading it we are reminded of the vigorous descriptions in *Exodus*.

18. **bearm**, 'bosom of the earth,' *i.e.* underground.

18-20. **ond . . . enge**, 'and brings me to a standstill, represses my violence in darkness, my fury in confinement.' It used to be believed that storms were due to the release of air compressed in subterranean caverns, where it caused earthquakes; cf. l. 12.

22. **aglace**, 'horrible position.'

23. **hornsalu**: the roof-tree of a hall was finished off with a peak or horn at each end; cf. *hornreced*, *Beo.* l. 704, and *hornegeap*, 'high and horn-tipped,' *ib.* l. 82.

25. The meaning of **stiwitum** is uncertain; it seems to be the same word as *stigwitum*, *Genesis* l. 2079, where the meaning is also doubtful. It may mean 'stewards,' 'officials.'

28. **se**, 'he who,' *i.e.* God.

on governs **mec**.

The MS. reading *wræde* would mean 'band,' 'fillet' rather than 'bond'; **wræðe** means 'with wrath.'

30. **bende** and **clomme** seem to be dative, an unusual construction.

31. **pæs**, 'of him.'

34. **flintgrægne flod**, 'the surf on the grey flint-beach.'

36. **dun**, 'mountain,' *i.e.* billow.

39. **wada**, 'of the waters.' The MS. reading *wudu* is clearly wrong; in O.E. MSS. an unfinished *a* looks like a *u*.

42. **hopgehnastes**, 'the surge of waters in the clefts.' The word *hop*, 'narrow creek,' 'cove,' occurs in *fenhopu*, *Beo.* l. 764. It is found in modern place-names, *e.g.* Stanhope, Glossop, etc.

heah geþring, 'the towering mass.'

45. **gæsta** here, as in other instances, may represent either W.S. *giest*, 'stranger,' 'guest,' or *gäst*, 'soul,' 'spirit'; cf. 18 14 n.

46. **he**: *sc. ceol*.

rice birofen, 'robbed of control,' *i.e.* at the mercy of the elements.

47. **feore bifohten**, 'mortally (lit. vitally) assailed.'

49. For **ældum**, which does not alliterate, Ettmüller suggested *hæledum*.

48-50. **pær . . . stiðweg**, 'thereupon a horrible plight is revealed to men, whom (*i.e.* whose cries) I, strong in my unswerving course, shall hear.' There is no finer descriptive passage than this in A.-S. poetry. As in the case of the *Wanderer* and the *Seafarer*, we can hardly doubt that the writer is describing what he has himself seen.

51-54. The commotion of the elements now assumes the form of a submarine earthquake, due to the escaping air; see ll. 18-20 n.

51. **þæt rideð**,

i.e. the sea. The alliteration of the second strong stress (**rideð**) of the second half-line is irregular; see Appendix, § 3.

52. **wægfatu**, 'vessel of the waves,' *i.e.* the sea, an idea repeated by **full** in the next line.

54 ff. **se bið**, etc. : a thunderstorm on land is now described.

55. **ofer burgum** has here a general meaning, 'in the world'; cf. l. 66 *infra*.

56, 57. **ponne . . . ecge**, 'when one sharp cloud edge meets another.' **sceo** seems to be the same as the O.S. *skio*, O.N. *sky*, 'cloud.'

58. The MS. reading *swætað* makes no sense.

60. The MS. reading *dreontum* is unintelligible; **dreorgum** is for *dreorigum*, d.pl. of *dreorig*, 'sad.' The letters *r* and *n* are confused by copyists, cf. l. 226 n., and an unfinished *g* looks like a *t*.

62, 63. 'Emits a black moisture from their bosom, a liquid from their interior,' referring to the dark sheet of rain visible under the approaching thunder-clouds, a familiar sight, especially at sea. **sendað** merely repeats **feallan lætað**.

63. The storm is next likened to an advancing troop of cavalry armed with spears.

66, 67. **ponne . . . wæpnum**, 'when the moving phantom strikes men pale (with fear), with sharp weapons.' The singular **scotað** is required both by metre and grammar. 66. **brogan** is n.pl. in apposition with **egsa**.

70. The MS. reading of the first half-line is metrically weak; we might perhaps read *on geryhtum ryne*, 'with straight course.'

72. Strictly speaking, **farende flan** is metrically incorrect, as the first strong stress should be borne by a long syll. (E-type); the metre would be improved by reading *ferende*.

73. **rynegiestes wæpen**, 'the weapon of the hastening visitant,' *i.e.* the lightning flash.

78-81. **ponne . . . frean**: after its career of destruction the tempest returns to its confinement under the earth.

80. **þæt . . . sceal** refers to the earth.

82-87. These lines summarize the preceding descriptions.

84. **hean** is either nom.s., meaning 'humble,' or acc.pl. weak of *heah*, 'deep,' agreeing with **ypa**.

89. **beom** is the earlier form of *beo*; the *-m* corresponds to *-mi* of certain Greek verbs; cf. also the Latin *sum*.

91. The skin of an animal, used as rope, wine-bottle, rug or boot, etc.

91. **gæst here**, 'am alive.'

93. **Wealas** here and **Wala** in l. 97 are serfs of Welsh race.

95, 96. **hwilum . . . fotum** may refer to fur slippers or else a rug.

97. Cf. Riddle, no. 21 l. 5 *wegeð mec ond þyð*. The Welshwoman seems to be dressing the skin to make it soft.

98. The phrase **dol druncmenn** and the epithet **hygegalan** in l. 101 seem to indicate a personal dislike of Welshwomen on the part of the writer, doubtless an ecclesiastic. It is not clear what the object is that the Welshwoman is busied with, perhaps fur gloves are meant, or a muff.

100-102. **me . . . sweartne**, 'the hand of the wanton creature nestles in my bosom, often turns and passes through my dark interior' (lit. through me dark). The last words may, however, mean 'passes over my dark surface.'

103. **þe ic**, 'I who.' **reafige**, 'demolish' by burrowing.

D. A badger.

107. **beadowæpen** refers to the formidable teeth of the badger.

standað,

'stand erect.'

108. *swylce sue*, 'as well as'; *sue* is here the non-W.S. form of W.S. *swæ* = *swa*.
109. *ordum*, 'with my claws.'
114. *hwonne*, 'until.'
115. *him*, 'to them,' *i.e.* my young ones.
118. *ealles*, 'after all.'
119. *hi . . . breost*, 'they (the young ones) do not quit (lit. do not make bare) my breast.' The MS. reading *hine berað* is metrically defective, and moreover gives no sense.
120. *on geruman*, 'in my dwelling.' *ne ic . . . teale*, 'I do not consider that advisable,' *cf.* *þæt ræd talað*, *Beo.* l. 2027; *teale* is prob. the Mercian form of W.S. *talie*.
122. The badger makes its burrow on the side of a hill-top, with various openings; *cf.* also l. 125.
123. *freora*, 'my dear ones.'
125. *dune* is gen.s.
126. *swæse ond gesibbe* qualify *mægburge*.
127. *wæhwelpes*: the pursuing dog, called *niðsceaþa* in the next line. *wiht*, 'at all.'
129. *ne tosæleþ him*, 'he will not lack,' *i.e.* I shall offer him.
132. *þurh hæst*, 'violently.' *hrino* is the early form of the 1st pers. s. pres. indic. *hildeþilum*: as *þil* means a 'sharp stake' or 'spike,' some editors think the quills of the porcupine are here meant. But the word describes equally well the badger's sharp teeth.
133. *laðgewinnum*, 'foes,' is gov. by *hrino*.
- E.** The month of December, according to Dietrich. This is, he says, one of a number of riddles, current in many countries, relating to divisions of time. The sixty horsemen are the days and the nights; the eleven men are the church festivals, of which the four Sundays are the white horses (*sceamas*). Chariots and horses are usually referred to in this class of riddle.
146. *swa*, 'in such a manner that.'
147. *fæt* is a contraction of *fated*.
149. *drefde*, 'stirred up' with oars.
153. *oþerne*: *sc. stæð*.
- F.** A cart-wheel.
155. The second *i* of *missenlice* must here be regarded as long; see 19300 n.
160. *fet*: the axle of the wheel.
163. *muð*: the nave.
164. *folcscipe dreogeð*, 'performs a social service.'
165. *in* is an adv. and has a strong stress (D-type).
- G.** A mail-shirt made of steel links.
171. *mec beworhtne*: supply *beon*.
174. *þurh*, 'with.'
176. *am*: the *am* was the stick used by the weaver to knock the weft-threads together.
177. *wyrda cræftum*, 'with their inborn skill,' lit. 'with the skill of (*i.e.* due to) fate.' Sweet in his *A.-S. Reader* emends *wyrði-*, the reading of the Leiden MS., to *wyndi-*, and reads *wyndicræftum*, which he translates 'art of embroidery.'
- 169a ff. Note that *u* is used for *w*, and *æ* or *æ* for a short *e*. As the Leiden MS. of this riddle is in places hardly legible editors differ in their reading of it; see Tupper's edition.

H. The answer to this riddle is usually taken to be the Day; the indications given are purposely vague and negative. Tupper thinks it is the Moon.

184. **miclum tidum**, lit. 'at great times (or hours),' may mean at times when the important services, such as high mass, were held, *i.e.* near midday.

189. The word **niht** is well chosen with a view to misleading the guesser.

190. **wreccan laste**, 'with footsteps of an exile.' Daylight is regarded as travelling across the world.

195. **ac**, 'for.'

196. **earmost**, 'the most poorly endowed,' *i.e.* the most negatively constituted of all created things.

200. **bearnum** may be for the more usual *manna bearnum* or *ylda bearnum*, 'sons of men'; or we may read *beornum*, 'warriors,' *i.e.* men. **wearð**,

like **hran** in l. 192, is a perfect in meaning, 'has been.'

206. **wohwyrda gesceapu**, 'the course of its devious destiny.'

208. **wordum becneð**, 'gives indications.'

I. A case for a sword, made of various kinds of wood in the form of a cross and richly decorated.

215. **seolfres dæl**: a common periphrasis.

216. **þæs**, 'of Him who.'

223. **wulfheafodtreo** seems to have the same meaning here as *weargtree*, 'felon tree,' *i.e.* 'gibbet' in the form of a cross. *wearg*, 'wolf,' is commonly used for an outlaw.

225. **gieddes pisses** makes better metre than *pisses gieddes*; see Appendix, § 3.

226. **se . . . ormede**, 'who does not despair.' The MS. reading *se hine on mede* makes no sense. The verb *ormedan* from the adj. *ormod*, 'despairing,' 'hopeless,' does not seem to occur elsewhere, but it would be a quite regular derivative. Copyists frequently confuse the letters *n* and *r*; see l. 60 n.

23. RHYME POEM

MS. In the Exeter Book, fols. 94-95. Text of the MS., together with an emended version, is printed in Grein-Wülcker, iii. (first part) 156 ff.

2. **getah**, the emendation required by the rhyme, seems here to have the meaning of the weak verb *teon*, 'to appoint,' 'order.'

5. **segon** and **alegon** are non-W.S. forms, like **gefegon** and **wegon** in the next line. **ne alegon**, 'did not flag.'

7. If the MS. reading **wennan** be retained, it must be regarded as the Kentish form of *wynnum*, 'joyfully.' The sense of ll. 7-8 seems to be '(richly) adorned steeds bore me over the plains, to my joy and delight, on long journeys under the branches (of the forest).'

9-10. 'Then was the earth alive (lit. awakened) with growth, stretched out, extended under the sky, mightily roofed over.'

11. The MS. reading *gerscype* is unintelligible; the word *geapscipe*, 'cunning,' 'shrewdness,' occurs in *A.-S. Chron.*, anno 1086 and anno 1090.

13. This looks like a nonsense-line, a veritable rhyme-orgy.

14. If any sense is to be made of this line, the MS. reading *leofu* must be emended; transl. 'there was a voyage upon the sea in which my beloved did not desert me.'

18. Various emendations have been suggested for the meaningless *ic mægen* of the MS.

22. **stepegongum weold**, 'had control over my steps,' *i.e.* 'moved.'
24. **ofol**: the MS. reading *ofoll* has no meaning; *ofalan* does not occur elsewhere; it may mean 'fail to grow,' hence 'fail.'
26. **wuniendo**, 'abiding,' 'lasting.' **wilbec bescær** is unintelligible, and no satisfactory emendation has been proposed.
32. 'Lords grew in wisdom, enterprising men grew in wealth.'
35. **bleo glissade** is Ettmüller's suggestion for the missing portion; transl. 'colour glistened.'
- The second half of the poem, which we omit, is a mere metrical *tour de force*, sense being mostly sacrificed to rhyme.

GLOSSARY

THE order of words is alphabetical, save that words with the prefix *ge-* are entered under the letter which follows the *ge-*. The head-words are in their Early West Saxon forms; forms occurring in the text of the selections will in most cases be found in the glossary with cross-references to the normalized E.W.S. forms.

The references are to selection (thick type) and line.

'Past-present' or 'Strong-weak' verbs are entered under their infinitives (actual or hypothetical); the other parts of these verbs are also entered, with cross-references.

The number after an ablaut or 'strong' verb denotes its class.

ABBREVIATIONS

a. accusative.
d. dative.
f. feminine, feminine noun.
g. genitive.
m. masculine, masculine noun.

n. neuter, neuter noun, note.
pl. plural.
p.p. past participle.
prs. present.
pst. past.
red. v. reduplicating verb.

s. singular.
sb. substantive, noun.
v. verb; *vide*.
w. with.
wk. weak.

ǣ *adv.* ever
ābēodan 2 announce 16 27, 49, deliver (message) 9 16, make proclamation, command 20 16, proffer 22 23
ābidan 1 *w. g.* wait for, await
ābreccan 4 break, break up; storm, take by assault 22 218
ābregdan 3 wrest away 19 269, throw up, raise 14 318
ābrēotan 2 destroy, kill
ābrēoðan 2 fail
ābrōden *v.* ābregdan
ābūgan 2 be warped, start
ac *conj.* but; *after neg. sent. freq.* = nay, nay rather, on the contrary
ǣc *f.* oak
ǣcennan beget
ǣcol *adj.* quivering; *d. pl.* 19 465
ǣctreōw *n.* oak-tree
ǣcweccan shake, brandish
ǣcwellan kill
ǣcweðan 5 speak, say
ǣcȳðan make known, declare
ād *m.* funeral fire, funeral pile
ādī *f.* sickness, disease
ādrencan submerge, drown
ādrifan 1 drive away

ǣdrincan 3 drink up, absorb
ǣder *f.* vein; *d. pl.* in streams 4 365 14 124
ǣfen *m.* evening 14 531 19 108
ǣfenlēoð *n.* evening song
ǣfenspræc *f.* speech made the evening before
ǣfest *f.* envy 12 43 21 215
ǣflāst *f.* changed course
ǣfnan do, perform; accomplish, achieve
ǣfre *adv.* ever; **ǣfre . . . ne** never 3 11 8 39 14 343
ǣftan *adv.* behind 15 63
ǣfter (1) *adv.* (a) after, following 19 105; (b) *time* afterwards 4 12 7 77 17 8 22 205. (2) *prep.* (a) *place* alongside of, close to 11 76? 14 600; along, over, throughout 4 127 14 82, 242, 264 19 132, 212, 426; following, after 1 12 2 5 19 109, 195, 331; (b) *time* after *freq.* **ǣfter þon** after that 14 106 20 22; (c) (sorrow) for 6 50 11 99, 101 14 419; according to 20 86
ǣftercweðend *m.* after-speaker(s), posterity
ǣfterweard *prep. w. d.* after, in pursuit of

æfþonca, æfþunca grudge, vexation,
displeasure

æghwā each, each one

æghwær *adv.* everywhere

æghwæðer, ægðer each (of two); either
22 193; ægðer . . . and both . . .
and 16 224

æghwelc, æghwile, æghwylc each,
every

æht *f.* possession; wealth; on . . .

æht into the power 4 42 14 18

æhta *v.* eaht

ælan burn up

ælc each

æld- *v.* ield-

ældē *v.* ieldē

ælfare *v.* eallfaru

ælmesgeorn charitable

ælmihtig almighty; allmehtig *North.*

æne *adv.* once, on one occasion

ænges, ængum *v.* ænig

ænig any; ænig . . . ne no

ænlíc single, unique, matchless

æppled dull yellow? 20 121 *n.*

ær (1) *adv.* before, previously, formerly;
freq. gives pluperf. sense to a past indic.

(2) *conj.* (a) until 20 102; (b) *w. sub-*
junct. before. (3) *prep. w. d.* before
17 2 20 3; ær þon *conjunct. w. sub-*
junct. before

ær = æror *compar. adv.*; no þy ær none
the more 11 104 14 136

ærcwide *m.* ancient saying 12 4

ærdæg *m.* early morning 4 341 19 198;
pl. former days 9 33, 70

æren *adj.* brazen

ærende *n.* errand, message

ærendspræc *f.* errand, message

ærest (1) *superl. adj.* æt ærestan at
first 20 69. (2) *superl. adv.* first of
all, in the beginning

æror *compar. adv.* earlier, in earlier times

ærglæd *adj.* fortunate, happy

ærgōd *adj.* old and good, very good

ærist *v.* ærest

ærn *n.* house 4 21

ærnan ride, gallop 16 191

ærra *compar. adj.* former 11 52

ærgestræon *n.* ancient or ancestral
treasure

ærgeweorc *n.* ancient handiwork

æs *n.* carrion

æsc *m.* (ash-tree) spear

æschere *m.* 'ash army,' Danish force
(æsc = Danish warship)

æscholt *n.* 'ash-wood,' spear

æscsteall *m.* 'spear-place,' battle-field
2 21

æscstede *m.* battle-ground 12 16 *n.*

æscwiga (spear) warrior

æt *prep. w. d.* at, in; during *freq.*; by,
near 4 170, 174 5 17 9 2; *w. persons*
from 2 49 14 491 16 39 20 60; with,
on 8 45

æt *m.* food 19 165

ætberan 4 carry away; carry 14 486

ætfechtan 3 fight one's way 13 18

ætforan *prep. w. d.* in front of 16 16

ætgædere *adv.* together

ætgiefa feeder

æththa *v.* oððe 17 13

ætsamne *adv.* together

ætspringan 3 spurt out, ætspranc 4 181

ætstæppan 6 step, advance

ætstandan 6 stick fast 4 81

ættren *adj.* poisonous 16 146; ættrynne
16 47

ætwegan 5 carry off 4 442

ætwtitan 1 reproach, blame, taunt 4
210 16 220, 250

æðele *adj.* of noble race, noble, glorious

geæðele *adj.* natural 15 7

æðeling *m.* prince, noble, chief

æðelu, æðelo *f.* noble descent, lineage
1 5 16 216; traditional rank 19 353;
hereditary privileges 19 339; noble
qualities 4 109 19 186 22 219

æðm *m.* breath, blast 14 336

æwiscmōd *adj.* disgraced

āfæran terrify

āfæstnian fasten

āfeallan *red. v.* fall

āfierran remove; āfeorde 4 329

āflieman put to flight

āfrisc *adj.* African

āfyllan fill

āfýsan drive away

āgælan neglect

āgan *pst. prs. v.* possess, have

āgān *athem. v.* pass away; *prs. subj.*
aga 7 69

āgangan *red. v.* come to pass 14 530

āge *v.* āgan

āgen *adj.* own; peculiar, special 21 72

āgendfræa lord

āgēotan 2 drain away 19 430

āgiefan 5 give back 4 328 16 16

āgielðan 3 ageald offered itself 14 385

āgietan, āgētan destroy, slay 13 16 15 18

āglāc *n.* torment, horrible plight

āglāca formidable or terrible one, *used*
of monster or warrior

āgrafan 6 carve
 āhafen, āhæfen *v.* āhebban
 āhebban 6 raise; utter
 āhierdan harden, strengthen 14 587
 āhlēapan *red. v.* leap up
 āhliehhan 6 laugh 14 113
 āhsode *v.* āscian
 āhte *v.* āgan
 āhyogan conceive, plan
 āhydan hide
 āhyðan destroy
 ālædan lead
 ālætan *red. v.* leave behind, abandon
 14 334; let, allow 14 360
 alan 6 grow, flourish
 ald *v.* eald
 aldor *v.* ealdor
 ālecgan lay, place
 ālēdon *v.* ālecgan
 ālēgon *v.* ālicgan
 ālesan 5 pick, choose
 ālicgan 5 slacken, fail
 āllefan grant, permit
 ālimpan 3 come to pass
 alwalda *v.* eallwealda
 alwaldend *v.* eallwealdend
 alwihta *v.* eallwihta
 ām weaver's stick
 āmetan 5 measure out
 āmierran check, hinder
 ān one; only, alone 1 41 2 34 4 46,
 141 9 15 11 39, 52, 99 19 313 21
 203; single 4 363; *g.pl.* ānra *not*
transl. 14 166 *etc.*
 āna alone, only
 and and
 anda vexation, annoyance
 āndæge *adj.* lasting one day
 andēages, andæges *adv.* eye to eye, full
 in the face 4 95
 andgiet *n.* understanding
 andlang *adj.* continuous, whole (day or
 night); upright 14 390
 andlēan *n.* retribution 19 19
 andrysne *adj.* terrible, awful
 andsaca adversary, foe
 andslicht *m.* stroke, *coup de grâce* 4 328,
 371
 andswaru *f.* answer
 andwiggearo *adj.* ready for battle 14 543
 ānæde wild spot, wilderness 9 5
 ānflōga solitary flyer
 ānga *adj.* sole, only
 anginn *n.* enterprise, plot
 ānhaga solitary one, recluse; *a.s.* an-
 hogan 6 40

ānhygdig *adj.* resolute, determined;
 anhydig 3 2 14 362
 anleht *adv.* last
 āniman 4 take away, destroy
 āninga *adv.* absolutely, entirely
 anlicnes *f.* likeness
 ānmōd *adj.* resolute, determined
 ānpæð *m.* single track, narrow path
 ānræd *adj.* resolute, steadfast
 ānriht *adj.* privileged 19 358 *n.*
 ansien *f.* face 7 91 20 79
 āngetrum *n.* unique army
 anwiggearwe *v.* andwiggearo
 ānyman *v.* āniman
 ār *m.* messenger 12 2 16 26
 ār *f.* honour, favour; *g.pl.* arna 20
 42; *d.pl.* aran 19 245
 ār *f.* oar 21 123
 ārædan determine; *p.p.* aræd 6 5 *n.*
 āræran raise
 ārēafian despoil, strip
 āreccan stretch out, extend; *p.p.* areahht
 23 10; explain 20 34; narrate 20 9
 ārfaest *adj.* dutiful, respectful 21 190;
 kind, merciful 20 32 21 133
 ārgiefa giver of honour, generous
 patron 21 77
 ārhwæt *adj.* eager for honour, gallant
 ārīsan 1 arise
 aron *prs. ind. pl.* are 7 82
 ārstafas *pl.* kindness, benevolence
 āsæde *v.* āsecgan
 āsælan tie, bind 20 105; hamper 19
 386
 āscacan 6 shake, brandish; *pst.* asceoc
 16 230
 āscian hear of 3 21; experience 4 430
 āsecgan say, declare
 āsettan set up, erect
 āsīgan 1 sink (into oblivion)
 āspringan 3 start asunder; *pst.*
 aspranc 19 291
 āstandan 6 stand up
 āstīgan 1 rise, ascend; mount, in-
 crease 20 133 21 167; enter 20 69
 āswebban 'put to sleep,' kill; annul
 19 336
 āswefede *v.* āswebban
 āswīcan 1 desert, betray
 ātemian tame
 ātēon 2 draw near 14 148; go 19 406
 atol *adj.* horrible, terrible, fierce
 atolīc *adj.* horrible 14 166
 ātortān *m.* poison-twigg 14 586 *n.*
 āð *m.* oath
 āðecgan destroy, kill

ǣðringan 3 push 9 57; force one's way
22 7

ǣðswaru *f.* oath

ǣðsweord *n.* oath-sword? 4 264 *n.*

ǣwa *adv.* ever

ǣwǣfan weave, spin

ǣweaxan *red. v.* grow up 9 19

ǣweccan awaken

ǣwierdan destroy

ǣwiergan curse; *p.p.* 'awyrgda' ac-
cursed 20 43

ǣwiht *v.* ǫwiht

ǣwritan 1 write

bā, bām *v.* bēgen

bæc *n.* back; **under bæc** backwards;
ofer bæc back

bædan force, urge, constrain

bæl *n.* funeral fire; conflagration 20 91

bælc curtain, screen 19 73

bælcan shout

bælegesa terror of fire

bælfyr *n.* funeral fire

gebæran behave

bærnan burn, set on fire

gebæru *n.pl.* gestures, exclamations 8
21, 44

bætan furnish with bridle

bæteran *v.* betera

bæðweg *m.* 'bath-way,' sea

bān *n.* bone 22 200; bony scale or
plate 14 321; tusk 14 387

bana slayer; cause of death 4 288

bāncofa 'bone-chamber,' body

bānfæt *n.* 'bone-vessel,' body

bānfāg *adj.* decorated with bone or
ivory

bangār *m.* deadly spear

bānhelm *m.* 'bone-protection,' shield?
5 31

bānhūs *n.* 'bone-house,' body

bānloca 'bone-defence,' body

gebarn *v.* biernan

bāt *m.* boat

baðian bathe

be, bi *prep. v. d.* (a) place by, near; (ð)
extended use by, with, in; concerning
3 35 7 18 19 19; judging by 12 6, 46;
in proportion to 19 243; **be þam**
thereby 16 9

bēacen *n.* signal, beacon

bēacnian *v.* bīecnan

beado *f.* battle

beadocāf *adj.* bold in battle

beadocræftig *adj.* skilled in fighting

beadogrima battle-helmet

beadohrægl *n.* 'battle-dress,' corslet

beadolāc *n.* 'battle-play,' battle

beadomægen *n.* 'battle-strength,' armed
host

beadomēce *m.* battle-sword

beadoræs *m.* battle-rush, onset

beadorinc *m.* warrior

beadorōf *adj.* gallant in fight

beadorūn *f.* hostile thought, malice

beadoscearp *adj.* sharp in battle

beadosearo *n.* armour

beadowæpen *n.* weapon of offence

beadoweorc *n.* battle-work

beaduwe *v.* beado

bēag, bēah *m.* circular ornament, ring,
collar, bracelet, crown etc.; **beg** 14
431

bēaggiefa giver of rings

bēaghord *n.* ring-hoard, treasure

bēaghroden *adj. p.p.* adorned with
rings etc.

beald, bald *adj.* bold

bealdlice *adv.* confidently, boldly; *superl.*
baldlicost 16 78

bealdor *m.* chieftain

bealobenn *f.* grievous wound

bealocwealm *m.* violent death

bealofull *adj.* dangerous, mischievous

bealohycgend *m.* meditator of mischief,
determined foe

bealohygdig *adj.* meditating harm or
mischief

bealolēas *adj.* innocent, good

bealonfō *m.* dangerous malice

bealosfō *m.* dangerous journey

bealospell *n.* evil tidings

bēam *m.* tree 13 21 22 9; gallows 13
41; Cross 20 116; wooden object 22
218; piece of wood 9 30; column,
pillar 19 94, 111, 454; pole (standard)
19 249; ray 19 121

bearhtu *m.* glance, flash 11 43; clamour,
noise 19 65; blast 14 270

bearm *m.* bosom; interior; possession
4 204

bearn *n.* child; young (of animal) 22
113

bearo *m.* grove, wood

bēatan *red. v.* beat, strike

bebeorgan 3 guard, protect

bebod *n.* commandment

bebūgan 2 surround, encompass

bēcneð *v.* bīecnan

becuman 4 come, arrive

bedælan deprive

bedd *n.* bed, bedding

bedrōsan 2 *p.p.* **bedroren** deprive
befæstan entrust, commit
befaran 6 surround, envelop
befeallan *red. v.* surround
befeallan *red. v.* deprive
befeohtan 3 deprive by fighting 22 47
beflōwan *red. v.* flow round, surround
befōn *red. v.* surround, envelop
beforan (1) *adv.* in front, before; (2) *prep.*
w. d. (a) before, in front of, (b) *time*
 before 15 67
begang *m.* expanse; course 20 22
begēat *v.* **begēotan**
bēgen *m.* both; *g.* **bega** 2 29 4 184, *f.*
ba 4 263, *d.* **bam** 14 553
begēotan 2 pour in 20 109
begiellan 3 scream round
begietan 5 acquire 15 73; come upon
 11 64; fall upon 7 6 8 32; attack 4
 128, 206 8 41
beglidan 1 slip away from, desert 23 14
begnornian lament, bewail
behealdan *red. v.* keep, continue 19 109;
 guard 19 205; behold, see 9 5 14
 118
behēngon *v.* **behōn**
behindan (1) *adv.* behind 19 372, (2)
prep. w. d. behind 15 60
behōn *red. v.* hang round 7 17 14 407
behrōosan 2 *p.p.* **behrōren** covered 6 77
behrīman cover with ice or hoar-frost
belācan *red. v.* play round 9 7
belēac *v.* **belūcan**
belēan 6 dissuade (from) 14 13
belecgan envelop, surround 10 11
belēolc *v.* **belācan**
belēosan 2 *p.p.* **beloren** deprived 4 133
belgan 3 make angry
belūcan 2 close, enclose, shut in
bēmum *v.* **blēme**
bemurnan 3 mourn; *pst.* **bemearn** 4
 137
bēna petitioner; **he bena wæs** he asked
 14 408
benc *f.* bench
bencsittend sitter on bench, guest
bencpel(u) *n.f.* bench-plank, floor
bend *m.f.* bond, fetter
benēah *v.* **benugan**
benemnan solemnly declare
benēotan 2 deprive
beniman 4 deprive
benn *f.* wound
benngeat *n.* wound-opening, gash
benugan *pst. prs. v.* enjoy, possess
beodan *pst. pl. of* **bidan** 19 166

bēodan 2 offer 4 145, 356; proclaim 7
 54 *n.*; command 19 191, 352
beofiað *v.* **bifian**
bēohata *v.* **bīhata**
bēom 1st *pers. s. of* **bēon** 22 89
bēon *athem. v.* be
bēor *n.* beer, beer-drinking
beorg *m.* hill, mountain 19 132, 212 22
 122; grave-mound, barrow 11 56 14
 289, 302, 323, 411, 431 21 34
gebeorg *n.* defence, protection
beorgan 3 *w. d.* guard, protect
beorhlið *n.* hill-side, cliff 10 364
bēorhierde *m.* custodian of beer, butler
 21 141
beorht *adj.* bright, shining; (of a voice)
 clear 21 160
beorhte *adv.* brightly 21 49
beorhtrodror *m.* bright heavens
beorn *m.* fighter, man
bēorſcealc *m.* feaster, reveller
bēorſele *m.* beer-hall, hall
bēorþegu *f.* beer-drinking
(ge)bēot *n.* promise 6 70 9 65 16 15,
 213; boast 2 26 14 25; on **beot**
 boastfully 16 27
bēotan *v.* **bēatan**
(ge)bēotian promise, vow
ber *imperat. of* **beran**
bera bear 21 29
beran 4 bear, carry; *often used w. shield,*
armour, helmet etc. = march
berēafian deprive
beregnian prepare 19 147
berēnedon *v.* **beregnian**
berēofan 2 *p.p.* **berofen** deprive
berian make bare; clear 14 535 desert,
 quit 22 119
bēron *pst. pl. of* **beran**
berstan 3 burst, crack
bescār *v.* **bescieran**
bescieran 4 cut, trim? 23 26
bescierian deprive 12 8 13 55 21 77
bescyredne *v.* **bescierian**
bescūfan 2 push down, hurl down
besettan set round, adorn
besierwan ensnare, entrap
besittan 5 besiege, invest
beslēan 6 deprive (by slaying) 15 42
besmītan 1 defile, pollute
besmīðian forge
besnyððan deprive
bestandan 6 stand along, line
bestleman wet 19 364
beswīcan 1 deceive, betray
besyrwan *v.* **besierwan**

(ge)bētan amend, repair 19 131; settle 11 163
 betera *compar. adj.* better, superior
 betimbran build
 betlic *adj.* excellent, handsome
 betst *superl. adj.* best
 bēttan *v.* bētan
 beþeccan cover 19 60
 beþringan 3 oppress
 bewægnan offer, convey 4 417
 bewāwan *red. v.* blow on, sweep 6 76
 beweaxan *red. v.* overgrow
 bewegan 5 cover, envelop
 bewenian attend 4 235
 beweorpan 3 surround 10 5
 bewerian defend; *w. d.* guard (against)
 bewindan 3 wind round; surround 14 414, 516; bind 18 42; revolve, ponder 21 153; swing 14 588
 bewitian watch, observe 4 195; attend, accompany 14 267
 bewrēon 1 cover up 6 23
 bewyrcean surround 14 429 22 171
 bibod *v.* bebod
 bið *n.* stay, halt 4 361 22 18
 (ge)bidan 1 wait, remain; *w. g. or foll. clause* await
 gebidan 1 find, meet with; experience, live to see
 biddan 5 ask, request; pray, entreat, urge
 bleccan point out, signify
 bieldan encourage
 blēme *wk. f.* trumpet
 bierman ferment, be in a turmoil 12 42
 biernan 3 burn, be on fire
 biersteð *v.* berstan
 blewān polish, get ready
 bifian quiver, tremble
 biġ *prep. w. d.* = bi near
 bigeal *v.* begiellan
 biglād *v.* beglidan
 bihata challenger, champion 19 253
 bihongen *v.* behōn
 bihrōrene *v.* behrēosan
 bill *n.* sword
 billgeslieht *n.* sword-clash, blow
 billswæð *n.* sword-track, swathe of corpses
 bilocen *v.* belūcan
 gebind *n.* union, surface (of sea)
 bindan 3 bind, bind fast
 binēat *v.* benēotan
 binōm *v.* beniman
 bioð *v.* hēon
 bireð *v.* beran

birofen *v.* berēofan
 biscyred, biscyrge *v.* bescierian
 bisgian afflict, worry
 bisgo *f.* trouble, worry, anxiety, distress
 bisig *adj.* busy
 biſtan 1 bite, cut, penetrate
 bite *m.* bite, slash 11 74
 biter *adj.* sharp, keen 11 23 14 387, 399; thorny, repellent 8 31; bitter 7 4, 55; fierce, hostile, cruel 14 270 16 85, 111 24 26; *d. pl.* bitterly? 20 106
 bið 3 *s. prs. ind. of hēon* is, will be, shall be
 biwāune *p. p. of bewāwan*
 biwergan *v.* bewerian
 biwrāh *v.* bewrēon
 blāc *adj.* white, gleaming, bright; pale 13 41 22 66
 blācian grow pale; fade
 blād *m.* prosperity, success, glory, splendour; heyday, prime
 blād *v.* blēd
 blādāgend *adj.* prosperous, successful
 blāst *m.* blowing, blast
 blanca horse, steed
 bland *n.* mingling, harmony 19 309
 blandan *red. v.* mix, mingle
 blandenfeax *adj.* grey-haired
 blēd *f.* fruit, bloom 21 34
 blēdhwæt *adj.* rich in fruit or foliage 22 9
 blencan cheat
 blēo *n.* colour, hue; form
 blēobord *n.* 'coloured board,' board for draughts or chess
 bličan 1 glitter, shine
 bliss *f.* joy, happiness
 (ge)blissian rejoice; *w. d.* cause pleasure 13 78
 bliðe *adj.* joyous, merry 8 21, 44 19 469; kindly, amiable 14 479 21 223 24 15
 blōd *n.* blood
 blōdegese terrible bloodshed
 blōdfāg *adj.* blood-stained
 blōdgian cover with blood
 blōdig *adj.* bloody
 blōstm *m.* blossom, flower
 blōwan *red. v.* bloom, flower
 bōc *f.* book
 bōcere *m.* writer, author
 boda messenger, preacher 12 4; herald 16 49
 bodian, bodigean announce
 bōg *m.* arm? bough? 10 11; leg 19 171
 boga bow (for shooting)

bōgan *w. g.* boast 12 28
bohte *v.* bycgan
bold *n.* dwelling, house
gebolgen *p. p. of* belgan angry, fierce
bolster *n.* pillow
bonan *v.* bana
bond *v.* bindan
bord *n.* shield
bordhrēoða shield-formation, phalanx
bordrand *m.* shield
bordweall *m.* shield-wall
bordwudu *m.* shield
geboren *p. p. of* heran own brother 7 98
bōsm *m.* bosom; interior
bōt *f.* remedy, amendment, compensation
bōð *v.* bōgan
brād *adj.* broad
bræd *pst. ind. of* bregdan plucked 16 154 14 305, 398
brædan spread, spread out
brand *m.* firebrand, burning wood, fire
brant *adj.* tall, lofty (ship) 14 70
brēac *v.* brūcan
breahtn *m.* loud noise, sound
gebrec *n.* crash
brecan 4 break, break through, break up; break forth, gush 14 289
gebregd *n.* rapid movement? skill? 13 71
bregdan 3 draw forth, pluck; wave 14 16; row 21 123; strike (tent) 19 222; play tricks 12 28 *n.*; *p. p.* gebro(g)den woven 14 54, 570, ornamented 14 581
brego *m.* ruler, king
bregostōl *m.* throne, royal seat
brēme *adj.* celebrated, illustrious
brēodað *v.* bregdan 12 28 *n.*
brēost *n. gen. in plur.* breast, heart, mind
brēostcaru *f.* anxiety, care 7 4 8 44
brēostcofa mind, heart
brēosthord mind, heart
brēost(ge)hygd *n. f.* thought
brēostnett *n.* 'breast-net,' corslet
brēostgeþanc *m.* thought, counsel
brēostgewæde, *n.* 'breast-dress,' corslet
brēostweorðung *f.* 'breast-ornament,' corslet
brēr *m.* briar
brig *v.* brycg
brim *n.* sea, water
brimfugol *m.* sea-bird
brimgiest *m.* 'sea-comer,' billow
brimlād *f.* sea-voyage
brimlīðend sea-farer, mariner

brimmann *m.* seaman
brimwisa leader of seamen
bringan bring
britnian *v.* brytnian
bro(g)den *v.* bregdan
brōga fear, terror
brōhte *v.* bringan
brosnian crumble, decay
brōðor *m.* brother
gebrōðor, **gebrōðru** brothers
brōðorgield *n.* payment or vengeance for brethren
brūcan 2 *w. g.* make use of, enjoy
brūdon *v.* bregdan 19 222
brugdon *v.* bregdan 14 16
brūn *adj.* burnished, glittering; dark, swarthy 19 70
brūnecg *adj.* polished
brycg *f.* bridge
brycgweard *m.* bridge-guardian
brȳd *f.* bride, wife
brymmas late *pl. of* brim 24 12
brytenecning *m.* great king
brytnian distribute
brytta dispenser, distributor
bryttian tear in pieces 15 60; allot, distribute 1 102 11 3 21 171
būan dwell, inhabit 9 35 22 112
(ge)būgan 2 give ground, retire 4 299, 355, 373 14 341 16 185, 276; sink, lower oneself 4 231, 379 14 498, 563, 537; bend, coil 14 310, 312
būgan *v.* būan
bundenheord *adj.* with plaited hair? 14 419
būne *wk. f.* cup, goblet 6 94
būr *m.* apartment, house
burg *f.* fortified place or town; *in plur.* often *otiose w. preps.* on burgum, ofer burgum, etc.
burghlið *n.* fortified hill-side? 19 70; or = beorghlið *q. v.*
burgsele *m.* hall
burgstede *m.* town
burgtūn *m.* wall, hedge? 8 31
burgþelu *f.* planking, boards of the castle
burgware, -an *pl.* townsmen
burgweall *m.* town-wall
burgweard *m.* guardian, chief
burna stream, river
būrþegn *m.* house-thane, chamberlain 16 121
buruh *v.* burg
būtan (1) *prep.* without 2 34 20 58; (2) *conj.* save, except, but 4 69 7 18

14 596; *w. subjunct.* unless 16 71
 20 59
 (ge)bycgan buy, pay for
 byht *m.* curve, expanse 22 145
 bylda builder
 byldan *v.* bieldan
 bȳme *v.* blēme
 gebyrð *f.* birth, order of birth 4 134
 13 3
 byre *m.* son 4 253 11 83 24 10
 byre *m.* opportunity, occasion 16 121
 byrele *m.* cup-bearer
 byreð *v.* heran
 byrht *v.* beorht
 byrig *v.* burg
 gebyrmed *v.* bierman
 byrnan *v.* biernan
 byrne *wk. f.* corslet, chain-shirt
 byrnhamas corslet
 byrnwiga warrior (wearing corslet)
 gebysgad *v.* bisgian
 bysig *v.* bisig
 byð *v.* bið
 býwan *v.* blēwan

 cāf *adj.* prompt, bold
 cāffice *adv.* promptly, boldly
 cald *v.* ceald
 (ge)camp *m.* battle, war
 campstede *m.* battle-field
 can *v.* cunnan
 candel *f.* candle, luminary
 carlēas *adj.* care-free, ruthless? 19 166
 carseld *n.* abode of care, wretched
 lodging? 7 5
 carslō *m.* anxious journey
 caru *f.* care, anxiety, grief
 carwielm *m.* surge of sorrow
 cāsere *m.* emperor
 ceald *adj.* cold
 ceallian shout
 cēap *m.* bargain, exchange
 cearo *v.* caru
 ceaster *f.* town, city
 ceasterbūend *m.* town-dweller, citizen
 celloð? 5 30 16 283
 cempa fighter, warrior
 cēn *m.* torch, name of runic letter = C 20
 80 n., 119
 cēne *adj.* brave, bold
 cennan engender, beget, produce
 cēnðu *f.* bravery, boldness
 cēol *m.* boat, ship
 cēolþelu *f.* ship-deck, ship, boat
 ceorl *m.* man, fighting man

(ge)cēosan 2 choose; take to, go to 16
 113
 cīdan blame, chide
 cīegan call, summon
 cīerm *m.* shout, cry, clamour
 cīerman cry, shout
 cierran turn, return 22 150; change 20
 126; re-arrange 9 66
 cīgean *v.* cīegan
 cild *n.* child
 cinnbeorg *f.* 'chin-defence,' visor
 ciricnytt *f.* church-service
 cirm *v.* cīerm
 cist *v.* cyst
 clāne *adj.* pure
 clamm *m.* bond, fetter
 clēofan 2 split, cleave
 cleofu *pl.* of clif
 clibbor *adj.* tenacious
 clif *n.* cliff, hill-side
 clipian call, shout
 clyppan embrace
 gecnāwan *red. v.* recognize
 cnēo *n.* knee
 cnēomæg *m.* kinsman; *pl.* lineage,
 ancestry 15 8
 cnēoris *f.* generation
 cnēosibb *f.* race, family
 cniht *m.* lad, young man
 cnihtwesende being a boy or young lad
 cnōsl *n.* kindred, family
 cnossian *intrins.* dash, strike
 cnyssan strike, batter, buffet
 cōl *adj.* cool
 cōlian grow cool
 collenferð *adj.* bold, confident
 cōlran *v.* cōl
 con(n) *v.* cunnan
 corn *n.* grain
 corðer *n.* troop, company, assembly
 cræft *m.* skill, aptitude, cunning;
 strength, power, faculty
 cræftig *adj.* skilled
 crēad *v.* crīdan
 cringan 3 collapse, perish
 crīdan 2 press, hasten
 cruncon *v.* cringan
 cuman 4 come
 cumbol *n.* standard, banner
 cumbolgehnāst *n.* clash of standards,
 battle
 cunnan *psl. prs. v.* know, know how,
 be able
 cunnian test, make trial of; experience,
 have experience
 cūð *adj.* known, well-known; familiar

cūðe *v.* **cunnan**
cwacian quake, quiver
cwædon *v.* **cweðan**
cwānian bewail, lament
cwealm *m.* violent death ; **on cwealme**
 perishing 19 384
cwealmbealo *n.* violent death
cwealmcuma murderous visitant
cwēman *w. d.* please
cwēn *f.* queen ; wife 19 427
cwēnlic *adj.* queenlike, worthy of a
 queen
 (*ge*)**cweðan** 5 say, speak, utter
gecweðan 5 agree, agree upon 14 37,
 455
cwic *adj.* alive, living
cwide *m.* word, utterance 12 20
cwidegiedd *n.* song
cwieldrōf *adj.* eager to kill, savage
cwið *v.* **cweðan**
cwiðan lament, mourn 6 9 14 439
cwōm *v.* **cuman**
cyme *m.* coming
cymeð *v.* **cuman**
cýmlicor *compar. adv.* more handsomely,
 more splendidly
gecynd *f.n.* nature, course of nature
 22 197
gecynde *adj.* natural 14 391 ; hereditary
 14 554
cynegōd *adj.* royally generous
cýneric *n.* kingdom
cýneþrym *m.* royal power, majesty
cýning *m.* king
cýnn *n.* kind, race ; family, kin
cýnrēn *n.* kind, progeny
cýrm *v.* **cierm**
gecyrrē *v.* **cierran**
cyssan kiss
cyst *f.* choice, pick, best ; choice quality,
 excellence ; **cystum** nobly 1 56 ;
 chosen band 19 229, 230
cýðan make known, proclaim ; show,
 display 14 390 19 292 21 179
cýðð *f.* native land 15 38, 58

dæd *f.* deed, action ; violent deed 11 92
dædlēan *n.* recompense, retribution
dædwēorc *n.* deed, work
dæg *m.* day
dægrīm *n.* number (of days) 14 205 ;
 lifetime 12 12
dægscield *m.* shield or defence by day
dægweorc *n.* day's work
dægwōma dawn
dæl *m.* part, portion ; *freq. used w. g.*

as a periphrasis, and not transl. ;
dælum partially, variously 12 22
 (*ge*)**dælan** distribute, allot ; divide, part,
 separate ; engage in 16 33
dagas *v.* **dæg**
dagian dawn
gedāl *n.* distribution
daroð *m.* javelin
dēad *adj.* dead
gedēaf *v.* **dūfan**
dēag, dēah *v.* **dugan**
deall *adj.* proud
dear *v.* **durran**
dēað *m.* death
dēaðdæg *m.* day of death
dēaðdrepe *m.* death-blow
dēaðscīa shadow of death, deadly
 shadow
dēaðspere *n.* deadly spear
dēaðstede *m.* field of battle
dēaðwīgsceaft *m.* deadly war-spear
dēawīgeðer *adj.* dewy-feathered, wet-
 feathered
gedēfe *adj.* fitting
dēgolne *v.* **dīegle**
dēman judge ; adjudge, award 17 14
 18 61 20 86
dēmend *m.* judge
dennade ? *perh. error for ðānode* 'grew
 wet' 15 12 *n.*
denu *f.* valley, glen
dēofol *m.* devil, fiend
dēofolgielð *n.* idol
dēop *adj.* deep ; great, mighty 19 315 ;
 grave, important 19 434 ; heavy,
 grievous 19 422
dēope *adv.* profoundly 6 89 ; solemnly
 18 48
dēor *n.* animal, beast
dēor *adj.* brave, bold
deorc *adj.* dark, gloomy
dēore *v.* **dīere**
dēorlice *adv.* boldly
dēormōd *adj.* brave, bold
derian *w. d.* injure
gedīegan come safely through, survive
dīegle *adj.* secret, hidden, mysterious
dīepe *f.* deep sea
dīere *adj.* precious, valuable ; dear,
 beloved
dierne *adj.* secret, hidden, mysterious
dīgol *v.* **dīegle**
dim *adj.* dim, dark
dīope *v.* **dēope**
dēmid *v.* **dēman**
dōgor *n.* day

dohte *v.* **dugan**
dohtor *f.* daughter
dol *adj.* foolish
dolgielp *n.* foolish pride, vainglory
dollic *adj.* foolish, crazy
dolscaða frenzied destroyer
dōm *m.* judgement, decision, decree;
 power **19** 457; choice, discretion **4**
 85, 363 **16** 38; reputation, glory
dōmgeorn *adj.* desirous of good repute,
 self-respecting
dōn *athem. v.* place, put **4** 176, 204 **13**
 87 **14** 431 **18** 49; appoint, commission
7 43; make **10** 14 **11** 9; regard, account
7 20; confer, award **16** 196; do **21**
 56, 183, 249; *often takes place of*
another vb., do, did
dorste *v.* **durran**
draca dragon
dræfend *m.* chaser, hunter
gedræg *v.* **gedræg**
gedræg *n.* troop, crowd
drēam *m.* sound of revelry; revelry;
 rejoicing, joy
dreccan afflict, crush
drēfan stir up, churn up; make turbid
14 256
drenčan drown
dreng *m.* Danish warrior
drēogan 2 endure, suffer; incur; engage
 in, perform **4** 276 **14** 180 **22** 164, 199
drēor *m.* blood
drēorig *adj.* blood-stained **14** 256; sad,
 sorrowful
drēorighlēor *adj.* sad-faced
drēorsele *m.* dreary dwelling-place
 (ge)drēosan 2 fall; fall away, decay;
 perish
drepan 5 strike, hit
drifeman revel, rejoice
gedrīeme *adj.* noisy, clamorous
drifan 1 drive, urge along
 (ge)drīht *v.* **gedryht**
gedrinc *n.* drinking, carousal
drincan 3 drink
drohtað *m.* way of life **23** 39; experi-
 ence, treatment **14** 138
dropen = **drepen** *p.p. of drepan*
druncen *p.p. of drincan* soaked, drunk
14 33
druncen *n.* drunkenness **12** 12 **21** 213
druncmenn *n.* drunken female serf
 or maidservant
drūsian become sluggish, droop
dryctin *v.* **dryhten**
dryge *adj.* dry

(ge)dryht *f.* band, troop, army
dryhtbearn *n.* princely child, princess
dryhtcwen *f.* noble queen
dryhten *m.* lord, king; *often used of God*
dryhtenbealo *n.* great ruin
dryhtfole *n.* multitude, host
dryhtguma retainer, warrior; man
dryhtlic *adj.* noble, splendid
dryhtlice *adv.* splendidly, nobly
dryhtnē *m.* corpse of warrior
dryhtscipe *m.* heroism, valour
dryhtsele *m.* splendid hall
dryhtsibb *f.* peace, alliance
dryhtgeslō *m.* retainer, warrior
dryhtwunien *m.* dweller in a com-
 munity, man
drýman *v.* **drieman**
gedrýmost *v.* **gedrīeme**
dryncfæt *n.* drinking vessel
drysmian grow wet? **14** 236 **19** 40 *n.*
dūfan 2 plunge in, penetrate
dugan *pst. prs. v.* be of use, be good
duguð *f.* what is good, choice; choice
 troop, flower of army; band of adult
 retainers, retinue, noble company;
 usage of good society; benefit, advan-
 tage **16** 197 **21** 177
dūn *f.* mountain, hill; mountainous
 wave **22** 36
durran *pst. prs. v.* dare
duru *f.* door
dwelian afflict, hinder
gedýgan *v.* **gedlegan**
dýgel *v.* **diegle**
gedyne *m.* rattling, crashing
dynian resound, re-echo
dýpe *v.* **dīepe**
dýre *v.* **dīere**
dyrne *v.* **dierne**
dyrr *v.* **durran**

ēa *f.* river
ēac (1) *adv.* also, (2) *prep.* added to
ēaca addition, reinforcement **19** 194
ēacen *adj.* pregnant
ēacencræftig *adj.* mighty
ēacnian increase
ēad *n.* prosperity, wealth
ēadig *adj.* prosperous **13** 60; blessed **19** 4
ēadlice *adv.* prosperously, happily
ēadmōd *v.* **ēaðmōd**
ēadwela wealth, prosperity
eafora son, child
eafoð *n.* strength
ēage *wk. n.* eye
ēagorstrēam *m.* sea, sea-current

eaht *f.* estimating, thinking **20** 102;
counsel, deliberation **21** 203
eahta *num.* eight
eahtian watch over **14** 246; deliberate
on **21** 139; appraise, estimate **14** 441
eahtoða *num.* eighth
ēalā *interj.* oh! ah!
eald *adj.* old, ancient
ealdian grow old
ealdor *m.* prince; chief **4** 56, 301 **16** 11,
53, 202, 222, 314 **19** 12, 31, 270
20 16
ealdor *n.* life **4** 261, 312, 323 **4** 415 **13**
49, 54 **14** 12, 40, 204, 232, 342, 569;
vitals **14** 273; **awa to ealdre** for ever
14 569
ealdordæg *m.* life-day, lifetime
ealdorgedāl *n.* parting from life, death
ealdordōm *m.* high position, leadership
19 317; seniority, priority **19** 335
ealdorlang *adj.* lifelong, eternal
ealdorlēas *adj.* lordless, deprived of a
chief
ealdormann *m.* nobleman
ealdorgesceaft *f.* course of life
ealdorstōl *m.* chief seat, throne
ealðgesgen *f.* old story, tradition
ealðgeslō *m.* older retainer, senior
ealðgestrēon *n.* old treasure
ealðsweord *n.* old, valuable sword
ealdwērig *adj.* accursed of old
ealgian protect, defend
eall *adj.* all
eall *adv.* entirely, wholly, quite; **ealle**
3 16
ealles *adv.* entirely, utterly; after all **22**
118
eallfaru *f.* whole of the army **19** 66
eallfela *n. pl. indecl.* very many
eallgearo *adj.* quite ready
eallgylden *adj.* all of gold
eallwealda omnipotent one, God
eallwealdend omnipotent
eallwihta *f. pl.* all creatures
eallwundor *n.* marvellous thing
ealobenc *f.* ale-bench, feast
ealodrincend *m.* ale-drinker, man
ealoscerpen *f.* ? sickness? **14** 151 *n.*
ealowæge *n.* ale-cup
ealowōsa drunkard
ēam *m.* uncle **4** 71, 177
ēar *m.* ? sea, ocean **22** 37
ēargebland *n.* mingling of the sea, surge
eard *m.* native land, home; dwelling-
place, habitation **9** 5 **18** 16; princi-
pality, estate **11** 4 **14** 555

eardian inhabit
eardstapa wanderer
ēare *wk. n.* ear **22** 109
earfoð (1) *n.* hardship; hard labour **14**
36; (2) *adj.* distressing **13** 11
earfoðhwil *f.* time of hardship
earfoðlic *adj.* in distress
earfoðlice *adv.* with difficulty
earfoðsælig *adj.* unhappy, wretched
earfoðslō *m.* difficult journey, hard life
earg *adj.* cowardly
earm *m.* arm **4** 277 **14** 15, 131 **16** 165
22 160
earm *adj.* wretched; poor; **earmost**
superl. most lacking, least substantial
22 196
earmcearig *adj.* sorrowful, wretched
earmhrēad *f.* arm-ornament **4** 418
earmlīc *adj.* wretched
earmlīce *adv.* wretchedly
earmsceapen *adj.* miserable, wretched
earn *m.* eagle.
(ge)**earnung** *f.* desert, merit; favour **16**
196
eart *2 s. prs. ind.* art
ēastan *adv.* from the east; on the east
1 8
ēastæð *n.* shore, bank of river
ēaðe *adv.* easily
ēaðmōd *adj.* humble **20** 42, 69; obedient,
tame **13** 91
eatol *v.* atol
geēawed *v.* lewan
eaxl *f.* shoulder, side
ebba ebb-tide
ēcan *v.* ēaca
ēce *adj.* eternal, everlasting
ecg *f.* edge; sword
ecghefe *m.* hate, persecution
ēcnes *f.* eternity
eder *m.* barrier, gate, large door
ēdrum *v.* æder
edwitscipe *m.* ignominy, baseness
efengedælan share evenly
efeneald *adj.* of the same age
efeneardigende *adj.* dwelling in equality
efnan *v.* æfnan
efne *adv.* evenly, equally **19** 76; exactly,
just **14** 545 **18** 47; *emphasizes vb.*
leofað efne sepeah is actually alive
for all that **22** 209; **efne swa** just as
4 152 **22** 28
efstan hasten
eft *adv.* again; back again; afterwards
egesa horror, terror
egesfull *adj.* terrible, formidable

egesian terrify
 ēgland *v.* iægland
 eldum *v.* ielde
 ellen *n.* vigour, spirit; courage, brave deed; **on ellen** boldly 16 211; **on elne** bravely 4 288; **mid elne** effectually 6 114; *d.s.* **elne** vigorously, strenuously 4 298 21 187, 195, 209, 229; promptly 14 371; absolutely, quite 4 157, 189
 ellendæd *f.* brave or bold deed
 ellenrōf *adj.* brave, gallant
 ellenweorc *n.* gallant deed
 elles *adv.* else
 ellor *adv.* elsewhither, to another place
 ellorgāst *m.* alien spirit, demon
 ellorslīð *m.* departure, death
 elra *compar. adj.* another
 elþeod *f.* foreign people, foreign land
 elþeodig *adj.* foreign; *used absol.* foreigner 7 38 13 29
 embe *v.* ymb
 ende *m.* end
 endelēan *n.* final payment, retribution
 endelēas *adj.* endless
 endestæf *m.* final stage, end
 endlefen *num.* eleven
 enge *adj.* narrow; cramped 20 123
 engel *m.* angel
 engu *f.* confinement 22 20, 27
 ent *m.* giant
 entisc *adj.* belonging to or made by giants
 ēoce *v.* gēoc
 ēode *pst. ind. of gān*
 eoderas *v.* eder
 eofof *m.* wild boar
 eoforsprēot *m.* boar-spear
 eoh *m.* horse 16 189 22 144; *name of runic letter*=e 20 123
 eolh *m.* elk; *runic letter*=EO 9 67
 eom *1st pers. s. am*
 eorclanstān *m.* precious stone, gem
 ēored *n. ?* troop (of cavalry), army 19 157
 ēoredcyst *f.* choice troop
 ēoredmæg *m.* horseman, trooper
 ēoredþreat *m.* troop of cavalry
 eorl *m.* noble, chieftain; warrior; man
 eorlscipe *m.* noble nature 14 441; noble rank 11 4; noble or brave deed 1 37 1 141
 eorlgestrēon *n.* noble treasure or possession
 eorlgewæde *n.* armour
 eormencynn *n.* mankind
 eormengrund *m.* the earth, the world

eormenlāf *f.* mighty legacy
 eornoste *adv.* vigorously, fiercely
 eorþ *adj.* dark, dark brown
 eorres *v.* ierre
 eorðe *wk. f.* earth, world
 eorðbūend *m.* inhabitant of earth, man
 eorðcýning *m.* king of the land
 eorðhūs *n.* earth-dwelling, cave
 eorðscræf *n.* cave
 eorðsele *m.* cave
 eorðweall *m.* rampart
 eorðwela riches of the earth, wealth
 eoten *m.* giant, ogre
 eotenisc *m.* made or owned by giants
 ēow, ēower you, your
 ēowd *f.* flock
 ēoweð *v.* iewan
 esne *m.* warrior 19 385; man 22 146
 ēst *f.* favour, grace; **estum** graciously, liberally 4 418
 ēstēadig *adj.* prosperous
 etan 5 eat, devour
 ēð- *v.* iēð-
 ēðel *m.* native land; home, homestead, estate
 ēðellēas *adj.* homeless
 ēðelriht *m.* right belonging to ownership of a homestead or estate 14 555
 ēðelstōl *m.* throne, royal seat 1 122; habitation 22 22
 ēðelweard *m.* guardian of land, king
 exle *v.* earl
 fācen *n.* treachery, malice; outrage 13 38
 fācensearo *n.* treacherous wile
 fācenstæf *m.* treacherous deed
 fæc *n. ?* space of time
 fācne *adj.* treacherous, deceitful; wicked
 fæder *m.* father; *pl.* forefathers, patriarchs 19 29
 fæderæðelo *pl.* hereditary rank, lineage
 fæderencynn *n.* paternal descent
 fæderlār *f.* paternal teaching
 fæge *adj.* doomed to die, near death
 fæger *adj.* beautiful; suitable 14 464
 fægere *adv.* beautifully, splendidly 19 297; handsomely, courteously 4 388 14 499 23 20; fittingly, well 16 22 21 56 22 100
 fægerwyrde *adj.* fair of speech, polite
 fægn *adj.* glad
 fægrian be glad
 gefægon *v.* gefēon
 fægrian look beautiful
 fægrost *superl. adv.* very fortunately

fä(g)hōo *f.* hostility; feud, persecution, attack
fæla *v.* **fela**
fæle *adj.* kindly, good
fämig *v.* **fämig**
fæmne *wk. f.* lady, woman
fær *n.* vehicle; ship **4** 33
fær *m.* sudden danger **19** 368; sudden attack **4** 128
færbryne *m.* sudden burning, sunstroke
færclamm *m.* sudden clutch, sudden attack
færdryre *m.* sudden collapse
færgripe *m.* sudden clutch
færinga *adv.* suddenly
færlice *adv.* suddenly
færscaða sudden, dangerous foe
færspell *n.* sudden tidings
færwundor *n.* sudden miracle, prodigy
fæst *adj.* firmly fixed, fast, firm; secure
fæste *adv.* firmly, closely, tightly, fast
fæstenn *n.* stronghold, fastness, refuge
fæstgangol *adj.* persevering, firm
fæstlice *adv.* firmly, steadily
fæstnian conclude (peace)
fæstnung *f.* firm support, security
fæt *n.?* gold plate **11** 71 **14** 98
fæted *v.* **fæted**
fæted *adj.* beaten thin **4** 153 **9** 53 **11** 61; made of or plated with beaten gold **11** 27, 68 **14** 396, 521 **22** 147
fætedhlēor *adj.* with gold-plated head or bridle
fætte *v.* **fæted**
fæðm *m.* embrace; bosom; grasp **19** 294, 403; possession **4** 434; inside, interior **22** 100; womb **20** 71
fāg, fāh *adj.* variegated, patterned; stained; decorated, adorned
fāg, fāh *adj.* hostile; hateful, repulsive; *g.pl.* **fāra** foes **14** 80, 590
fāngian foam
fāmig *adj.* foaming, covered with foam
fāmigbōsma foam-breasted, foam-raising
fana banner
fandian *w. g.* make trial of, experience **11** 92
fāra *v.* **fāg** (2)
faran 6 go, pass, march, proceed
gafaran 6 behave, fare **14** 120
faroð *m.* current, stream
faru *f.* journey, march **19** 441
fēa few; *g.* **feara** *d.* **feawum, fēaum**
gefēa *wk. m.* joy
gefeah *v.* **gefēon**

feala *v.* **fela**
gefeald *n.* dwelling-place? **2** 42
feallan *red. v.* fall; fall dead; fall away, decay
gefeallan *red. v.* fall upon **19** 398
fealo *adj.* brown, brown-yellow
fealohilte *adj.* with brown or yellow hilt
fēasceaft *adj.* destitute, abandoned, friendless
fēasceaftig *adj.* destitute, friendless
feax *n.* hair **4** 366
fēdan feed
gefēgan put together, construct
gefēgon *v.* **gefēon**
fēhð *v.* **fōn**
fela *orig. sb.* much, many *w. g.*
felageōmor *adj.* very sad
felahrōr *adj.* very active
felalēof *adj.* very dear, beloved
gefēlan feel
felawlanc *adj.* very proud, stately
fēld *m.* plain, field
fēldhūs *n.* tent
fēlelēas *adj.* without sensation
feng *m.* grasp, clutch
fēng *v.* **fōn**
fengel *m.* prince, lord
fenn *n.* fen, marsh
fennhlið *n.* marshy hillside
fennhop *n.* recess or hole in a fen
fenngelād *n.* fen-track
fēogean hate
feoh *n.* cattle **21** 47; possessions, money, treasure
feohgīfre *adj.* covetous, avaricious
feohgift *f.* gift or giving of money or treasure
gefeohht *n.* fighting, battle
feohtan 3 fight
gefeohtan 3 win, gain **4** 143 **16** 129
feohte *wk. f.* fight **2** 18, 20 **14** 78
fēohð *v.* **fēogean**
fēol *f.* file
fēolan 3 make one's way, pass **22** 138
fēolheard *adj.* sharpened with a file
gefēon 5 rejoice
fēond *m.* enemy; devil, fiend
fēondscāða dangerous enemy
fēora, fēore *v.* **feorh**
feorh, feorg *m.n.* life; *d.pl.* **feorum** life-blood **4** 212; dead body **4** 434; vital spot **4** 380; (**tō**) **wīdan fēore** for ever, ever
feorhbana slayer
feorhbealo *n.* destruction of life
feorhberend *m.* living being, mortal

feorhcynn *n.* living race, race of men
feorhgiefu *f.* gift of life, *or read feoh-giefe?* 23 6
feorhhord *m.* 'life-treasury,' body
feorhhūs *n.* 'life-house,' body
feorhlēan *n.* death of life
feorhgenīðla deadly foe
feorhsēoc *adj.* 'life-sick,' mortally wounded
feorhsweng *m.* death-blow
feorhð *v.* fer(h)ð
feorhwund *f.* mortal wound
feorm *f.* hospitality, harbouring
feormend *m.* supporter, patron 13 30; caretaker 11 71
feormian cherish 21 230; attend to, polish 11 68; consume, make a meal of 14 126
feorr *adv.* far, afar; *w. d.* 1 21, 53; *time* far back 6 90
feorr *adj.* distant 8 47
feorran *adv.* from afar; *time* from far back 18 3
feorrweg *m.* distant way
fēorða *num.* fourth
fēower *num.* four
gefēra companion, comrade 6 30 16 170, 229, 280
fēran go, walk, journey, pass, depart
gefēran behave, fare
fergan *v.* ferian
ferh *v.* feorh
fer(h)ð *m. n.* mind, spirit, heart; life 13 26 19 119
ferhðfreca bold warrior
ferhðloca heart, secret thoughts 6 13, 33; body 19 267
ferian carry, bear; convey
fēring *f.* journeying
fēt *v.* fōt
feta *v.* fetian
feter *f.* fetter, bond
feterian fetter, bind fast
gefetgan *v.* (ge)fetian
(ge)fetian fetch, take away
fēða troop, band, army
fēðe *n.* walking, movement 13 18, 27 22 106
fēðegāst *m.* moving spirit
fēðemund *f.* paw, forefoot
fēðer *f.* feather
fēðespēdig *adj.* quick-moving, fleet
fēðewig *n.* active fighting or fighting on foot
fexe *v.* feax
fiell *m.* death, slaughter

fiellan fell, lay low; slay
fierd *f.* army
fierdhengest *m.* war-horse
fierdhwæt *adj.* bold or active in fight
fierdlēoð *n.* song of battle; blast of horn
fierdrinc *n.* warrior
fierdgetrum *n.* army 19 103; formation of battle, martial array 19 178
fierdwic *n.* camp
fierdwiša army leader
fiergenbēam *m.* mountain-tree
fiergenstrēam *m.* mountain-stream
fierr *compar. adv.* farther back, earlier 20 35
fif *num.* five
fiel *n.?* monster
fifehcynn *n.* tribe of monsters 18 16 *n.*
fifta *num.* fifth
fiftig *num.* fifty
findan 3 find, meet with; devise, hit upon 14 430, 468
finger *m.* finger
finta handle, pretext 12 32 *n.*
firas *m. pl.* men
firdhengest *v.* fierdhengest
fīren *f.* crime, sin; outrage, deed of violence; *d. pl.* wickedly 11 21
fīrenlice *adv.* desperately
fīrenþearf *f.* desperate need
fīrdæg *m. in pl.* former, ancient days
fīrngear *n.* ancient year
fīrngewinn *n.* ancient struggle
fīrngewrit *n.* ancient writing, scripture
fīrst *m.* space of time, time, period; occasion
fisc *m.* fish
fīðere *n.* wing
fīðerlēas *adj.* without wings
fīðesc *n.* flesh
fīðschama body
fīān *m.* arrow, dart
fīānboga bow
fīēam, *m.* fleeing, flight
gefīēmed *v.* fīēman
fīēogan 2 fly
fīēon 2 flee, flee from
fīēotan 2 move through the water, swim 14 44
fīēotend *m.* seaman, sailor
flett *n.* floor; hall
flettrest *f.* couch on the floor or in the hall
flettsittend *m.* sitter in the hall, retainer
fīēman put to flight
fīes *n.* fleece

fihte *v.* flyht
flintgræg *adj.* flint-grey
gefit *n.* contest, rivalry; **on gefit faran** race **14** 463
flitan *i* strive, contend
floð *m.* water, current, stream, sea; flood tide **16** 65, **72**; the Flood **14** 611
floðblāc *adj.* pale in the water
floðegesa terrible flood
floðgræg *adj.* grey in flood, foaming
floðweard *f.* sea-defence, sea-wall
floðweg *m.* sea-track **7** 52; road leading to the sea **19** 106
floðyð *f.* sea-wave
flōr *m.* floor
flot *n.* sea
flota seaman, mariner
flothere *m.* fleet, naval force **4** 296
flotweg *m.* sea-way, sea-journey
flōwan *red. v.* flow
flyge *m.* flight (of spear)
flygeþil *m.* flying arrow
flyht *m.* flight, flying
flyhð *v.* fleon
fōdorwela abundant food **22** 164
folc *n.* people; host, army
folcland *n.* land, country
folcmāgen *n.* host, army
folcraðenn *f.* decree, law
folcrint *n.* popular right, tribal law **14** 351; people **19** 22 *n.*
folcsæl *n.* dwelling, house **22** 5
folcscipe *m.* service to the people? **22** 164
folcstede *m.* meeting-place; battlefield
folcswēot *m.* host, army
folcgetæl *n.* number, total
folctoga leader, chief
folcwita councillor
foldbūend *m.* dweller on earth, man
folde *wk. f.* ground, earth, land
foldweg *m.* road
folgað *m.* body of retainers **9** 55; employment, service **3** 38 8 9
folgian follow up, pursue **4** 332; be in service or employment, take service **4** 162
folm *f.* hand
(ge)fōn *red. v.* grasp, seize; accept **4** 388; **fehð . . . tð** succeeds **11** 32
for, fore *prep.* (1) *w. d. (a)* in front of, before, (ð) on account of, owing to; (2) *w. a.* in place of, for, as **7** 21 **21** 64 *etc.*
foran *adv.* in front

forbærnan burn up
forberstan 3 burst, be shattered
forbiegan cause to bow, humble **1** 48 2 26
forbiernan 3 burn away, be consumed **14** 367
forborn *v.* forbiernan
forbūgan 2 evade, flee from
ford *m.* ford
fordrifan 1 drive out of one's course, wreck
foregenga guide
foresnottor *adj.* very wise
foreweall *m.* rampart
forgiefan 5 give; grant, vouchsafe, bestow
forgieldan 3 pay, repay; buy off **16** 32
forġeman neglect
forgietan 5 forget
forgrindan 3 destroy
forhabban restrain
forhealdan *red. v.* treat badly, defy
forheard *adj.* very sharp
forhēawan *red. v.* cut down, slay
forhogode *v.* forhyegan
forht *adj.* afraid, frightened
forhtian be afraid
forhtmōð *adj.* afraid, alarmed
forhyegan despise, disdain
forlædan lead astray, lead to destruction
forlætan *red. v.* let, allow; let go, abandon
forlēosan 2 lose
forma *adj.* first; foremost **16** 77
formanig *adj.* very many **16** 239
forminan 4 remove, destroy
forsacan 6 *w. d.* renounce
forscrifan 1 proscribe, condemn
forscūfan 2 drive off, avert **19** 204
forsittan 5 fail, fade **11** 44
forspildan ruin
forst *m.* frost
forstandan 6 guard, defend; help
forswelgan 3 swallow, swallow up
forsweorcan 3 grow dark
forswerian 6 *w. d.* forswear, renounce
fortēon 2 lead astray
fortyldan seduce
forð *adv.* forward, onward, forth, along, away; continually, all the time **1** 43 **15** 20 **16** 209, 269 **19** 448 **21** 252; in succession **4** 59; time in the future **14** 70; **forð heonan** hitherto **19** 287 *n.*
forþæm *conj.* because

forðgang *m.* advance
 forðgeorn *adj.* eager to advance
 forðhere *m.* advancing army? van? 19
 225
 forðian achieve, accomplish
 forþolian be without, forego
 forþon *adv.* therefore; forþon þe
 because
 forþringan 3 overwhelm
 forþryccan crush, repress
 forðgesceaft *f.* the future
 forðgeslene *adj.* visible, manifest
 forðslið *m.* departure
 forðspell *n.* declaration, utterance
 forðweg *m.* onward march, advance;
 departure 19 32; death 6 81
 forwegan 5 carry off, kill
 forwiernan reject, refuse 4 202
 forwrecan 5 drive away, banish
 forwritan 1 cut through
 fōt *m.* foot
 fōtmæl *n.* foot-mark, foot's length
 fracoð *n.* base conduct, treachery
 gefræge *n.* in phrase mine gefræge as
 I have heard
 gefræge *adj.* famous 4 55; well-known,
 notorious 4 311
 gefrægen *v.* fricgan
 fræt *adj.* defiant, perverse 12 48
 frætwa *f.pl.* adornments, beauties;
 trappings, armour, gear
 frætwtian adorn; caparison 23 6
 fram (1) *adv.* away 14 136, 299 16 317;
 (2) *prep. w. d.* from, away from; con-
 cerning 4 65 14 34, 83, 308
 fram *adj.* vigorous, active, bold;
 valuable 4 21
 framcynn *n.* origin
 framlice *adv.* vigorously
 framslið *m.* departure
 framweard *adj.* about to depart
 franca spear, javelin
 fræa lord, chief, king; the Lord
 fræadryhten *m.* lord, chieftain
 fræawine *m.* dear lord
 fræawræsen *f.* splendid chain
 freca bold warrior 19 217
 fræcne (1) *adj.* dangerous; fierce, cruel;
 terrible; defiant, desperate; (2) *adv.*
 defiantly, desperately 14 613; peril-
 ously 19 457; terribly, with deadly
 effect 19 38
 fræfran comfort
 frem(e)de *adj.* strange, foreign, alien
 (ge)fremman perform, effect, achieve,
 do, make, commit; further, aid 5 10;

plan 19 146; entertain, keep up 9 36;
w. d. help 21 128
 frēo *adj.* used as *n.* noble or beloved
 child *g.pl.* 22 123
 frēobearn *n.* noble child or son
 frēobroðor *m.* noble brother
 frēod *f.* peace, good-will, friendship
 frēogan love 14 444 21 188
 frēolic *adj.* noble; beautiful 21 100
 frēolice *adv.* nobly
 freom *adj.* vigorous, active
 frēomæg *m.* (noble) kinsman
 frēond *m.* friend
 frēondlaðu *f.* friendly invitation
 frēondlēas *adj.* friendless
 frēondlicor *compar. adv.* in more friendly
 fashion
 frēondscipe *m.* friendship
 frēorig *adj.* cold
 frēoðo *v.* frið
 fretan 5 devour, destroy
 fricgan 5 hear of 1 17 4 420 19 1
 frician seek, look for
 Frieswæl *n.* slaughter of or by Frisians
 friga *f.pl.* love 3 15
 gefrigen *v.* fricgan
 frignan 3 inquire
 gefrignan 3 hear, hear of; hear
 frið *n.* peace; protection
 friðian protect 23 40
 friðuburh *f.* fortified town or castle
 friðuwar *f.* treaty of peace; covenant
 friðuwang *m.* plain of peace or truce
 friðuwebbe *wk. f.* peace-weaver, lady
 frōd *adj.* old; wise
 frōdian be wise
 frōfor *f.* comfort, consolation
 from *v.* fram *adj.*
 fruma beginning 20 12; chief, lord 1 90
 frumbearn *n.* first-born child or son
 frumcynn *n.* origin
 frumscæft *f.* origin, beginning; Creation
 19 274
 frumstaðol *m.* original position
 gefrūnon, gefrūnen *v.* frignan
 frymdig *adj.* desirous 16 179
 frymð *f.* origin, beginning
 frýnd *v.* frēond
 fugol *m.* bird
 fugolbana fowler
 full *n.* cup; hollow, basin 4 432 22 53
 full (1) *adj.* full; (2) *adv.* fully, quite,
 very
 fullæst *f.* help, support
 fullæstan help
 fultum *m.* help

fundian be anxious or eager **12** 16 **22** 139; be eager or ready to depart **4** 197 **7** 47
furðor compar. adv. further forward, more in front; to a greater degree **21** 100
furðum adv. first, for the first time
fús adj. eager, eager to go, hastening
fúslíc adj. inspiring, stirring
fyl v. fiell
fylle, gefylled v. fiellan
fyllo f. abundance, good cheer, feast **14** 64, 499
fylstan help
fýnd v. fëond
fýr n. fire
fýra v. fíras
fýrbend m. forged band or fastening
fýrd v. fíerd
fýrdraca fire-breathing dragon
fýren adj. fiery **19** 120; on fire **5** 37
fyrene v. firen
fyrgenstréam v. fiergenstréam
fyrmost superl. adj. foremost, first
fýrn- v. fírn-
fýrst v. first
fýrwielm m. jet or spurt of flame
fýsan hasten, hurry **19** 221 **20** 130; hurl, dart **16** 269; arouse, make ready **14** 304 **19** 54; inspire **14** 492
gād n. lack, want
gādeling m. attendant, companion
gālsa wantonness, pride
gārs n. grass
gāst v. gāst
gāst v. giest **22** 114
gāstlic adj. appalling, terrible
gafol n. tax, tribute
galan 6 sing
gambe wk. f. tribute
gamen n. amusement, entertainment, sport, delight; power of entertaining or amusing **21** 148
gamenwāð f. pleasant excursion
gamenwudu m. 'wood for entertaining,' harp
gamol adj. old
gamolfeax adj. grey or white-headed
gān athem. v. go
gegān athem. v. come to pass **13** 5; engage in **14** 589; advance upon, attack **4** 298
gang m. passage, course **14** 243 **20** 41 **23** 7; *pl.* **20** 117
gang pst. ind. of gangan **14** 494

gangan red. v. go, proceed, march
gegangan red. v. come to pass **13** 1, 10 **14** 204; bring to pass **4** 83; come by, win **16** 59
ganot m. gannet (sea-bird)
gār m. javelin
gārbēam m. shaft of javelin
gārberend m. warrior
gārcēne adj. warlike, bold
gārcwealm m. slaughter by the spear
gārfaru f. moving host of spears **19** 343; flight of javelins **20** 64
gārheap m. troop, battalion
gārmitting f. 'spear-meeting,' battle
gārræs m. 'spear-rush,' attack
gārsecg m. high sea, ocean
gārwiga warrior
gārwudu m. spear
gāst m. spirit, soul; life **22** 91 **22** 45 *n.*
gāstbana destroyer of souls, devil
gāstberend m. 'soul-bearer,' mortal
ge conj. and; **ge . . . ge** both . . . and **14** 543; **ge swylce** yea, also **11** 73
gē pron. pl. you
gēac m. cuckoo **7** 53 **9** 40
geador adv. together
geaf, geāfon v. giefan
gealdor n. incantation, spell, charm **12** 6 **18** 42; blast (of trumpet) **4** 343
gealdorword n. incantation, magic formula
gealga gallows, gibbet
gealgtrēow n. gallows-tree, gibbet
gēap adj. curving, arched **13** 33; rounded, convex? **21** 23
gēapneb adj. with rounded front (of a corslet)
gēapscipe m. crookedness, cunning **23** 11
gēar n. year
gēara adv. long ago **6** 22 **14** 359 **20** 127
geard m. dwelling
gēardagas m. pl. days of old
gearo adj. ready, prepared
gearobrygd f. quick movement
gearolice adv. fully, clearly
gearowe v. gearo
gearowyrdig adj. ready of speech
gēarrim n. number of years
gearu v. gearo
gear(w)e adv. fully, thoroughly, clearly, well
gearwian make ready, prepare; be ready **23** 36
gearwost superl. adv. quite clearly, with full certainty

geat *n.* gate
geatolic *adj.* splendidly made or arrayed
geatwa *f. pl.* accoutrements, ornaments, equipment, armour
gegnpæð *m.* hostile path, way of attack
gegnum *adv.* straight ahead, forward
gellende *v. giellan*
gelpan *v. gielpan*
gēn *adv.* still, yet, as yet
gegan *go*, proceed
gege *adj.* prevalent, usual 21 68
geð *adv.* formerly, of old
gēoc *f.* help, consolation, comfort
gēocor *adj.* wretched, pitiable
geofon *n.* sea, ocean
geofum, *geofona* *v. giefu*
geogoð *f.* youth; younger warriors 14 483
geogoðcnōsl *n.* young family
geogoðfeorh *n.* period of youth
geogoðhād *m.* youth
geōlān *n.* reward for past service 2 39
geolo *adj.* yellow
geōmann *m.* man of old 18 42
geomēowle *wk. f.* old wife or widow 4 330 14 418 18 42
geōmor *adj.* sad, despondent, gloomy
geōmorgiedd *n.* song of sorrow, dirge
geōmorlic *adj.* sad, depressing
geōmormōd *adj.* sad of heart, gloomy
geōmrian lament, grieve
geond *prep. w. a.* over, throughout
geondbrædan spread over, cover
geondfēran pass over, travel through
geondhweorfan 3 pass over, travel through
geondscēawian scan, survey
geondþencan reflect on, ponder over
geong *adj.* young
geongra 21 68 *v. gege*
georn *adj.* desirous, eager
georne *adv.* earnestly, eagerly; zealously, loyally 19 177; clearly 16 84
geornful *adj.* eager, zealous
geornlice *adv.* eagerly, zealously
geornost *superl. adv.* most zealously
geōsceaft *f.* destiny
gēotan 2 pour 14 612; drain away, fail 21 220
geōwine *m.* friend or lord of earlier days 7 92
gēr *v. gēar*
gest *v. giest*
gētan *v. gletan*
giedd *n.* song, lay; dirge 4 178; speech 21 221; poem 22 225

gieddian make a speech, speak
giefan 5 give
gieffæst *adj.* abundant 23 25; talented, endowed 21 102
giefl *n.* morsel, bit of food
giefstōl *m.* gift-throne; royal bounty 6 44
giefu *f. and wk. f.* gift; talent, faculty
gielðan 3 pay; pay for, recompense
giellan 3 scream 5 7 7 62; whistle (spear) 1 128; creak 22 158; roar 19 405; twang, buzz 23 25
gielp *m.* boasting, pride, vainglory 19 370 21 166, 171; reputation, prestige, credit, fame, glory 6 69 11 26 19 430 21 220
gielpa 3 *w. g.* boast
gielphlæden *adj.* famous
gielpplega 'glory-sport,' battle
gielpword *n.* boastful word
giēman *w. g.* pay heed, care or trouble about
gierdwite *n.* punishment with rod, chastisement
(ge)gierwan prepare, fit out 4 38 14 405, 568; adorn 2 39 14 55, 513, 549; train, foster 13 8
giest *m.* stranger, visitor, guest; visitant, creature 14 280
giet *adv.* still, yet, as yet
gleta *v. giet*
gietan slay, destroy 4 339 *n.*
gif *conj.* if
gife 10 1 *v. giefan*
gife 21 49 *v. giefu*
gifen *v. geofon* 14 612
gifena *v. giefu*
gifeðe *adj.* given, granted
giffæst *v. gieffæst*
gifre *adj.* greedy, eager; *superl.* 4 183 20 96
gigant *m.* giant
gimm *m.* gem, jewel
ginn *adj.* spacious, extensive
gloce *v. gēoc*
giofan *v. giefan* 4 371
giōmor- *v. geōmor-*
giong *v. geong*
gegirwan, *gegiredan* *v. gierwan*
gisl *m.* hostage
gist *v. giest*
git *pron.* you two, both of you
gitsian be greedy, covet
gladian glitter, glisten
glæd *adj.* prosperous, happy
glæd *n.* joyousness 13 68
glædlic *adj.* shining, goodly 1 66

glām *m.* brightness, splendour
 glēaw *adj.* often *w. g.* wise, shrewd, clever, skilled
 glēd *f.* live coal, flame
 glengan *v.* adorn
 glēo- *v.* glīw-
 glīdan *v.* glide
 glisian *v.* glisten 23 35
 glīw *n.* music, melody 23 3
 glīwbēam *m.* 'music-wood,' harp 11 78 21 116
 glīwdād *f.* amusing action, entertainment 21 149
 glīwmann *m.* gleeman, minstrel 1 136
 glīwstæf *m.* song? joy? 6 52
 glōf *f.* glove
 gnorn *adj.* sorrowful, sad *superl.* 19 370
 gnornian *v.* grieve, be sorrowful
 God *m.* God
 gōd *adj.* good, noble; generous, liberal 1 114 7 40 14 461
 gōd *n.* good, goodness; good thing, blessing, generosity, liberality 1 89 4 20, 112
 gōdian *v.* be prosperous; gōdade wealth came 23 32
 godwebb *n.* fine cloth or tissue
 gold *n.* gold
 goldgiefæ *m.* 'gold-giver,' lord, chief
 goldhilted *adj.* with golden or gilded hilt
 goldhladen *adj.* adorned with gold
 goldhord *m.* treasury, store
 goldhroden *adj.* adorned with gold
 goldsele *m.* hall where gold is given
 goldsmiðu *f.* goldsmith's work or art
 goldwine *m.* 'gold-friend,' lord, king
 grādīg *adj.* greedy
 græf *n.* grave
 græg *adj.* grey
 græghama *adj.* grey-coated
 grægmæl *adj.* with (steel-)grey blade? 14 377
 græs *v.* gærs
 gram *adj.* fierce, hostile
 gramhygdīg *adj.* bad-tempered, unamiable 11 26
 grāp *f.* grasp, clutch
 greman *v.* enrage, provoke
 grēne *adj.* green
 grēot *n.* earth, ground
 grētan *v.* greet, welcome; touch, strike 4 125 21 115; face, enter upon 19 44; address 21 194; pierce, penetrate 14 185
 grīmhelm *m.* helmet with front-plate or visor

grimm *adj.* fierce, savage; stern, pitiless
 gegrind *n.* grinding together, clash
 grindan *v.* grind 22 158; sharpen 16 109
 gripe *m.* grip, grasp; attack
 grið *n.* peace, truce
 grund *m.* plain, land; bottom, depths
 grundfūs *adj.* hastening to perdition
 grundwang *m.* ground, position
 gryre *m.* horror, terror
 gryrefāg *adj.* with horrible markings
 gryregeatwa *f. pl.* formidable accoutrements or arms
 gryregiest *m.* horrible visitant
 gryrelēoð *n.* terrible cry or sound
 gryrelic *adj.* terrible, awe-inspiring
 gryresð *m.* terrible adventure
 guldān *v.* gieldan
 guma *m.* man, warrior
 gumcyst *f.* virtue, excellence
 gumfēða *m.* troop, company
 gummann *m.* man, warrior
 gumstōl *m.* throne, royal seat
 gumþegn *m.* man
 gūð *f.* battle, fight; warlike spirit 14 492
 gūðbill *n.* sword
 gūðbyrne *wk. f.* corslet
 gūðcýning *m.* warlike king
 gūðcyst *f.* war-band, troop
 gūðdeað *m.* death in battle
 gūðfremmend *m.* warrior
 gūðhafoc *m.* war-hawk, eagle
 gūðhelm *m.* battle-helmet
 gūðhorn *n.* war-horn, trumpet
 gūðhrēo *adj.* fierce in battle
 gūðhrēð *m.* glory in war
 gūðhring *m.* 'battle-ring,' spiral (of smoke)
 gūðmierce *m. pl.* hostile borderers? 19 59
 gūðgemōt *n.* conflict, battle
 gūðplega *v.* 'battle-play,' fighting
 gūðræs *m.* attack, fight
 gūðrēouw *v.* gūðhrēo
 gūðrinc *m.* warrior
 gūðsearo *n.* war-gear, armour
 gūðþreat *m.* war-band, troop
 gūðweard *m.* 'war-defender,' king
 gūðwudu *m.* spear or shield
 gyd *v.* giedd
 gyddode *v.* gieddian
 gyf *v.* gif
 gyfan *v.* giefan
 gyfede *v.* gifeðe
 gyldan *v.* gieldan
 gylden *adj.* of gold, golden, gilded
 gylleð *v.* giellan

gylp *v.* gielp
 gýman *v.* gieman
 gyrðan gird (with sword) 5 14
 gyrdwite *v.* gierdwite
 gegyrede *v.* gierwan
 gyrn *n.* trouble, worry 22 10
 gyrnwracu *f.* revenge, vengeance
 gegyrwed *v.* gierwan
 gýsl *v.* gisl
 gystas *v.* giest
 gýt *v.* giet
 gýtsað *v.* gitsian

 habban have, hold
 hād *m.* position, office 23 15; form,
 shape 14 550 22 12; fashion, manner?
 20 107 *n.*
 hæf *n.* sea
 hæfeces *v.* hafoc
 hæft *m.* captivity 19 470 20 47; captive,
 prisoner 14 173
 hæftmēce *m.* long-handled sword
 hæftnief *f.* close captivity
 hægl *v.* hagol
 hægstæald *v.* hagosteald
 hæle *m.* man, warrior
 hælend *m.* Saviour
 hæleð *m.* man, warrior
 hǣlo *f.* prosperity, good fortune 14
 101
 hār *n.* hair
 hærfest *m.* autumn
 hærgtrafum *v.* heargrtræf
 hærran *v.* hearra
 hærs *f.* command
 hæst *f.* violence, fury
 hǣð *n.* waste ground, heath
 hǣðen *adj.* heathen
 hǣðstapa 'heath-ranger'; stag 14 229;
 wolf 13 13
 hǣwen *adj.* blue
 hafa, hafu *v.* habban
 hafela head
 hafenian swing, brandish
 hafoc *m.* hawk
 haga stockade, fort
 hagol *m.* hail
 hagolfaru *f.* hailstorm
 hagosteald *m.* young retainer, warrior
 hāl *adj.* whole, uninjured
 hālgā *v.* hālig
 hālig *adj.* holy
 hals *v.* heals
 hām *m.* homestead, home, house
 hāmlēas *adj.* homeless
 hamor *m.* hammer

hāmweorðung *f.* ornament or distinction
 for a home
 hand *f.* hand; side, direction 16 112
 18 60
 handbana slayer
 handlēan *v.* andlēan
 handlocen *adj.* linked or fastened to-
 gether by hand
 handgemōt *n.* 'hand-meeting,' fight
 handplega 'hand-play,' fighting
 handrōf *adj.* strong or brave in fight
 handgestealla comrade, retainer
 hand(ge)weorc *n.* handiwork
 handgewriðen *adj.* twisted by hand
 gehange *adj.* situated, conditioned? 23
 42
 hangian hang (*intrans.*)
 hār *adj.* light-grey, whitish; grey-headed
 haso *adj.* light brownish grey, tawny
 hasopada the grey-coated one, eagle
 haswe *v.* haso
 hāt *adj.* hot, burning, fiery; *compar.*
 hātran warmer, more invigorating 7
 64
 hāt *n.* heat 14 348 19 78
 hātan *red. v.* (a) command, order, (ð)
 call, name *freq. in p.p.*
 gehātan *red. v.* promise; threaten 4 336
 hātheort *adj.* hot-tempered, irascible
 hatian hate
 hātte *pass. of hātan* be called or named
 hātwende *adj.* hot, sultry
 hē *pron.* he; it
 hēa *v.* hēah
 hēaburh *v.* hēahburg
 hēaf *m.* lamentation
 hēafde *v.* hēafod
 heafo *v.* hǣf
 heafoc *v.* hafoc
 hēafod *n.* head
 hēafodbeorg *f.* protection of the head
 hēafodmæg *m.* near relation
 hēafodsien *f.* eyes or face 13 36
 heafola *v.* hafela
 hēah (1) *adj.* high; grand, noble 4 57
 22 10 23 15; deep 6 82 7 34 21 263;
 (2) *adv.* high 4 48
 hēahburg *f.* chief town
 hēahcræft *m.* high or noble skill
 hēahcýning *m.* over-king, suzerain
 hēahfæder *m.* patriarch
 hēahfæst *adj.* supreme
 hēahfrēa supreme lord
 hēahhǣf *n.* deep sea
 hēahlufe *wk. f.* perfect love
 hēahsetl *n.* high seat, throne

hēah *n.* high building
hēahþegnung *f.* high service
hēahþū *v.* **hiehðo**
hēahþungen *adj.* distinguished, noble
hēahum *v.* **hēah**
(ge)healdan *red. v.* hold, hold fast, hold to, keep, preserve, guard, maintain; possess, occupy; observe
healf *f.* side; **be healf** beside
healf *adj.* half **4** 147
hēallice *adv.* in a high degree
heall *f.* hall
heallgamen *n.* hall-mirth, entertainment
heallþegn *m.* hall-thane, official
heals *m.* neck
healsbēag *m.* necklace, collar
healsgebedda *m. f.* bed-fellow, spouse
healsweorðung *f.* neck-ornament, neck-lace, collar
hēan **13** 21 *v.* **hēah**
hēan *adj.* lowly, humble **22** 84, 167, 191; depressed, despondent **6** 23; abased, humiliated **20** 52
hēanlic *adj.* humiliating, ignominious
hēanne **23** 15 *v.* **hēah**
hēanspēdigra *compar. adj.* more lowly, less successful **21** 92
hēap *m.* band, company
heard *adj.* hard, tough, firm; *of swords* sharp, keen; *of warriors* bold, strong, fierce; *of fighting etc.* stern, bitter, fierce; *used absol.?* hard lot **8** 15 *n.*
hearde *adv.* strongly, vigorously **14** 277; deeply, sorely **14** 421
heardhycgend *adj.* strong or bold of purpose
heardlice *adv.* strenuously, boldly **16** 261; cruelly, bitterly, **20** 47
heardsælig *adj.* unlucky, unhappy
heardsweord *n.* sharp sword
hearg *m.* heathen temple **18** 51
heargtræf *n.* heathen temple **18** 27
hearm *m.* affliction, grief
hearmdæg *m.* day of grief
hearmscaða dangerous foe
hearpe *wk. f.* harp
hearra lord, chief **16** 204
heaðorian confine
heaðobyrne *wk. f.* corslet
heaðodēor *adj.* brave in battle
heaðoffyr *n.* fire
heaðogeong *adj.* young in war
heaðogrimm *adj.* fierce in fight or attack
heaðolac *n.* 'battle-sport,' fighting
heaðolind *f.* 'battle-linden' (wood), shield

heaðolifend *m.* warlike seamen, sea-borne warriors
heaðoræs *m.* 'battle-rush,' onslaught, attack
heaðorinc *m.* warrior
heaðorōf *adj.* bold or brave in war
heaðostēap *adj.* towering, lofty
heaðoswāt *m.* blood shed in battle
heaðosweng *m.* (sword)stroke
heaðotorht *adj.* 'battle-clear,' ringing and defiant
heaðowæd *f.* 'battle-dress,' armour
heaðowērig *adj.* weary of fighting, exhausted
heaðowielm *m.* 'battle-boiling,' hostile thought or impulse **19** 148
hēaum *v.* **hēah**
hēawan *red. v.* cut, cut down
heben **17** 6 *v.* **heofon**
hebban 6 raise, lift
hēdan *wg. g.* pay attention to, heed **14** 392 19 470
gehēdde *v.* **gehēgan** **14** 7
hefig *adj.* heavy; severe
gehēgan venture on, risk
heht *v.* **hātan**
hell *f.* hell
hellbend *m. f.* hell-bond, captivity in hell
hellscaða hellish-destroyer, fiend
hellware *f. pl.* denizens of hell, fiends
helm *m.* covering, canopy **22** 79; tree-top **22** 10; helmet *freq.*; protector, lord, king **4** 400 **11** 100 **14** 400 **18** 34 20 61
help *f.* help
helpan 3 *w. g. or d.* help
helpend *m.* helper
gehende *adj.* close by, near **16** 294
hengest *m.* horse, steed
hēo *pron.* she
hēo *pron.* = **hie** they **19** 146
hēofan 2 lament, grieve **14** 410
heofon *m.* sky, heavens, heaven
heofonbēacen *n.* beacon or sign in the sky
heofoncandel *f.* heavenly candle, light in the sky
heofoncol *n.* 'heaven-coal,' heat of the sun *pl.* **19** 71
heofonrice *n.* kingdom of heaven
heofontorht *adj.* heavenly bright
heolf *n.* blood
heolstor *m.* covering **6** 23; covering of night, darkness **14** 137 **19** 115
heonan *adv.* hence; **forð heonan** hither-to **19** 287 *n.*
heora *v.* **hira**

heorot *m.* hart, stag **14** 230; *in Beo.*
 Heorot, *name of Hrothgar's hall*
heorra *v.* hearra
geheort *adj.* cheerful, hearty **21** 265
heorte *wk. f.* heart, temper
hëoru *v.* hïere
heorudrync *m.* 'sword-drink,' sword-blow **4** 274 *n.*
heorufæðm *m.* hostile grasp, fighting
heoruhöcint *adj.* hooked, barbed
heorusierce *wk. f.* corslet
heoruswealwe *wk. f.* 'sword-swallow,' hawk
heoruword *n.* cutting word, bitter speech
heoruwulf *m.* 'sword-wolf,' fierce warrior
heorðgenëat *m.* 'hearth-sharer,' retainer
heorðwerod *n.* 'hearth-troop,' body of retainers
hëowun *v.* hëawan
hër *adv.* here
hærcyme *m.* coming hither, advent
here *m.* army, host
herebleme *wk. f.* trumpet
hereblëað *adj.* cowardly
herecyst *f.* picked troop, battalion
hereflëma fugitive from army, deserter
herëfugol *m.* 'army-bird,' carrion-bird
heregeatwa *f. pl.* war-trappings, weapons, armour *etc.*
heregrîma helmet
herelâf *f.* remnant of an army
herenlð *m.* hostility
herepâd *f.* 'army-coat,' corslet
hererëaf *n.* 'army-spoils,' booty
heresceorp *n.* 'army-dress,' armour
herestræl *m.* arrow
herestræt *f.* high-road
heretoga army-leader, captain
herëprëat *m.* company, troop, army
herewîsa army-leader, captain
herewöp *m.* shouting or clamour of an army
hergan, **herigean**, **herge** *v.* **herian**
herge, **herges**, **heriges** *v.* **here**
hergum **18** 51 *v.* **hearg**
herian praise
hët *v.* **hätan**
hete *m.* hate, hatred
hettend *m.* enemy
hicgan *v.* **hycgan**
gehïded *v.* **hýðan**
hider *adv.* hither
hïe, **hï** *pron.* they, them; her, it
hiehðo *f.* height **20** 72

hïenan bring down, lay low **16** 324;
 oppress **20** 47; humiliate **16** 180
hïenðo *f.* humiliation, ignominy **14** 423
19 323
 (ge)hïeran hear; *w. d.* obey **4** 10 **20**
82 **24** 14, 32
hïerde *m.* shepherd, guardian, guard;
 lord; sparing, economical **21** 221
hïerdan make bold, encourage **13** 74
hïere *adj.* safe from evil spirits, 'healthy'
14 233
hïertan hearten, embolden **14** 336
hïerwan despise, neglect **19** 307
hig *v.* **hïe** **4** 145 **5** 42
hige *v.* **hyge**
hild *f.* war, battle
hild *v.* **hyld(o)** **19** 455
hildebill *n.* sword
hildebläc *adj.* 'battle-pale,' deadly pale
hildebord *n.* shield
hildebyrne *wk. f.* corslet
hildecealla 'battle-shouter,' herald
hilddecyst *f.* 'battle-excellence,' bravery
hildedëor *adj.* brave in battle
hildefröfor *f.* 'battle-comfort,' sword
hildegeatwa *f. pl.* 'battle-trapping,' suit of armour
hildgiecel *m.* 'battle-icicle'; *d. pl.*
 like icicles **14** 600
hildegräp *f.* 'battle-grip,' grasp **14** 573;
 hostile clutch **14** 573
hildehlemm *m.* shock of battle
hildelëoma 'battle-light,' flash of fire **14**
326; sword **4** 203
hildemæg *m.* warrior
hildepîl *m.* 'battle-spike,' sharp tooth
hilderand *m.* shield
hilderinc *m.* warrior
hildesetl *n.* war-seat, saddle
hildespell *n.* tidings of battle
hildeswät *m.* 'battle-moisture,' offensive vapour
hildewäpen *n.* weapon
hildewîsa war-leader, captain
hildfreca bold fighter, champion
hildfruma war-chief, leader
hilt *f.* hilt
hiltecumbor *n.* 'staff-banner,' standard
 hilted having a hilt, hilted
him *pron. d.s. and pl.* him, it; them
hindan *adv.* from behind
hindema *superl. adj.* last, latest
hinderhöc *m.* 'hook from behind,' trap, ambush
hine *a.s. of hë* him, it; *freq. reflex.*
hinfüs *adj.* anxious to depart

hingang *m.* going hence, death 17 12
hiniongæ *v.* hingang
hinslō *m.* journey hence, death
hio *v.* hēo
hiofende *v.* hēofan
hiora *v.* hira
hioro- *v.* heoru-
hira *pron.* of them, their
hire *pron. g.d.s. of* hēo
hiredmann *m.* household retainer
his *g.s. of* hē or hit
hit *pron.* it
hlw *n.* hue, colour
(ge)hladan 6 load, pile up 4 85 22 80,
 143; amass 20 67
hlæder *f.* ladder
hlæst *n.* load, burden
hlæw *m.* burial-mound, barrow
hlāford *m.* master, lord, chief, king
hlāfordlēas *adj.* lordless
hlāw *v.* hlæw
hleahfor *m.* laughter
hleahforsmið *m.* 'laughter-smith,' enter-
 tainer, minstrel, etc.
hlēapan *red. v.* leap, jump; gallop
gehlēapan *red. v.* leap upon 16 189
hliehhan *v.* hliehhan
hlence *wk. f.* link; *pl.* corslet
hlēo(w) *n.* covering, cover 19 79; pro-
 tection, protector *freq.*
hlēoburg *f.* chief town
hlēodryhten *m.* protecting lord
hlēomæg *m.* protecting kinsman
hleonian *v.* hlinian
hlēor *n.* cheek
hlēotan 2 obtain by lot, receive as share,
 get
hlēoðor *n.* sound, voice, song
hlēoðrian speak
hliehhan 6 laugh
hlifian tower 23 30; hang high 19 89;
 stick out, stick up 22 108
hlimman resound, roar, rattle
hlin *v.* hlynn 22 7
hlin *m.* maple? *cf. Russ. klen* 22 220
hlinc *m.* sand-hill, ridge
hlinian lean 14 254
hlisa fame, ambition, vainglory
hlið *n.* hill-side, cliff
hlōdun *v.* hladan
hlōh *v.* hliehhan
hlōðgecrod *n.* 'massed troop,' mass of
 clouds
hlūd *adj.* loud
hlūde *adv.* loudly
gehlyn *n.* loud sound, din 5 29

hlynn *m.* loud noise, din
hlynnan, hlynian resound, re-echo,
 roar, rattle
hlynsian resound, echo
hlystan listen
hnægan bring low, humble
hnigan 1 sink, come down
hnitan 1 knock together, collide
hof *n.* dwelling, apartment
hōf *v.* hebban
hogode *v.* hyegan
hōh *m.* heel; **on hōgum** by the heels,
 from behind 19 414
gehola protector 6 31
hold *adj.* gracious, kind; loyal, faithful
holdlice *adv.* loyally
holen *m.* holly 22 221
hōlinga *adv.* in vain, for nothing
holm *m.* sea, ocean
holmclif *n.* sea-cliff
holmhlið *n.* sea-cliff
holmig *adj.* of the sea 19 118
holmweall *m.* sea-wall, wall of piled-up
 water
holt *n.* wood, forest
holtwudu *m.* wood, forest
hopgehnāst *n.* surge of waves in a cove
 or cleft
hord *n.m.* treasure-hoard
hordcofa 'treasure-chamber,' secret
 thoughts
hordmāðm *m.* treasure
hordweard *m.* guardian of treasure
 (dragon) 14 297, 336; lord, chief 19
 35, 427
hordwierðe *adj.* worth hoarding up 11
 60
horn *m.* horn, antler 14 230; peak of
 gable 5 1, 4; war-horn, trumpet 4
 342 14 262 19 192
hornsæl *n.* gabled hall 22 23
hors *n.* horse
horsc *adj.* wise, shrewd, clever
hoðma darkness
hræd *adj.* quick, hasty
hrædlīce *adv.* quickly, speedily
hrædtæfle *adj.* quick at draughts or
 chess
hrædwyrde *adj.* quick or hasty of speech
hræfn *m.* raven
hrægl *n.* (war)dress, corslet
hraðe 14 276 *v.* hraðe
hræw *n.* corpse
hranfisc *m.* whale
hranrād *f.* 'whale-road,' sea 4 10
hraðe *adv.* quickly, soon

hraðor *compar. adv.* more quickly
hrāw *v.* **hrāw**
hrēam *m.* shouting, clamour
hrēas *v.* **hrēosan**
hreddan rescue
hrēfan roof, cover
hrefn *v.* **hræfn**
hrēman exult, boast
hrēmig *adj.* exulting **4** 254, 279 **15** 59
hremmas *v.* **hræfn**
hrēo **6** 16 *v.* **hrēow**
hrēodan 2 load, adorn **14** 507
hrēo(h) *adj.* violent, stormy **6** 105 **13** 15
14 50; agitated, fierce **14** 324
hrēopon *v.* **hrōpan**
hrēosan 2 fall, drop; collapse
hrēow *adj.* sad
hrēran stir up, agitate, shake
hrēð *m.* victory, glory
hrēðan exult, triumph
hrēðeadiġ *adj.* glorious, successful **21** 8,
103
hrēðer *m.* vital part **11** 22 **14** 336, 573
18 70; bosom, heart, mind, spirit
freq.
hrēðerglēaw *adj.* prudent, wise
hrēðerloca bosom, breast
hrēðsigor *m.* victory
hrīm *m.* hoar-frost, rime, ice
hrīmceald *adj.* ice-cold
hrīmgiecel *m.* icicle
hrīmig frosty, icy **21** 6
hrīnan 1 touch **14** 104 **18** 43 **22** 192,
202; hurt **4** 375; seize **19** 414 **22** 132
hring *m.* ring, ring-ornament, link, etc.
hringan ring, jingle
hringboga 'coil-bender,' dragon
hringed *adj.* made of links **14** 541;
gnarled, twisted **14** 224
hringedstefna boat with curving prow
hringiren *n.* steel links or rings (of
corslet)
hringloca 'ring-enclosure,' corslet
hringmæl *n.* sword with ringlike pattern
hringsele *m.* 'ring-hall,' hall where
rings are distributed
hringpegu *f.* receiving of rings
hrīsil *m.* shuttle
hrīð *f.* driving snow **6** 102
hrīðig *adj.* clogged with snowdrifts
hroden *v.* **hrēodan**
hrōf *m.* roof; top, dome **14** 515
hronfixas *v.* **hranfisc**
hrōpan *red. v.* scream, howl
hrōr *adj.* vigorous, active
hrōðor *m.* joy, pleasure

hrung *f.* beam, rail, pole **22** 143
hruron *v.* **hrēosan**
hrūse *wk. f.* earth, ground
hrūtan 2 whirl, rattle
hrycg *m.* back
hryre *m.* fall; death, destruction
hryðge *v.* **hrīðig**
hū *adv. conj.* how
huilpan *v.* **hwilpe**
hund *m.* hound, dog
hund *num.* hundred
hungor *m.* hunger, famine
huntoð *m.* hunting
hupseax *n.* dagger
hūru *adv.* at all events, at any rate, at
least, surely, indeed
hūs *n.* house
hwā, hwæt (1) *interrog. pron.* who,
what; (2) *indef. pron.* someone, some-
thing; anyone, anything **4** 70 **16** 71
21 243; a certain one **16** 2
gehwā *pron.* each; *freq. w. g. of sb.*
hwæl *m.* whale
hwælweg *m.* 'whale-path,' sea
hwæne *v.* **hwā**
hwæne *v.* **hwonne**
hwær *adv. conj.* where
gehwær *adv.* everywhere
hwæs *g. of hwā, hwæt*; to **hwæs** to
what side **19** 192
hwæt *adj.* enterprising, keen, bold
hwæt *interj.* lo! oh! ah! listen!
hwæðer (1) *pron.* which (of two); (2)
conj. whether
gehwæðer *pron.* each (of two), both;
either **14** 86
hwæð(e)re *adv.* nevertheless, however
hwane *a. of hwā*
hwate *v.* **hwæt** *adj.*
hwealf *f.* vault, dome
hwearfan turn, wheel **19** 159; change
23 36
hwearfic *adj.* succeeding one another?
5 35 *n.*
hwelc (1) *interrog. pron.* which, what;
(2) *indef. pron.* any **4** 164; **swa**
hwylcum whomsoever **18** 47
gehwelc *pron.* each
hwelp *m.* young (of animal), child **10** 16
hwēne *adv.* somewhat, a little
hwēop *v.* **hwōpan**
gehweorf *adj.* versatile, smart **21** 134
hweorfan 3 turn, return, go; *indefinite*
motion move, move about, roam,
range
gehweorfan 3 pass, come **4** 434 **14** 606

hwergen *adv.* **elles hwergen** elsewhere 14 333
hwettan prompt, urge on 7 63 12 18
hwider *adv. conj.* whither
hwierfan turn, twist 22 101; move about 18 10
hwil *f.* space of time, while; **pā hwile** *pe* as long as; **hwilum** at times
gehwile *v.* **gehwelc**
hwilpe *wk. f.* sea-bird
hwinan 1 whine, whirr
hwit *adj.* white
hwon *inst. of hwā*; **tō hwon** for what end 7 43
hwōn *adv.* a few, but few 7 28
gehwone *v.* **gehwā**
hwoonne *conj.* when, whenever 16 62 19 387; until 19 250 22 114
hwōpan *red. v.* threaten
hworfan *v.* **hweorfan**
hwyder *v.* **hwider**
hwylc *v.* **hwelc**
hwyrfēð *v.* **hwierfan**
hwyrt *m.* (room to) turn, course 19 210
hwyrtweg *m.* way of escape
hȳ *v.* **hle**
hycgan reflect, ponder, think, consider; turn one's thoughts to, attend to; think out, plan, plot
hȳdan hide
gehygd *f. n.* thought, mind
hyge *m.* mind, thought; mood; inclination; purpose, aim, resolve
hygecræftig *adj.* clever, skilled
hygedryht *MS. reading* 23 21 *perhaps error for hlwgedryht* band of retainers
hygegāl *adj.* wanton, abandoned
hygegār *m.* 'mind-dart,' malicious trick 12 34
hygegeðmor *adj.* gloomy, despondent
hygeþanc *m.* thought
hygeþyhtig *adj.* strong of purpose
hyht *m. f.* joyful hope
hyhtgiefu *f.* joyful gift
hyhtlic *adj.* causing joy, glorious
hyld(o) *f.* favour, protection; loyalty
hyll *m. f.* bill
hȳnan *v.* **hlenan**
hyne *v.* **hine**
hȳnðo *v.* **hlenðo**
hyra *v.* **hira**
hȳran *v.* **hleran**
hyrde *v.* **hierde**
gehyrdeð *v.* **hierdan** 13 74
gehyrdon *v.* **hierwan** 19 307
hyre *v.* **hire**

hyrnednebbā 'with horny beak,' raven
hyrst *f.* ornament; trappings, armour
(ge)hyrstan adorn, equip
hyrte *v.* **hiertan**
hyse *m.* young fighting man, warrior
hyt *v.* **hit**
hȳð *f.* landing-place

ic *pron.* I
icgē? 4 167 *n.*
idel *adj.* deserted, empty
ides *f.* lady; woman; female
Idlian be neglected, come to nothing
iecan add to, increase 21 260
ieg *f.* island 10 4, 6
iegland *n.* island 10 5 15 66
iegstrēam *m.* sea-waters, sea 14 79
ieldan delay 14 121
ielde *m. pl.* men
ield(o) *f.* old age 5 22 7 70, 91 11 13, 43 13 60 21 50 21 268 *n.*
ieldra *compar. of eald* senior, chief 19 141; *pl.* **ieldran** elders, parents 21 190
iefetu *f.* swan 7 19
ierfe *n.* inheritance, heritage 18 41
ierfeweard *m.* heir 11 91 19 142
iergð(o) *f.* slackness, cowardice 16 6
iermð(o) *f.* misery, hardship 8 3 19 265 20 58
ierre (1) *n.* anger, wrata; (2) angry, furious
ierremōð *adj.* angry
ierringa *adv.* angrily 4 363 19 414
ieðan lay waste, devastate
ieðe *adj.* easy 14 329
ieðest *superl. adv.* most easily
ieðfynde *adj.* easily found, noticeable 19 466
ieðgeslene *adj.* easily seen, noticeable 4 170 14 540
iewan show, exhibit, manifest 4 4, 18 11 15 20 32 22 49, 226
Ige *v.* **ieg**
Igland *v.* **iegland**
ilca *adj.* same 11 54
in (1) *adv.* in, inside; (2) *prep. w. d. or a.* in; into; for 21 156
inc *d. or a. of git*
incer *g. of git*
indryhten *adj.* noble
indryhto *f.* noble trait
infrōd *adj.* very wise or old
inge? 19 190 *n.*
ingefolc *n.* inhabitant
ingemynd *n. f.* remembrance

inlende *adj.* from inland, from the natives
innan, inne (1) *adv.* inside, within; (2)
prep. w. d. 21 43

inngesteald *n.* household furniture

innoð *m.* interior 22 170

innwerod *n.* palace-guard, body of retainers

ingeþanc *n.m.* secret thoughts

inwidda treacherous man, deceitful foe

inwitfeng *m.* treacherous grasp

inwitflān *m.* 'treacherous arrow,' slander

inwitgāst *m.* treacherous or malicious spirit

inwitnīð *m.* treacherous attack

inwitscear *m.* treacherous attack

inwitsearo *n.* treachery, malice

inwitsorg *f.* secret care or sorrow

inwitþanc *m.* treacherous intent

iōmēowle *v.* **geōmēowle**

fren (1) *n.* steel blade, sword; (2) *adj.*
 iron, steel 14 586

frenbend *m.f.* iron band or clamp

frenbyrne *wk. f.* iron corslet

frenheard *adj.* of hard iron

frenhere *m.* iron-armed troop 19 348

frenþreat *m.* iron-clad troop

is 3 *s. prs. ind.* is

is *n.* ice 14 602

isgebind *n.* ice-bond

isceald *adj.* ice-cold

isern- *v.* **fren-**

isig *adj.* icy, ice-covered

isigfeðera *adj.* with ice-caked feathers

iū *v.* **geō**

Iudisc of Judah 19 312

iūlēan *v.* **geōlēan**

iūmonna *v.* **geōmann**

iw *m.* yew

lāc *f.* gift 4 43 10 1

gelāc *n.* regular movement, tossing 7 35
 8 7 14 5, 25

lācan *red. v.* fly

lād *f.* journey, voyage 9 42 14 71 23 14

gelād *n.* road, track, course 14 249 19
 58, 313

(ge)lādan lead, bring

læg, lāge *v.* **licgan**

lāndagas *m.pl.* fleeting days

lāne *adj.* transitory, 'fleeting, perishable

lāran teach, train, instruct

lārgedēfe *adj.* fit to be studied, appropriate

lārig *m.?* border? strap? 16 284 *n.*,
 19 239

læs *v.* **lesan**

læs *adv.* less, fewer; **þy læs** *conj.* lest

læsest *superl. adj.* least 4 270

læssa *compar. adj.* less, smaller

læstan follow 19 308

(ge)læstan *w. a.* carry out, perform; *w. d.*
 help 4 24 14 194 16 11 19 244

lætan *red. v.* let, allow; let go, hurl 12 34

læthygdig *adj.* slow-witted 21 76

lāf *f.* what is left, remnant, survivor 4
 335 14 428 15 54; **tō lāfe** surviving
 19 424; result 14 517 15 6; heirloom,
esp. sword freq.

lāgon *v.* **licgan**

lagu *m.* sea, waters

gelagu *n.pl.* expanse 7 64

lagufæðm *m.* embrace of waters

laguflōd *m.* sea, ocean

lagulād *f.* sea-track, sea

lagustrēam *m.* waters, sea

lāh *v.* **lēon**

land *n.* land, country; ground

landbūend *m.* inhabitant, man

landfruma lord, king

landmann *m.* native

landriht *n.* privilege connected with land
 19 354; title to land, grant 3 40

landstede *m.* region, place

lang *adj.* long, long-lasting; tall 16 273

gelang *adj.* dependent (on) 8 45

lange *adv.* for a long time

langian long, yearn 8 14

langoð *m.* longing, heart-sickness 3 3 8
 41, 53

langgestrēon *n.* long possessed treasure

langsum *adj.* lasting, enduring

langung *f.* longing, heart-sickness

lār *f.* teaching, instruction, counsel;
 learning, study 20 107 21 161, 240

lārcwide *m.* precept, advice

lārēow *m.* teacher

lāst *m.* footstep, track 7 15 14 241 22
 190; **on lāste** surviving 6 97; **on lāst**
 following, in the footsteps, in pursuit

lāstweard *m.* pursuer

lāstword *n.* surviving speech, memorial

lāttēow *m.* guide, leader

lāð *adj.* hateful, repulsive, distasteful,
 unwelcome; hating, hostile; *freq. used*
absol. = foe; *compar.* **lāðre** less pleas-
 ing 16 50

gelāð *m.* foeman 19 206

lāðbite *m.* wound

lāðlic *adj.* hateful, abominable

lāðsīð *m.* hated journey

lāðgetēona foe

lāðgewinna foe

lēaf *n.* leaf
 lēan *n.* payment, reward, requital
 lēan 6 blame 14 460
 lēas *adj. w. g.* lacking, without, destitute
 leax *m.* salmon
 lecgan lay, place; on lāst legdon pursued 15 22
 lēf *adj.* infirm, weak 13 18
 lēg *v.* lieg
 leger *n.* lying-place, tomb
 lencten *m.* spring-time
 leng *compar. adv.* longer
 langan remain, last 1 99; *trans.* prolong 23 12
 lengest *superl. adv.* longest
 lēod *m.* chief, king 4 24 5 25 14 271, 294, 346, 487 19 277
 lēodan 2 grow up 13 6
 lēodbealo *n.* injury to the people 4 106
 lēodcynning *m.* king
 lēode *f.pl.* people, men, countrymen *freg.*
 lēodfruma leader, king
 lēodgeard *m.* dwelling of men
 lēodhata persecutor of the people, tyrant
 lēodhryre *m.* fall of a prince or king
 lēodmægen *n.* host, army
 lēodscaru *f.* nation
 lēodscadā enemy or destroyer of the people
 lēodscipe *m.* people, community 14 554; host, multitude 19 244
 lēodweras *m.pl.* men
 lēodwerod *n.* army
 lēof *adj.* dear, beloved
 lēofast *superl. of* lēof
 leofað *v.* libban
 lēoflic *adj.* amiable, beloved
 lēofwende *adj.* amiable
 leoht *adj.* agile, nimble 21 150; ready 1 72; gentle, kindly? 21 271
 lēoht (1) *n.* light, brightness; (2) bright, brilliant; glorious, illustrious 20 107 *n.*
 lēohtbære *adj.* bright, splendid
 lēohtian give light
 lēoma light, ray, luminary; eye 13 17
 leomu *v.* lim
 lēon 1 lend 14 583
 leornian study
 lēoð *n.* song
 lēoðcræftig *adj.* skilled in song
 lēoðode *v.* liðian
 leoðu- *v.* liðu-
 leoðu *v.* lið
 lesan 5 pick, cull 20 99
 lēt *v.* lētan

(ge)lettan hinder
 libban live; be him lif(i)gendum in his lifetime
 lic *n.* body
 gelic *adj.* like, resembling 14 109, 602 20 132
 gelice *adv.* alike 20 66
 licgan 5 lie, be lying, lie dead; slacken, flag 14 526; grow calm 14 414
 lichama body
 licsār *n.* wound
 licsierce *wk. f.* 'body-shirt,' corslet 14 52
 licwund *f.* wound
 lid *n.* ship
 geliden *v.* liðan
 lidmann *m.* seaman, Dane
 geliefan believe; trust in; entrust 19 442
 lieg *m.n.* flame
 liegfyr *n.* flaming fire
 liegð *f.* wave of flame
 liesan set free, release
 liexan shine, glitter
 lif *n.* life
 gelifað *v.* geliefan
 lifdagas *m.pl.* days of life, life
 lifgedāl *n.* parting from life, death
 liffast *adj.* living
 lifrēa lord of life, God
 lif(i)gende *pres. p. of* libban
 lifgesceaft *f.* course of life, destiny
 lifwynn *f.* joy of life
 lig *v.* lieg
 ligetorne *v.* lygetorn
 ligeð *v.* licgan
 ligge *v.* lieg
 lihtan alight 16 23
 lim *n.* limb 2 209 13 5; branch 18 9 23 8
 gelimpan 3 come to pass, be realized
 lind *f.* shield of lime-tree wood, shield
 lindhæbbend *m.* 'shield-holder,' warrior
 lindplega 'play of shields,' battle
 lindwiga warrior
 linnan 3 desist, part (from)
 liss *f.* kindness, favour 19 271; happiness, comfort 23 8, 12
 list *m.f.* cunning, trick, device 14 163 21 116
 listhendig *adj.* with clever hands, skilled, apt
 lið *n.* joint
 lið *v.* licgan
 liðan 1 depart
 liðe *adj.* gentle, gracious; *superl.* 14 450

līðian be kind or gracious **23** 40
liðucraeft *m.* bodily skill or agility **20**
 112 **21** 95
liðufæst *adj.* firm, strong **21** 161 *n.*
liðuwāc *adj.* supple of limb **21** 150
līxan *v.* līexan
locc *m.* lock, hair **19** 120
locen *p. p.* of **lūcan** closed, linked **4** 394
lōcian look, gaze
geloden *v.* **lēodan**
lof *n.* praise, fame, glory
lofdæd *f.* praiseworthy or glorious deed
lofgeorn *adj.* desirous of praise or good
 report
lofsang *m.* song of praise, hymn
gelōme *adv.* frequently
long- *v.* lang-
losian vanish, disappear; escape
lūcan 2 close, shut; *pst.* barred the
 way **16** 66
lufu *f.* (*wk.*) love
lungre *adv.* quickly, soon
lunnon *v.* linnan
lust *m.* desire; *d. pl.* eagerly, joyfully
 9 **38** **20** **112**; delightfully **23** **12**; on
 lust gladly **13** **76** **14** 480
gelyfde *v.* gellefan
lyft *f. m.* air, atmosphere; sky
lyftedor *m.* air-barrier, air-gate **19**
 251 *n.*
lyfthelm *m.* 'air-cover,' atmosphere **21**
 46; mist? **19** 60
lyftscaða aerial foe (raven)
lyftswift *adj.* darting through the air
lyftweg *m.* course through the air
lyftwundor *m.* marvel in the air or sky
lyge *m.* falsehood, lie **21** 214
lygetorn *m.* unreal, *i. e.* causeless,
 anger **4** 103
lȳsan *v.* līesan
lȳt *adv.* *freq. w. g.* but little, but few;
 often = not at all
lȳtel *adj.* small, little, only a little
lȳtelhygdig *adj.* fainthearted
lytigian practise deceit **16** 86
lȳtlian grow less

mā *compar. adv. freq. w. g.* more
mādma *v.* mād̄m
gemæc *adj.* suitable, congenial
mæg man, warrior
mæcti *v.* miht
mæg *v.* magan
mæg *m.* kinsman, near relative; son;
 brother **4** 315, 381; nephew **14** 119,
 140, 195; grandson **4** 121

mægburg *f.* family, household **22** 124;
 hall, castle **13** 62; tribe **19** 352, 360;
 army **19** 55 *n.*
mægen *n.* strength, power; force, army
mægencyning *m.* mighty king (God)
mægendæd *f.* act requiring power, great
 action
mægenæcen *adj.* mighty
mægenfultum *m.* powerful help
mægenhēap *m.* troop, battalion
mægenian grow strong, gain strength
 23 33
mægenrōf *adj.* very strong, mighty
mægenstrengo *f.* strength, great force
mægenprēat *m.* troop, company
mægenþrymm *m.* mighty power
mægenwisa army-leader
mægnade *v.* mægenian
mægð *f.* tribe, clan, nation
mægwine *m.* dear kinsman, kinsman
mæl *n. gen. in pl.* definite time, occa-
 sion, season
 (ge)mælan speak
mænan make public; proclaim **1** 55
 4 209 **9** 17 **14** 455; mourn publicly
 14 417, 439; inaugurate **4** 127;
 reprobate, censure? **13** 57
gemænan defile? conspire? **4** 161 *n.*
gemæne *adj.* held in common, shared
 4 304
mænig *v.* manig
mænigo *v.* menig(e)o
gemæran declare? determine? **1** 42
mære *adj.* famed, famous, glorious; ill-
 famed, notorious **6** 100 **14** 144 **18** 15
mæroð(o) *f.* fame, glory, prestige; famous
 deed, prowess
mæst *m.* mast **4** 36 **21** 24
mæst (1) *superl. adj.* greatest; (2) *adv.*
 most
mæstrāp *m.* rope; *pl.* rigging
mæte *adj.* small; *superl.* **14** 582
mæð *f.* due proportion; **mæð wære**
 was fitting **16** 195
mæðel *n.* meeting, assembly **21** 107;
 speech, address **19** 255
mæðelheriend *m.* praiser in the as-
 sembly, partisan **12** 13 *n.*
mæðelstede *m.* place of assembly **16**
 199; battlefield **4** 142
mæðlan *v.* mæðelian
mæw *m.* sea-mew
maga son, young man, man; creature
 18 65
magan *pst. prs. v.* can, be able; may
māgas *v.* mæg

- mago** *v.* **maga**
magucyst *f.* excellence, excellent quality
maguræswa leader, chief
magurinc *m.* man, warrior
maguþegn *m.* thane
man *indef.* a man, one
geman *v.* **gemunan**
mān (1) *adj.* false, treacherous 19 149;
 (2) *n.* crime, outrage, sin
gemāna intercourse, joining 15 40
gemang *n.* mingling; in **gemonge** among
manian urge, prompt; exhort, encourage,
 admonish
manig *adj.* many
mann *m.* man
manna man
manncynn *n.* mankind
manddryhten *m.* liege lord, master
mannþwære *adj.* kindly, friendly;
superl. 14 449
mānscaða treacherous or wicked foe
māra *compar. adj.* greater, larger
maðelian speak
māðm, **māððum** *m.* valuable object,
 treasure, jewel; sword
māðmgiefa treasure-giver, lord
māðmsweord *n.* valuable sword
mē *d. of ic* me, to me
meaht *v.* **miht**
meahte *v.* **magan**
meahtig *v.* **mihtig**
mēar, **mēare** *v.* **mearh**
mearc *f.* limit 2 19; **tō mearc** limit or
 end of life 4 403; boundary 1 42;
 marches, desert land 19 158
mearchof *n.* dwelling in the marches or
 wilderness
mearcian mark; engrave 14 617; mark
 out, impose 13 53
mearcland *n.* march-land, edge of
 desert 19 67; sea-coast 22 38
mearcstapa roamer of the waste
mearcþreat *m.* band of march-dwellers,
i.e. Egyptians 19 173
mearcweard *m.* guardian of the marches
 or desert
mearh, **mearg** *m.* horse
mearn *v.* **murnan**
mec *a. of ic* me
mēce *m.* sword
mēdrencynn *n.* maternal descent
medspēdig *adj.* of medium wealth,
 poor
medu *m.* mead
medubenc *f.* mead-bench
meduburg *f.* mead-town, castle
medudrēam *m.* mead-joy, revelry
medudrynce *m.* mead-drinking
medufull *n.* mead-cup
medugāl *m.* uncontrolled through mead-
 drinking, besotted
meduheall *f.* mead-hall
medusetl *n.* mead-seat, dwelling
mehte *v.* **magan**
metan 3 melt away, dissolve, be con-
 sumed
men *v.* **mann**
mene *m.* necklace, collar 4 423
mengan mix, mingle, stir up
mengo *v.* **menig(e)o**
menig(e)o *f.* multitude, host, company
menio *v.* **menig(e)o**
meodo- *v.* **medu-**
meorringa *v.* **mierring**
meotud *v.* **metod**
mēowle *wk. f.* woman, maiden
merce *v.* **mearc**
mere *m.* lake, mere; sea
meredēað *m.* 'sea-death,' death-bringing
 sea 19 380, 428
meredēor *n.* sea-beast
merefara seafarer
merefaroð *m.* sea-surge, breaker
merefisc *m.* sea-fish 14 51
mereflōd *m.* sea-waters, sea
meregrund *m.* bottom of the pool or
 lake
merewearf *m.* sea-shore
merelād *f.* sea-path, voyage
merestrāt *f.* sea-road
merestrēam *m.* sea-current, sea
merestrenge *f.* power of swimming
meretorht *adj.* gleaming over the sea
meretorr *m.* 'sea-tower,' towering sea
merewērig *adj.* weary of, exhausted by
 the sea 7 12
mergenne *v.* **morgen**
mersc *m.* marsh, wet ground
gemet (1) *n.* moderation, restraint 13 52
 21 91; moderate force 14 161; (2)
adj. fitting, proper 18 47, 61
metan 5 measure; measure out, mark
 out 19 92
(ge)mētan meet, meet with; attack
metellest *f.* lack of food 10 15
gemetlic *adj.* moderate, temperate
meteþegn *m.* commissariat officer? 19
 131 *n.*
metod *m.* what is measured out, fate,
 destiny 2 19; *freq. used of God*, Lord
metod(ge)sceaft *f.* fate, destiny
mētte *v.* **mētan**

mæðel- v. *mæðel-*
mid prep. *w. d. or a.* with in various senses: in company with, together with; among; by means of
micel adj. great, large; *miceles adv.* greatly 19 143
micle adv. *w. compar.* much, far
middangeard m. earth, world
midde adj. middle, mid- 19 37, 168
midde wk. f. middle 14 400 22 163
mierce adj. dark, gloomy 14 244
mierring f. obstacle 19 62 n.
miht f. power, might
mihte v. *magan*
mihtig adj. mighty
mihtmōd n. thoughts of violence, anger
milde adj. gentle, kind, merciful
milgemeare n. distance measured in miles
mlpæð m. mile-path, course measured in miles
milts f. kindness, favour, mercy
mīn pron. of me, me; my
mine 23 33 v. *myne*
minsian grow less, diminish
missenlic, mislic adj. various
missenlice adv. variously
mīsthlið n. mist-clad slope
gemittan meet, meet with
mīðan 1 conceal, dissemble
mōd n. mind, thoughts; heart, frame of mind, mood, temper; spirit, bravery, courage; anger, fury; pride, arrogance
modcaru f. anxiety, care, sorrow 8 40, 51 14 417
mōdcarig adj. sorrowful
mōdcræftig adj. skilled, clever
mōdgast superl. of mōdig
mōdgian show spirit 19 31; rage, grow fierce 19 374
mōdgidanc v. *mōdgeþanc*
mōdhēap m. gallant band
mōdhwæt adj. eager, strenuous 19 124
mōdig adj. high-spirited, gallant, brave; fierce, angry
mōdiglice adv. bravely, proudly 16 200
mōdlēof adj. dear, beloved
mōdlufu f. (wk.) love
mōdor f. mother
mōdsefa mind, thoughts; heart, spirit
mōdsnottor adj. wise, clever; *compar.* 21 107
mōdgeþanc m. mind, thoughts 11 6; purpose 17 2 a
mōðþrēa f. oppression of spirits, anxiety

mōðþrýð f. violent spirit, fierce temper
mōdwæg m. fierce wave
mōdwlanc adj. self-confident, proud
molde wk. f. earth, world
mon(n)-v. *man(n)*
gemon v. *gemunan*
mōna moon
monað v. *manian*
monig, monge v. *manig*
mōr m. moor; marshy ground, fen
morgen m. morning
morgentid f. morning
mōrheald adj. on the sloping moors
morna v. *morgen*
morðor n. violent death, murder; crime, outrage 19 146
morðorbealo n. violent death, murder
morðorhete m. deadly hate, feud
gemōt n. meeting, assembly 16 199 20 78; meeting in battle 15 50 16 301
mōtan pst. prs. v.; *mōt* am, is permitted, may; 2 s. *mōst* must? 16 30; *pst.* *mōste* was permitted, was enabled, might
multon v. *meltan*
gemunan pst. prs. v. remember
mund f. hand
gemunde v. *gemunan*
mundgripe m. grasp (of the hand)
murnan 3 trouble, care, reckon 2 24? 14 569 16 96, 259; mourn, grieve 4 50 10 15 13 20
mūð m. mouth; opening 21 37
mūða opening, door 14 106
mūðhæl f. greeting? salutary words? 19 439
mūðlēas adj. mouthless 9 9
mycele v. *micel*
mylenscearp adj. ground sharp
gemynd f.n. memory; *pl.* mind 9 48 12 11
myndgian bring to mind, remember; remind
gemyndig adj. mindful, remembering
myne m. purpose 14 315; desire 23 33
gemyne v. *gemunan*
mynelic adj. memorable 1 4
myntan intend, plan, plot
myrcan v. *mierce*
myr(g)ð f. joy

nā adv. not
naca boat
nacod adj. naked, bare; stripped, active 19 390
næbbe = ne hæbbe

næfde=**ne hæfde**
næfre *adv.* never
(ge)nægan *accost, address* 19 23 21 244;
attack 4 297; *tackle* 14 278; *partake*
of 19 130
nægel *nail, plectrum (for harp)*
nægled *adj.* with knobs or bosses, embossed
nægledcnearr *m.* boat with nailed planks
nægledsinc *n.* embossed ornament
nænig *adj., pron.* no, no one
nære=**ne wære**
næs=**ne wæs**
næs 14 64=**nealles**
næss *m.* headland, promontory
næsshlid *n.* slope of headland or cliff-side 14 266
nāh=**ne āh**
nāhwæðer *neither, nor*
nales, nalæs, nallas *v.* **nealles**
nam *v.* **niman**
nama *name*
nān *adj., pron.* no, no one
nāthwelc *pron.* some one or other 4 253
 11 48
ne *not; nor*
nēah *adv.* near; **neah ne** *not nearly* 19
 114; *freq. used as prep. w. d.*
geneahhe *adv.* repeatedly, again and
again; superl. over and over again 14
 176
nealles, nalles *not*
nēan *adv.* from near, at close quarters
 14 30
nēar *compar. of nēah*
nearo (1) *adj.* narrow; anxious, trying
 7 7; (2) *n.* distress 14 337; *pl.*
desperate straits, captivity 2 40
nearocræft *m.* cunning art
nearosorg *f.* distress, misery
nearowrenc *m.* cunning trick
nearwe *adv.* closely, tightly, tensely 20
 101, 136; *with difficulty, strenuously*
 19 68
nearwian *confine* 22 16; *press, attack*
 14 277; *grow closer* 23 37
genēat *m.* retainer, vassal 16 310
nēd- *v.* **nled-**
nefa *nephew*
nefe *v.* **nemne**
nēh *v.* **nēah**
genehe, genehost *v.* **geneahhe**
nēidfæræ *v.* **nledfaru**
nelle=**ne wille**
nemnan *name; mention* 1 126
nemne (1) *conj.* save, except; save that

14 214; *unless* 21 235; (2) *prep. w. d.*
save, except 4 141
nēod *f.* desire 20 32, 48; *pleasure, delight*
 13 84
nēodian 21 100 *n.*; *v.* **nledan**
nēomian *twang, vibrate* 13 84 *n.*
nēos(i)an *w. g.* visit, seek out; *return to*
nēotan 2 *w. g.* use 16 308; *spend, pass*
 13 17
neowol *adj.* precipitous, sheer 14 250;
abysmal, deep 19 114
nergan *v.* **nerian**
nergend *m.* Saviour
(ge)nerian *save, rescue*
nesan 5 *recover from, survive* 5 48
nest *n.* food, provisions 13 28
nett *n.* network, curtain 19 74
(ge)nēðan *risk, venture (on)*
nicor *m.* water-creature, seal? walrus?
 14 77 *n.*, 266
nicorhūs *n.* haunt of nicor, cave
nled *f.* necessity, compelling force
nledan *force, compel* 14 375; *intrans.*
press on 19 68
nledboda *emissary of fate* 19 390
nledcleofa *chamber of confinement* 20
 136
nledfara *forced marcher* 19 208
nledfaru *f.* compulsory journey 17 10
nledgefēra *companion in distress or dis-*
tressed comrade 20 122
nledgestealla *comrade in danger* 4 72
nlehsta *superl. of nēah* last, latest 4 427
nigene *v.* **nigon**
nigon *num.* nine 14 77
nigoða *num.* ninth 21 244
niht *f.* night; **nihtes** *by night*
nihtelm *m.* covering of night
nihtlang *adj.* lasting the night
nihtscū(w)a *night-shadow, gloom of*
night
nihtwacu *f.* night-watch
nihtweard *m.* guardian by night
(ge)niman 4 *seize, take; take on, add*
to 7 48; *take away, take off, kill;*
receive, accept
nīoda *v.* **nēod**
nīosian *v.* **nēos(i)an**
nīoðor *v.* **nīðer**
genip *n.* darkness, dark place; *pl.* 14
 221
genīpan 1 *grow dark, gloom; fade into*
darkness 6 96
nis=**ne is**
nīð *m.* enmity, spite, malice; *fight,*
battle; d.s. and g.pl. used as adv.

desperately, vigorously **14** 278, 375 ;
d.pl. spitefully **12** 44
niðer *adv.* downwards, down **14** 221, 394
niðgiest *m.* spiteful or malignant creature
14 394
niðhygdig *adj.* enterprising, bold; *Kent.?*
pl.n. **niðhædige** **14** 433
niðscaða *a.* fierce or desperate foe
niðwundor *n.* sinister marvel or portent
niwe (1) *adj.* new, fresh ; (2) *adv.* afresh
14 165
niwian renew
nō not
genōg (1) *adj.* in plenty, many **4** 320 ;
 (2) *adv.* enough, plenty **9** 52
nolde = **ne wolde**
genōm *v.* (ge)**niman**
noma *v.* **nama**
norð *adv.* north, northwards
norðan *adv.* from the north
norðerne *adj.* from the north, Norse
15 18
norðweg *m.* way leading north
nōðer *v.* **nāhwæðer**
nū (1) *adv.* now ; (2) *conj.* now that,
 since
nȳd *v.* **nīed**
genȳddon *v.* **nīedan**
nȳhstan *v.* **nīehsta**
nȳmðe *conj.* unless
nysse = **ne wisse** **20** 101
nytt (1) *f.* use, service **21** 127 ; (2)
adj. useful, serviceable **14** 176 **22** 163,
222
of *prep. w. d.* from, away from, out of
ofer *prep. (a) w. d.* over, above ; (b) *w. a.*
 over, above ; across, throughout ;
 during **11** 74 ; in preference to **21**
154 ; beyond, exceeding, in a greater
 degree than **1** 37 **2** 19 **9** 65 ; after
14 118 ; against, in spite of **14** 333
20 48 **21** 250
ofer *m.* bank (of river) **16** 28 **22** 140 ;
 edge (of a wood) **14** 232
oferbrædan overspread
ofercuman 4 overcome
oferfaran 6 pass over, traverse
oferferan pass over, cross
oferflitan 1 overcome, defeat
ofergān *athem. v.* pass over, cross ; pass
 away **3** 7, 13, 17, 20, 27
ofergangan *red. v.* overcome
oferhelmian cover over, shut in
oferholt *n.* 'upper wood,' forest of
 spears? **19** 157 *n.*

oferhygd *f.* overwhelming pride, arro-
 gance, presumption ; *g.pl.* **oferhȳda**
11 37
ofermægen *n.* superior force
ofermāðm *m.* great treasure or gift
ofermōd *n.* over-confidence
ofersēcan overtax, overstrain **14** 381
oferswiðan overcome
oferteldan 3 cover over
oferþeccan cover, roof over
oferwinnan 3 overcome
ofgiefan 5 give up, yield
ofangian fill with longing **8** 29
of(o)st *f.* haste, speed
of(o)stlice *adv.* in haste, quickly **16** 43 ;
compar. **20** 59
ofscēotan 2 shoot down, slay
ofslēan 6 slay, destroy **14** 76, 611
oft *adv.* often
oftēon 2 take away **4** 5 ; withhold **4** 320
ofþyncan be displeasing or distasteful
ōgnian terrify **19** 265
ōht **20** 25 anything, aught
ōht *f.* pursuit **19** 136
ōhtnīed *f.* urgent pursuit
ōhwær anywhere
ōhwonan from any quarter
ōl *v.* **alan**
on *v.* **unnan** **19** 269
on (1) *adv.* on ; (2) *prep. w. d. or a.* ;
freq. foll. case in, on, at ; into, on to,
 on, to ; from **4** 385 ; among **14** 593 ;
purpose for **6** 105 **19** 32, 199 ; according
 to, after **19** 186 ; *time* in, during **4** 22
315, **338** **14** 20, 17
onælan inflame, fire
onarn *v.* **oniernan**
onbindan 3 unloose **20** 111 ; disclose,
 reveal **14** 3
onbregdan 3 pull open ; *pst.* **onbræd**
14 105
onbūgan 2 escape
oncierran turn back **4** 350, 369 **19** 367
oncnāwan *red. v.* recognize **14** 297 **16** 9
oncunnan *pst. prs. v.* reproach, accuse
oncweðan 5 reply (to), answer **5** 8 **7** 23
16 245
oncyrde *v.* **oncierran**
oncyðð *f.* distress, misery
ondgit *v.* **andgiet**
ondrædan *red. v.* dread, fear
ondrysne *v.* **andrysne**
ondslyht *v.* **andslyht**
ondswaru *v.* **andswaru**
onemn *prep. w. d.* close by
ōnettan hasten

onfēng, onfēhð *v.* **onfōn**
onfindan 3 find, discover, perceive
onfōn *red. v.* receive; perceive? 14 30
onfond, onfunde *v.* **onfindan**
ongan, ongon *v.* **onginnan**
ongangan *red. v.* march
ongēan (1) *adv.* again, back again 1 85? 16 49, 137; (2) *prep. w. d.* opposite, facing 19 370; against 4 280 14 519 16 100
ongend 1 85 *v.* **ongēan**
ongieldan 3 pay, pay the penalty for
ongietan 5 understand, perceive; distinguish, hear 4 343 14 270
onginnan 3 undertake, engage in; make a beginning, begin
onhæle *adj.* hidden 22 111
onhoscian scorn; *pst.* **onhohsnode** 4 104
onhrēran stir up; rouse, arouse; fill with confusion 19 398
onhweorfan 3 change
oniernan 3 fly in, fly open 14 103
onlātan *red. v.* loosen, relax
onlāg, onlāh *v.* **onlēon**
onlang *adj.* long cherished 19 53 *n.*
onlēac *v.* **onlēucan**
onlēon 1 lend, grant, bestow
onlīenes *v.* **anlīenes** 14 212
onlīhð *v.* **onlēon**
onlēucan 2 unlock, disclose 1 1 20 112
onmēdla presumption, arrogance; *pl.* pomps 7 81
onsacan 6 fight, contend
onsāge *adj.* impending, imminent
onsālan unfasten, loose
onsēcan require, exact
onsendan send
onsittan 5 take a seat in 9 44; dread, fear 22 127
onspringan 3 snap, break
onstellan establish 17 4 *a*; cause 22 74
onstreccan spread out *p.p.* 23 9
onsundran *adv.* apart, privately
onswifan 1 heave up 14 302
onsyn *v.* **ansien**
ontynan open 20 40; disclose, reveal 20 110
onþēon 1 (3) prosper 4 90 19 241
onþringan 3 press on 19 343
onwacnian awake 5 11
onwæcnan 6 awake 6 45; arise, spring (from) 1 5 4 56 18 23
onwendan change, alter
onwindan 5 unwind, relax 18 68; reveal 20 111

onwist *f.* dwelling, habitation
onwrēon 1 uncover, reveal, declare 12 3 20 104, 115 23 1
openian open, open up
ōr *n.* beginning, origin; front of army, van 14 526 19 326
ōra edge, shore 9 39
orcnēas *m.pl.* evil spirits, monsters 18 24 *n.*
ord *m.* point (of spear or sword); nail, claw 22 109; front of army, van
ordfruma originator, creator
ordwiga fighter in the van, champion 2 6
ōretmæg warrior
ōrett *f.* (?) fight, combat 1 41
ōretta challenger, champion 14 281
orfeorme *adj.* without share in, estranged from
orlege *n.* strife, hostility
orleghwīl *f.* time of strife
ormēdan despair 22 226 *n.*
ormōd *adj.* discouraged, despairing
oroð *n.* breath 14 300
ortriewe *adj.* despairing, despondent 19 154
orþanc (1) *m.* wisdom 19 359; (2) *adj.* cunningly contrived 21 2
oruð *v.* **oroð**
orwēna *adj.* without hope (of)
oð (1) *prep. w. a.* until, up to; (2) *conj.* until
oð þæt *conj.* until
oðberan 4 carry away
ōðer *adj.* second, another; other, the other
ōðer . . . oðer one . . . the other;
oðer twega . . . oððe either . . . or
oðfaran 6 elude, escape from
oðgān *athem. v.* escape, get away 4 333
oðlādan bring away
oððe *conj.* or; or else
oðþicgan 5 take away; *pst.* **oðþāh** 19 338
oðþringan 3 wrest away
oðwitan 1 scorn
ōwiht, āwiht *pron.* anything, aught
oxa, ox

plegian play; fight 15 52
prass *m.* (?) arrayed troops

rād *f.* riding, road; name of rune-letter = R 9 66
gerād *adj.* skilfully constructed
rācan stretch, reach out 14 129

gerēcan reach, get at **16** 142 **22** 131; strike, stab, wound **4** 364 **14** 58 **16** 158, 226 **22** 73
rād *m.* counsel, advice; good counsel **4** 227 **22** 120; ordained state of things, decree **4** 425 **11** 37 **19** 431
rādan advise **17** 18; decide **16** 36; *w. d.* rule **1** 12; possess **4** 256
gerāde *n.* trappings (of a horse) **16** 190
rædfæst *adj.* prudent, wise
rædhycgende *adj.* prudent, wise
rædmægen *n.* might, power
ræfnan carry out, perform
ræran raise
ræs *m.* rush, onset, charge
ræsan rush
ræsele *f.* answer to riddle
ræst *v.* rest
ræswa chief, leader
rand *m.* rim, border **14** 368 **21** 37, 131; shield *freq.*
randgebeorg *n.* shield-defence, rampart
randburg *f.* citadel of shields, massed troops **19** 379
randhæbbend 'shield-holder,' warrior
randwiga warrior
rasettan rage
raðe *v.* hraðe
rēad *adj.* red
rēad **13** 46 *n.*; *v.* *rēodan*
rēaf *n.* dress, armour, equipment; spoils **16** 161
rēafian strip, despoil **4** 384 **22** 6
reccan narrate, relate, expound **18** 3 **19** 359 **22** 167
reccan *w. g.* care about, reckon **2** 23 **16** 260
rēce *m.* smoke
reced *n.* dwelling, building; hall, room
recen *adj.* quick, prompt, rapid
recene *adv.* quickly, promptly
regn *m.* rain
regheard *adj.* very hard
regnian prepare, make ready **19** 386 **21** 126; adorn **14** 159 **16** 161
regnig *adj.* rainy
regnweard *m.* mighty guardian **14** 52
rēnian *v.* *regnian*
rēodan 2 grow red **13** 46 *n.*; make red **4** 211
rēofan 2 tear asunder, pull down **19** 379
rēon *v.* *rōwan*
reord *f.* voice; speech
reordian speak **19** 256, 435
rēotan 2 grieve **13** 46; weep **14** 237
rēote *v.* *rōt*

rēotig *adj.* sad **10** 10
rest *f.* rest, repose **14** 533 **19** 134; bed, couch **14** 129
restan rest
gerestan *w. g.* rest (from) **8** 40
rēðe *adj.* fierce, stern, cruel
riðb *n.* rib, spoke (of wheel)
rice *n.* (1) power, authority; control; kingdom; (2) *adj.* powerful, mighty; *superl.* **1** 15 **16** 36
ricene, ricone *v.* *recene*
rīdan 1 swing, dangle, hang **11** 83, 95 **13** 33; wave **19** 248; ride (on waves) **22** 47; ride on horseback *freq.*
riht (1) *n.* justice; right, due; mid *rihte*, on *riht*, duly, correctly; special character **21** 112; (2) *adj.* straight **19** 126; right, fair **16** 190 **21** 254; correct **20** 102
geriht *n.* straight direction **22** 70
rihte *adv.* duly, correctly
rihtend *m.* director, ruler **20** 81
rihtgerýne *n.* mystery **20** 34
rihtscytte *m.* straight shooter, good marksman **21** 117
gerīm *n.* reckoning, number
rīman reckon, count **4** 59
rinc *m.* man, warrior; warlike creature **14** 102
rincgetæl *n.* numbers of warriors, band
riodon *v.* *rīdan*
gerisne *adj.* fitting, due
rōd *f.* cross, crucifix **22** 216
roden *v.* *rēodan*
rodor *m.* firmament, sky, heavens
rōf *adj.* gallant, brave
rofene *v.* *rēofan*
rond *v.* *rand*
rōt *n.*? cheerfulness? **11** 95
rōwan *red. v.* swim **14** 14, 41
rūm (1) *adj.* spacious, wide; (2) *n.* space, opportunity **14** 385
gerūma chamber, dwelling
rūn *f.* secret thoughts; meditation, counsel
rūnstaf *m.* rune-letter **14** 617
rycene *v.* *recene*
ryht, ryht- v. *riht, riht-*
(ge)rýman widen, extend **20** 110; make space for **4** 146; clear away **19** 284, 395; *him gerymed wearð* they were at liberty, had opportunity **4** 382; *cf.* also **16** 93
rynegiest *m.* swift visitor
rýnig *adj.* good in the council, skilled in debate? **21** 117

gesaca adversary
sacan 6 fight
sacu *f.* strife, fight, quarrel
sadol *m.* saddle
sæ *f.m.* sea
sæbāt *m.* boat
sæcce *v.* **sacu**
sæcyning *m.* sea-king
sæd *adj.* sated, weary **15** 20
sædan *v.* **secgan**
sæde *v.* **secgan**
sædraca sea-serpent, sea-dragon
sæfæstenn *n.* sea-fastness, coast
sæfōr *f.* sea-voyage
sægan bring down, lay low, slay **4** 74
sæge, **sægon** *v.* **sēon**
sægrund *m.* sea-bottom, depths of the sea
sæl *n.* hall **11** 79
sæl *m.f.* season, time, occasion; *pl.* joy, happiness; **on** **sælum** rejoicing **19** 106, 451
sælād *f.* sea-voyage
sælāf *f.* spoil of the sea
sælan bind, confine
gesælan come to pass, happen
sælida seafarer
sælīð *f.* prosperity, good fortune **4** 229
sælwang *m.* fertile plain
sæmann *m.* seaman, voyager
sæmest *superl. adj.* least important, most insignificant **1** 125
sæmōðe *adj.* sea-weary
sænaca boat
sænnæss *m.* headland, promontory
sæne *adj.* slow, sluggish; *compar.* **14** 275; unresponsive **1** 67
særinc *m.* sea-warrior
særōf *adj.* daring on the sea
sæsīð *m.* sea-voyage
sæstræam *m.* sea-current, sea
sæweall *m.* sea-wall **19** 302; sea-coast **9** 1
sæwicing *m.* sea-rover
saga *v.* **secgan**
sāh *v.* **sīgan**
salobrūn *adj.* dark-lustrous **5** 36
salowigpād *adj.* dark-coated
sālum *v.* **sæl**
same *adv.*; **swā** **same** likewise, at the same time
samnian assemble **19** 217; join together **10** 18
samod (1) *adv.* together; likewise, also **1** 142 **4** 386, 435 **9** 13 **22** 142; (2) *prep. w. d.* at the moment of **4** 341

sand *n.* sand; sea-shore
sandsæ *f.m.* sandy sea
sang *m.* song, singing
sār (1) *n.* pain, hurt, wound **7** 95 **13** 19 **14** 169; (2) *adj.* painful, grievous, bitter **3** 9 **4** 258 **6** 50
sārig *adj.* woeful, bitter
sārigmōd *adj.* anxious, worried
sāwol *f.* soul
sāwoldrēor *n.* life-blood
sāwolhord *n.* soul-treasury, body
sāwollēas *adj.* lifeless
sāwon *v.* **sēon**
scacan 6 hurry away, depart; *trans.* shake **19** 176
gescād *n.* separation, distinction; **on** **gescād** distinctly **12** 8; **purh** **gescād** discreetly, wisely **23** 13
gescādan *red. v.* decide, settle
scādenmæl *adj.* (sword) with divided pattern, figured
scamian be ashamed (of) **14** 511
scamu *f.* shame **21** 219
scadā destroyer, warrior **4** 4
sceadu *f.* shadow
scēaf *v.* **scūfan**
sceaft *m.* shaft, spear
gesceaft *f.n.* creation; creature, thing; ordained course, decree **6** 107
sceal *v.* **sculan**
scealc *m.* servant, man
scēam *m.* white horse
sceān *v.* **scinan**
gesceaphwīl *f.* destined hour
gesceapu *n.pl.* fated course, course of things or life, destiny
sceard *adj. w. g.* mutilated, deprived
sceardfeðer *f.* notched or trimmed quill, plectrum
scearp *adj.* sharp; keen, discerning
scēat *m.* region, quarter
sceatt *m.* treasure; coin
scēað *f.* sheath **16** 162
sceaðena *v.* **scadā**
scēawian gaze at, examine, view
gescēawian show
scefte *v.* **sceaft**
scenn *m.?* plate? guard (of sword)? **4** 616
scēo cloud **22** 56
scēoc *v.* **scacan**
gescēod *v.* **sceððan**
sceolan, **sceolan**, **sceolde** *v.* **sculan**
scēon happen **19** 422; fall to (the lot of) **19** 473
scēop *v.* **sceippan**

scōotan 2 shoot, dart
scōote *v.* **scot**
scōotend *m.* shooter, warrior
scēpen *v.* **scieppan**
scēpen *v.* **scieppend**
gescer *v.* **gescieran**
scēððan 6 *w. d.* injure
scield *m.* shield
scieldan shield
scieldburg *f.* shield-defence, phalanx of shields 16 242
scieldfreca bold warrior 14 518
scieldhrðoða shield-plate? 19 113
sciell *adj.* resounding 23 27
(ge)scieppan 6 plan 4 294; create
scieppend *m.* Creator
gescieran 4 cut through 4 372
scierian assign, allot 1 92 13 96
gescife *v.* **gescyfe**
scild *v.* **scield**
scildig *v.* **scyldig**
scile *v.* **sculan**
scillingrim *m.* value in shillings
scinan 1 shine
scinn *m.* phantom, demon 22 67
scip *n.* boat, ship
scipflota man from over the sea, seaman
sofr *adj.* shining, bright, radiant; clear 1 103
sofran make clear, decide 4 99 13 66
soome *v.* **scamu**
scop *m.* minstrel, bard 3 36 4 126 18 2
scot *n.* darting, leaping 21 40
scoten *v.* **scōotan**
scotian shoot, strike 22 66
scrallettan twang, resound
(ge)scrifan 1 prescribe, ordain
scriðan 1 glide, stalk; advance, move, pass
scūfan 2 push 16 136
sculan *pt. prs. v.* be obliged, must, shall, be destined; ought; to be one's turn or nature
scūr *m.* shower
scūrheard *adj.* hardened by showers of blows? very hard? 14 518
gescyfe *m.* precipitation; on **gescife** headlong 14 313
scyl *v.* **sciell**
scyld *v.* **scield**
scyld *f.* guilt 12 8, 35
gescylde *v.* **scieldan**
scyldig *adj.* guilty 10 50; having forfeited 4 261
scyle *v.* **sculan**

scyndan hurry, hasten
scýneð *v.* **scinan**
scype *v.* **scip**
scyppend *v.* **scieppend**
scýran *v.* **scíran**
gescyred *v.* **scierian** 1 92
scyte *m.* shooting, marksmanship 13 69
Scyttisc *adj.* Scottish (*orig.* Irish)
se *pron. adj.* that, the
sē (1) *dem. pron.* that man, he; (2) *rel. pron.* who, which; *freq. foll. by þe*; **sē þe** his whose 1 131; **sē þe** him to whom 1 133; *cf.* 6 31
seah *v.* **sēon**
sealde *v.* **sellan**
sealman *v.* **selma**
sealt (1) *n.* salt; (2) *adj.* salt
sealtýð *f.* salt wave
sēarian grow withered
searo *n.* device, contrivance 22 157; *d. pl.* **searwum** by design, cunningly 12 40; armour, arms, equipment *freq. in pl.*
searobunden *adj.* cunningly fastened
searocēap *n.* curious article
searocræftig *adj.* skilled
searofāh *adj.* of cunning pattern
searogimm *m.* cunningly wrought gem or ornament
searolic *adj.* clever, ingenious
searonlō *m.* crafty attack
searopanc *m.* clever thought, artifice
searopancol *adj.* thoughtful, wise
searwian be cunningly wrought
sēaw *n.* liquid, moisture
seax *n.* knife
sēcan seek, seek out; aim at, desire; go towards, visit, return to
secg *m.* man, man-at-arms, warrior
secgan say, tell, utter, narrate
sefa mind; spirit, heart; feelings, emotions
sege, **segeð** *v.* **secgan**
segl *n. m.* sail, awning
seglgierd *f.* sail-pole, yard
seglrād *f.* sail-path, sea
seglrōd *f.* sail-pole, yard
seg(e)n *m. n.* standard, banner
seg(e)ncyning *m.* king with a standard, great king
sēgon *v.* **sēon**
(ge)sehtan settle
sēl *compar. adv.* better
geselda companion, retainer 6 53
seldan *adv.* seldom 21 233, 234

seldcyme *m.* rare visit
sele *m.* hall
sēle *v.* **sæl** 4 195
seledream *m.* hall-joy, festivity
selefull *n.* hall-cup
selerædend *m.* hall-ruler, man
selessecg *m.* retainer
sēlest, **sēlast** *superl. adj.* best
seleð *v.* **sellan**
self, **selfa** *adj. pron.* self; *w. g.* (his, her, its, their) own
selfewalu *f.* self-killing, suicide 13 56
(ge)sellan *give*; give up; hand, offer; grant, permit
sellic *adj.* rare, strange, marvellous
selma couch, bed
sēlra, **sēlla** *compar. adj.* better
sēlð *v.* **sælð** 4 229
gesēman settle between, arbitrate between
semninga *adv.* suddenly
sendan send, send out; drive; hurl
seð *f. v.* **se**, **sē**
sēoc *adj.* sick, ill
seofian sigh
seofon *num.* seven
seofoba *num.* seventh
seolfor *n.* silver
seomian hang, be suspended, dangle; hang about, lurk 19 209
(ge)sēon 5 see, spy, descry; look 14 261 19 178
seono *f.* sinew 14 199
seonobend *m. f.* 3 6 *n.*
seonobenn *f.* wound in sinew 13 19
seoððan *v.* **siððan**
(ge)settan place, set up; establish, fix, decree; **mec** . . . **settan on** set about, set off on 9 21
geset *n.* place, site 6 93; dwelling 21 66
setl *n.* setting (of sun) 15 17
setlrad *f.* journey to its setting
gesēðan declare, prove
seþeah *v.* **swāþeah**
sibb *f.* kinship, bond of kindred 14 343 23 37; peace 1 46 4 321 23 24
gesibb *adj.* related, near
sibbæðeling *m.* noble kinsman
sibb(e)gedryht *f.* band of kinsmen
sibbsum *adj.* peaceable
sīd *adj.* broad, wide, roomy, capacious, spacious, extensive; generous, magnanimous 11 3
sīde *adv.* widely
sīde *wk. f.* side
sīe *prs. subj.* be, is

sīen *f.* power of seeing, sight, vision 22 159
gesīene *adj.* visible, evident
sierce *wk. f.* shirt (of mail), corslet 4 171
sierwan equip, arm 16 159
sīexhund *num.* six hundred
sīexta *num.* sixth
sīextig *num.* sixty
sīgan sink, fall, drop
sīge *m.* victory, triumph
sīgebēacn *n.* sign or symbol of victory
sīgebeorn *m.* victorious warrior
sīgebīeme *wk. f.* trumpet of victory 19 452
sīgedryhten *m.* triumphant lord
sīgeādīg *adj.* victorious
sīgefōlc *n.* victorious people
sīgehrōðīg *adj.* triumphant
sīgel *n.* circular jewel, brooch; sun name of rune-letter = **S** 9 66
sīgelðas *adj.* without victory, of defeat
sīgerīce (1) *n.* triumphant rule; (2) *adj.* triumphantly powerful
sīgerōf *adj.* victoriously strong or brave
sīgeþēod *f.* triumphant people
sīgewāpen *n.* victorious weapon
sīgor *m.* victory, triumph
sīgorweorc *n.* deed of triumph
gesīhð *v.* (ge)sēon
sīmlē *adv.* continually, ever, always
sīn *adj. pron.* his, her, its (own)
sīnc *n.* treasure, jewel
sīnceald *adj.* very cold 19 388
sīncfæt *n.* valuable vessel or cup
sīncgīefa treasure-giver
sīnchroden *adj.* laden or adorned with gold
sīncmāðm *m.* treasure, valuable object
sīncgestrēon *n.* treasure
sīncþegu *f.* receiving of treasure
sīncgewāge *n.* weighing out or weight of treasure, mass of treasure?
sīnd, **sīndon** *prs. ind. pl.* are
sīndolg *n.* huge wound, laceration 14 199
sīnfrēa overlord
sīngāles *adv.* continually 4 195
sīngan 3 sing; cry, howl 19 164; ring ring out
sīnhere *m.* great army 4 335
sīnscaða huge destroyer or foe 14 183
sīnsnād *f.* huge lump
sīnsorg *f.* great trouble or sorrow
sittan 5 sit; be placed
gesittan 5 sit down 6 111 14 263; sit up 14 131; *trans.* settle in, win 19 449

slið *m.* journey, voyage; expedition, adventure, undertaking; time, occasion
slið *adv.* late; **ær oððe slið** ever 9 8
geslið *m.* companion, retainer
sliðboda guide
sliðfæt *n.* journey, course
sliðian journey, go
sliðor *compar. adv.* later, after
sliððan (1) *adv.* afterwards, since; (2) *conj.* since, after; as soon as ever 9 39
slægen *v.* slæan
slæp *m.* sleep
slæpan *red. v.* sleep
slæan 6 strike, slay
geslæan 6 gain by fighting, win
slæp *v.* slūpan
slitan 1 tear, tear up; wound
sliðen *adj.* severe, cruel
slög *v.* slæan
slūpan 2 slip, fall 22 54; glide, rush 19 406
smæte *adj.* refined, pure
smið *m.* smith, artificer
snāw *m.* snow
snell *adj.* quick, active, prompt, smart, vigorous
snellice *adv.* quickly, rapidly
snēr *f.* string (of harp)
snīwan snow
snot(t)or *adj.* wise, prudent, shrewd
snūde *adv.* quickly
snyt(t)ro *f.* wisdom, prudence, sagacity
sōfte *adv.* easily
somnigean *v.* samnian
somod *v.* samod
sōna *adv.* immediately, quickly
sonde *v.* sand
song *v.* sang, singan
sorg *f.* anxiety, grief, sorrow
sorgcearig *adj.* grieving, sorrowing
sorgfull *adj.* full of anxiety, dangerous 14 14, 268; troubling 21 234
sorglēas *adj.* carefree
sorglēoð *n.* song of sorrow, dirge
sorglufu *f.* (*wk.*) anxious love
sōð (1) *adj.* true, actual, real; (2) *n.* truth, fact, reality
sōðcwide *m.* true saying
sōðcyning *m.* true king, king of truth
sōðfæst *adj.* true, just, righteous
sōðgiedd *n.* true story, narrative, lay
sōðlice *adv.* accurately, exactly
sōðwundor *n.* marvellous fact
gespannan *red. v.* fasten on
spāw *v.* spiwan
spēd *f.* success; power, means 21 72

spēdan have sufficient means
spēdig *adj.* wealthy, rich
spell *n.* narrative, story; message, tidings
spellboda messenger
spere *n.* spear
spildstō *m.* journey of destruction, hostile pursuit
spillan destroy, injure
spiwan 1 vomit, spew
spræc *f.* speech 4 164 19 433
gespreca interlocutor, adviser 21 204
(ge)sprecan 5 speak, utter, say
sprengan burst, be shattered
spriced *v.* sprecean
springan 3 spring, spring forth 14 325 16 137; spurt 4 365; spread, extend 4 18, 74
stælan commit 21 54; avenge 4 316
stæpegang *m.* power of walking 23 22
stæppan 6 step, walk, go, advance
stæð *n.m.* shore, bank
stæððan keep steady, support 22 89
stāg, **stāh** *v.* stigan
stān *m.* stone, rock, cliff
stānboga stone arch
stānclif *n.* rock-cliff 7 23 14 283
(ge)standan 6 stand; stand fast, remain 7 67; be fixed, hang 2 50; lie 14 223, 255, 522, 564; stick fast 14 273; 374 16 145; stand up 16 171 19 303, 375, 452 21 23 22 108; take one's place 14 340; appear suddenly, flash forth 5 36 14 108 19 111; *w. d.* fall upon, attack 14 165 19 136, 201, 406
stānfæt *n.* 'stone-vessel,' cave? 2 35
stang *v.* stingan
stānhlið *n.* rocky hillside or cliff-face
starian gaze, stare
staðol *m.* foundation, bottom
staðolæht *f.* estate? 23 22
stealc *adj.* steep, high 22 41
stealdan *red. v. w. d.* possess 23 22
gesteall *n.* fabric, framework
stēap *adj.* towering, lofty, steep; prominent, bulging, convex 14 309 21 23
stearcheort *adj.* stout-hearted
stearn *m.* sea-bird
stede *m.* place
stedefæst *adj.* steadfast
stefn *v.* stemn
stefna *v.* stemna
stefne 15 34 *v.* stemna
stemn *f.* voice
stemn *m.* time; **nīwan stefne** afresh 14 337

stemna stem, prow of boat
stemnettan take turns, succeed each other
stēoreð *v.* **stieran**
stician stick fast, remain fixed
stiepan raise, support 4 412; heap up, pile up 19 297
stieran steer 21 120; *w. g.* check, restrain 5 19? 21 171
stig *f.* path 14 248 22 128
stigan 1 go, advance 4 278 19 319 21 86; rise, mount 22 6, 85, 141; increase 12 19
gestigan 1 come to, reach 19 418
stihtan arrange, marshal
gestillan *trans.* make calm, hush, allay
stille *adj.* quiet, calm, still
stille *adv.* quietly, privately 2 35
stingan 3 stab, transfix 16 138
stið *adj.* stiff, stubborn, stenuous
stiðhygende *adj.* stout-hearted, resolute
stiðlice *adv.* vigorously, loudly
stiðmōd *adj.* stiff of purpose, resolute
stiðweg *m.* stubborn course
stīwita official, officer? 22 25 *n.*
stōp, stōpan *v.* **stæppan**
storm *m.* storm, tempest
stōw *f.* place
stræl *m. f.* arrow
stræt *f.* paved road, road
strang *adj.* strong
strēam *m.* flow, current; water, sea; river
strēamrād *f.* sea-course
strēamgewinn *n.* strife or turmoil of waters
strēgan strew, spread
strengest *superl. of* **strang**
strengo *f.* strength
gestreōn *n.* possession, treasure
strūdan 2 plunder
gestun *n.* whirlwind 22 71
stund *f.* time; **stundum** from time to time, at intervals; **æfre embe stunde** ever and anon
stunian boom, resound, clash
stynt *v.* **standan**
styreð *v.* **stieran**
styrge *v.* **styrrian**
styrrian set in motion, stir up, rouse; relate, recount 14 470
styrman rage, roar
suð *v.* **swā** 17 3 22 108
suhtorfæderan *pl.* uncle and nephew
sum *adj., pron.* some, some one, a certain one, one, a

sumor *m.* summer
sumorlang *adj.* summer-long, long in summer
sund *n.* swimming; sea
gesund *adj.* uninjured 22 154
sundgeblānd *n.* mingling of waters, surge
sundbūende *pl.* dwellers by the sea, men
sundnytt *f.* swimming-function; **sundnytte drēah** swam 4 276
sundor *adv.* separately, apart
sundorcraeft *m.* special skill or power
sundorgiefu *f.* special gift or faculty
sundorwine *m.* special or bosom friend
sundorwundor *n.* special marvel
sunne *wk. f.* sun
sunu *m.* son
sunwlitig beautifully sunny
sūsl *n. f.* torment
sūð *adv.* south
sūðan *adv.*; **him be sūðan** to the south of them 19 69
sūðerne *adj.* from the south 16 134 *n.*
sūðweg *m.* south road, south
swā (1) *adv.* so, thus, accordingly; (2) *conj.* as, since; *w. subjunct.* as if 6 96; **swā . . . ne** and yet . . . not, without 5 42 22 146; (3) *rel. pron.* which 14 351 18 5; whatever 24 12
swālan burn
swæs *adj.* familiar, beloved, dear
swæð *n.* track, trail 22 129
swāhwæðer, **swæðer** *adj. pron.* whichever (of two) 5 28 18 60
swancor *adj.* pliant, supple 3 6 *n.*
swāpan *red. v.* sweep away 19 396
swāt *n.* blood
swātfæg *adj.* blood-stained
swātswæð *n.* bloody trail 4 345
swāþeah *adv.* however, nevertheless, notwithstanding
swaðul *m.* smoky flame
swealg, **geswealh** *v.* **swelgan**
swealt *v.* **sweltan**
swearc *v.* **sweorcan**
sweart *adj.* dark, black
swefan 5 sleep; fall asleep, die
swēg *m.* sound, noise; cry, clamour 7 21; sweet sound, music
swegl *n.* sky, heaven; sun
sweglrad *f.?* 23 29 *n.*
swelc *adj. pron.* such, of such a kind; *used as rel.* such as
swelce (1) *adv.* likewise, also; (2) *conj. w. subj.* as if

swelgan 3 swallow
sweltan 3 die, perish
swencan press hard
sweng *m.* stroke, blow
sweoloðe *v.* **swoloð**
swēop *v.* **swāpan**
(ge)sweorcan 3 be dark, grow dark or gloomy
sweorcendferhð *adj.* dark or gloomy of spirit, hopeless 13 25
sweord *n.* sword
sweordbealo *n.* wound or death by sword
sweordlēoma gleam of swords 5 36
sweordplega sword-play, battle
sweordwīgend *m.* warrior
sweordwund *adj.* wounded with a sword
sweostorsunu *m.* sister's son 16 115
swēot *n.* company, troop
sweotol *adj.* clear, distinct, manifest; *superl.* 21 10
sweotole *adv.* clearly
swēte *adj.* sweet
sweðrian grow calm, slacken, weaken, diminish, fail
(ge)swican 1 fail; *w. d.* disappoint
swice *f.* trick 12 31
swifan 1 move along, hurry
swift *adj.* swift, fleet
swige *adj.* silent, hushed
swilc *v.* **swelc**
swimman 3 swim; sail, row? 6 53
swīn *n.* swine, boar 4 171
swincan 3 labour
geswincdæg *m.* day of toil
swingan 3 swing, fly
swinlic *n.* boar-image, figure of boar
swinsian resound, re-echo; make melody
swioðole *v.* **swaðul** 14 403
swīpian scourge, lash? 19 379
swið *adj.* strong, violent, forcible;
swiðre hand right hand
swiðan strengthen
swiðe *adv.* forcibly 16 118; exceedingly, excessively, very; **efne swā swiðe** just as much 4 152
swiðfram *adj.* very energetic, vigorous
swiðhygende *adj.* strong of purpose
swiðor *compar. adv.* more strongly 12 29; more especially 14 555; more 4 199 21 254
swiðrian grow stronger
swiðsnell *adj.* very quick or active
swōgian roar
swol *n.* (?) burning, fever

swoloð *m. n.* flame
swom *v.* **swimman**
sword *v.* **sweord**
swulge *v.* **swelgan**
swulton *v.* **sweltan**
swurd *v.* **sweord**
swustersunu *v.* **sweostorsunu**
swutol *v.* **sweotol**
swyle *v.* **swelc**
swylt *m.* death
swylteð *v.* **sweltan**
swīn *v.* **swīn**
swynsode *v.* **swinsian**
swyrd *v.* **sweord**
sý *v.* **sīe**
gesyhð *v.* **(ge)sēon**
syleð *v.* **sellan**
sylf *v.* **self**
syll *f.* (?) planking, platform, ledge 14 157
syllan *v.* **sellan**
sýllan 3 6 *v.* **sēlra**
syllic *v.* **sellic**
symbol *n.* feast, feasting
symbelwīanc *adj.* flushed with feasting
symble, **symle** *v.* **simle**
syncfatum *v.* **sincfæt**
syndig *adj.* good at swimming
sýne *v.* **sīen**
gesýne *v.* **gesiene**
syngāles *v.* **sin-**
synn *f.* crime; sin
synnfull *adj.* sinful
synnlust *m.* sinful desire
synnwracu *f.* punishment 20 77
synscaðan *v.* **sin-**
synt, **syndon** *v.* **sind**, **sendon**
gesynto *f.* welfare, prosperity
syrc *v.* **sierce**
gesyrwed *v.* **sierwan**
syððan *v.* **siddan**

tācn *n.* token, symbol
tācan show, instruct, teach
tācnan point out, indicate
tæfl *f.* game of draughts or backgammon
tæhte *v.* **tācan**
tælene *adj.* fault-finding, critical
tāsan lacerate, wound
getāh *v.* **getēon**
tal(i)ge *v.* **talian**
talian account, reckon
tān *m.* branch, bough
getang *adj.* touching, close to 23 8, 42
tēah *v.* **tēon**
tēala *v.* **tela**

tealde *v.* tellan
 teale *v.* talian 22 120
 tela *adv.* well, properly 14 358 20 75
 23 42
 geteled *v.* tellan 19 232
 telge *v.* talian
 telgian shoot up, flourish 23 34
 tellan count, reckon
 temian tame; pamper
 getenge *adj.* close to, occupying
 geteōn 1 order, appoint 23 2
 tēon 2 draw, drag, pull; lead 14 521
 tēon adorn, equip 4 43 14 579 17 8 a
 tēonhete *m.* hostile attack
 tēoða *num.* tenth
 tha *v.* þā 17 7
 tharf *v.* þurfan
 thære *v.* þære
 thoncsnotturra *v.* þancsnot(t)or
 tladæ *v.* tēon adorn 17 8
 tīd *f.* time, season, hour
 tīeman breed, increase
 tīen *num.* ten
 til *adj.* good; honest
 til *prep.* *w. d.* for, as 17 6
 tillice *adv.* well
 tīr *m.* splendour, glory, success
 tīrēadig *adj.* glorious, distinguished,
 famous
 tīrfæst *adj.* splendid, glorious, famous
 tō (1) *adv.* too; on 14 261; (2) *prep.*
w. d. to in various senses; result,
 intention for, as; *w. certain verbs*
 from 2 59 4 321, 431 5 28 6 115 14
 27 16 179; of 4 198, 199; in 10 12;
 by, at 22 100; time at, on 4 26 19
 198, 263; *w. pred.*, not transl. 4 403
 13 56; tō hwæs to what quarter 19
 192; tō þæs to such a degree, so 7
 40 20 7 etc.; tō þæs þe until 14 96
 tōberstan 3 crack, split, be shivered
 tōbrecean 4 break up, break to pieces
 tōdælan separate, part
 tōdrīfan 1 drive apart 14 47
 tōgædere *adv.* together
 tōgēanes *prep.* *w. d.* towards 14 129;
 against 7 76
 togen *v.* tēon 2
 tōglīdan 1 slip away, slip off 4 318 20
 129
 getoht *n.* fight, battle 16 104
 tōlūcan 2 unpin, unfasten
 tōmidde *adv.* in the midst
 torht *adj.* bright, brilliant
 torhtlic *adj.* brilliant, illustrious
 torn *m.* anger, vexation

torngemōt *n.* 'angry meeting,' fight
 tornsorg *f.* anxiety, care
 tōsælan be lacking
 tōsamne *adv.* together
 tōsāwan *red. v.* scatter, distribute 21
 176
 tōscādan *red. v.* separate, distribute 21
 225
 tōsalltan 1 sever, part
 tōstencan smell out, discover
 tōtwæman divide
 tōðmægen *n.* might of tusks
 tōþpringan 3 force apart
 tōweccan arouse
 tōwrecan 5 drive apart, scatter
 tredan 5 tread, tread upon, walk upon
 treddian walk, stalk
 trēocynn *n.* nature of wood
 trēow *n.* tree, wood; wooden cross 20
 113
 trēow *f.* trust, good faith, loyalty;
 plighted word, vow of constancy
 triedeð *v.* tredan
 trum *adj.* strong
 getrum *n.* company, troop
 (ge)trūwian trust, trust in 4 352 14
 283; conclude (a treaty) 4 155
 trymm *n.* length, step 16 247
 trymman, trymian strengthen; marshal,
 get ready
 tū *num. n.* two
 tūd(d)or *n.* breeding, propagation,
 growth 9 19
 tungol *n.* heavenly body, sun, star etc.
 twā *num. f.* two
 getwæfan separate, part; deprive;
 divert
 getwæman deprive
 twām *num. d.* two
 twāniht *f.* two days (after)
 twēga *num. g.* two; other, ægðer twēga
 either
 twēgen *num. m.* two
 twelf *num.* twelve
 twentig *num.* twenty
 twēo *wk. m.* doubt
 twēonum; be . . . twēonum between
 twispræc *f.* 'double speaking,' insin-
 cerity 21 269
 tȳd(d)ran bring forth, breed
 tyht *m.* movement, motion
 tȳman *v.* tīeman
 tȳn *v.* tīen
 þā (1) *adv.* then, on that occasion; (2)
conj. when, since

pā *pron. a.s.f.* that, the; *m.f.n.pl.* those, the; they; who, which
geþāgon *v.* (ge)þicgan 14 499
þām, **þām** *d.s.pl. v. se, sēo, þæt*
þār (1) *adv.* there; (2) *conj.* where; when; if only 14 144, 316 19 152
þæra *g.pl.* = **þāra**
þære *g.d.s. of sēo*
þæs *pron. g.s.m.n.* of that, of the; his, its; whose; *used as adv.* to such a degree, so; therefore, on that account
þæs þe *conj.* because 1 95 2 26, 40 14 488 18 20 19 51; so far as, according to what, as 9 48 14 211 15 68 18 55 20 77
þæt *pron. n.* that, the; which, that which, what
þæt *conj.* that, so that, in order that
þætte = **þæt þe** that, that which, what
(ge)þafian submit to, endure; permit 21 197
þāh *v.* þēon
geþāh *v.* (ge)þicgan
þan *v.* þēm
þanc *m.* thanks *w. g.* 13 97 16 147
geþanc *n.* thoughts 20 100; intention 16 13
þanchycgende *adj.* thoughtful, provident
(ge)þancian *w. d.* thank
þancsnot(t)or *adj.* wise, thoughtful 17 11 21 100
þancword *n.* word of thanks 1 137
þanon *adv.* thence, from there; after that 19 431
þāra *g.pl. of se, sēo, þæt*
þās *pron. a.f.s. and n.a.pl.* this; these
þe *rel. particle* who, whom, which; as
þē *pron. instr.* = **þy** *w. compar.* 14 203, 275, 382 16 146, 312; because 20 75
þē *a.d. of þū*
þēah (1) *adv.* nevertheless, however 16 220; (2) *conj.* though
geþēah *v.* (ge)þicgan 14 480, 490
þeaht *f.* plan, counsel 20 103
geþeaht *n.f.* plan, counsel 20 102
þeahton *v.* þeccan
þearf *v.* þurfan
þearf *f.* need; poverty
þearfian be in need 4 163
þearle *adv.* vigorously, severely, hard
þēaw *m.* custom, habit; quality, characteristic; *pl.* good qualities, virtues
þēawfæst *adj.* virtuous
þec *a. of þū*
þeccan cover 19 288 22 14; embrace 14 15

þeccan consume, destroy
þēge, **þēgon** *v.* þicgan 14 65 20 120
þēg(e)n *m.* royal servant, retainer; official, officer
þeg(e)nlice *adv.* like a thane, loyally
þegnian serve, treat 14 62
þehton *v.* þeccan
þencan think; purpose, intend
geþencan take thought; conceive, conceive of; decide; bear in mind
þenden (1) *adv.* at that time, then 4 384; as yet 14 504; (2), while, so long as
þengel *m.* prince
þēnode *v.* þegnian
þēod *f.* community, tribe, people, nation *freq.*; host, army 19 158
þēodcynig *m.* king 14 322
þēoden *m.* prince, king, lord, chief
þēodenhold *adj.* faithful to a chief or prince
þēodenlēas *adj.* without a chief or lord
þēodenstōl *m.* throne
þeodmægen *n.* army, host
þeodscāfa destroyer of the people
þeodscipe *m.* sense of community, responsibility 21 248
þeodgestrēon *n.* national treasure
þeodþrēa *m.f.* national distress or calamity
þeof *m.* thief
þēon 1 (3) prosper, flourish
þēos *pron. f.s.* this
þēow *m.* servant 22 82
þes *pron. m.s.* this
þī *v.* þy 2 24, 38
(ge)þicgan 5 receive, accept; partake of
þider *adv.* thither
geþiedan join, put together 9 14
þlæn, **þlewan** press, squeeze 22 97; urge on, drive 22 33
þlestre *adj.* dark 21 42
þlestro *f.* darkness 20 14 21 51 22 19
þlewan endow 21 134
þigeð *v.* (ge)þicgan
þīn *pron. adj.* of thee; thy, thine
þinceð *v.* þyncan
þing *n.* affair; creature; **ænige þinga** on any account 14 173
geþing *n.* agreement, terms 4 145; issue, result 14 27
þingian settle 4 98
þis *pron. n.s.* this
þis *pron. instr.* = **þys**
geþoht *m.* thought; purpose; counsel, plan

(ge)holian endure, suffer; hold out; submit to, put up with
þon *pron. instr. of þæt; after prepp. = þæm; w. compar. = þý* 14 6 20 59 *etc.*
þonan *v. þanon*
þone *a. of se, sð*
þonne (1) *adv.* then, at that time; there-fore; **gif þonne** if however 4 164; (2) *conj.* when, whenever; than, than that
þorfte *v. þurfan*
þracu *f.* conflict, clash
geþrac *n.* press, pressure, crowding
þracwig *n.* battle-clash, conflict
þracwudu *m.* 'clash-wood,' spear 14 542
þræd *m.* thread
þræft *n.* quarrelling 12 42
þrægan run, race
þrafian repress 22 19
þræg *f.* time, space of time
geþrang *n.* press, crowd 16 299
þræa *m.f.n.* threat; affliction; *d.pl.* **þræam** forcibly, severely 20 137
þræat *m.* company, band; multitude, 22 174
þræatian press upon, afflict
þræo *num.* three 7 68 16 299
þreodude *v. þridian*
bridida *num.* third
þridian meditate, deliberate 20 100
þrimme *v. þrymm*
geþring *n.* mass, volume 22 42
þringan 3 press; press on, press for-ward; cramp 7 8
þrintan swell
þriste *adv.* boldly, decisively
þristhygdig *adj.* daring 21 144
þrit(t)ig *num.* thirty
þrōwian suffer, endure
geþrunge *v. þringan*
þrymm *m.* power, might, majesty; force, violence 12 24, 42 22 19, 76
þrymmful *adj.* powerful 22 82; violent 22 4
þrymmlic *adj.* powerful, mighty
þryð *f.* power, might 19 340; violence, shock 6 99
þryðswið *adj.* powerful, mighty 14 118
þū *pron.* thou
þūf *m.* banner
þūhte *v. þyncan*
þunge *pst. subj. of þeon* 21 182
þunian thunder, roar, resound
þunor *m.* thunder 21 4

þurfan *pst. prs. v.* need
þurh *prep. w. a.* through; by means of; owing to; *w. abstr. sb.* in, with, by; *freq. = adv.* 2 14 4 161, 245 *etc.*
þurhræsan rush through
þurhtōon 2 carry out, accomplish
þurhwadan 6 penetrate 4 80 16 296
þurstig *adj.* thirsty
þus *adv.* so, thus
þūsend *num.* thousand
þūsendmælum *adv.* by thousands
geþwære *adj.* genial, pleasing
þý *instr. of þæt = þæm* that, the; *used as adv.* on that account, therefore 2 19, 25 4 267 19 349; *freq. w. compar.* the; *used as conj.* for that, because 2 13
geþýðan *v. geþiðean* 9 14
geþýðe *v. þiewan* 21 134
þyder *v. þider*
geþyhte *adj.* acceptable? 23 18
þyhtig *adj.* strong
geþyld *f.n.* patience
geþyldig *adj.* patient
þyle *m.* spokesman, court orator and wit 14 583
þyllic *pron. adj.* such 12 45
þyncan seem, appear
þýrel (1) *n.* hole 22 125; (2) *adj.* with holes, perforated 5 46
þýrs *m.* water-monster, giant
þýs *instr. of þes, þis* 15 66 16 316
þýslicne *v. þyllic*
þýsne *v. þes*
þýstro *v. þiestro*
þýstrum *v. þiestre* 21 42
þýð, þýwan *v. þien, þiewan*

uard *v. weard*
uerc *v. weorc*
ufan *adv.* from above, above
ufer(x)a *compar. adj.* later 4 411
ufor *compar. adv.* higher up
ūhta morning, early morning
ūhtcaru *f.* anxiety in the early morning 8 7
ūhtūld *f.* early morning
umborwesende *adj.* as a new-born child
unbefohten *adj.* unfought
unbiernende *adj.* without being burnt 14 291
unc *d.a. of wit*
uncer *pron.* of us two, our
uncūð *adj.* unknown, unfamiliar, strange

wælcðasiga carrion-eating (raven)
wælcwealm *m.* destruction, slaughter 22 8
wælfæhð *f.* deadly feud
wælfæðm *m.* deadly embrace
wælfæg *adj.* blood-stained
wælfeld *m.* field of slaughter
wælfiehl *m.* slaughter, violent death 14 422
wælfyr *n.* deadly or destructive fire
wælgifre *adj.* greedy for blood
wælg Grimm *adj.* savage, ferocious
wælgryre *m.* deadly horror or horror of death
wæhllemm *m.* murderous stroke
wæhlhence *wk. f.* linked battle-shirt, corslet
wæhlrēow *adj.* fierce, cruel 10 6 14 491
wæhlwelp *m.* fierce dog
Wælisca *v.* Wielisc
wælm *v.* wielm
wælmist *m.* mist or vapour from the slaughter, reek of battle
wælnett *n.* 'slaughter-net,' corslet
wælnfō *m.* hostility, enmity
wælræs *m.* deadly attack, charge
wælrāp *m.* 'pool-rope,' icy bond or icicle
wælrēaf *n.* spoils of battle
wælrēc *m.* deadly vapour
wælrēst *f.* death-rest, death 16 113
wælseax *n.* dagger
wælslicht *m.* deadly blow, battle 5 29 6 91 19 328
wælspere *n.* spear
wælstōw *f.* 'slaughter-place,' field of battle; **wælstōwe wealdan** win the battle
wælwulf *m.* 'slaughter-wolf,' enemy
wāpen *n.* weapon
wāpenþracu *f.* 'weapon-clash,' battle 21 127
wāpengewrixl *n.* 'weapon-exchange,' battle
wāpnedcynn *n.* armed force
wār *adj.* wary, cautious 21 221
wār *f.* agreement, treaty, covenant, compact; safe-keeping, protection 4 27
wāran, wāre *v.* wasan
wārloga breaker of treaties
wārwyrd *adj.* cautious of speech
wās *v.* wasan
wāstm *m.n.* growth, stature, form 14 213 21 101; crops, fruit, produce 13 24 21 9 23 9

wāt (1) *adj.* wet 22 169; (2) *n.* liquid 22 63
wātan wet, moisten
wāter *n.* water
wāteryð *f.* sea-wave
wāðan rush along 20 134; hunt, drive 19 396
wāðian be amazed
wāgian rock, sway
wāle *v.* Wealh
walu *v.* wæl 14 527
walu *f.* rim, hoop 14 516
wamb *f.* interior, inside 22 63
wamm *m.* stain, defilement 18 52 21 258; crime 21 198
wan *adj.* lacking (in) 20 57
wandian hesitate, shrink
wandrian wander
wang *m.* plain; surface; ground; field
wanhygdig *adj.* irresolute, weak of purpose 6 67
wanian dissolve, melt away 14 601
wānian bewail 14 169
wann *adj.* dark
wann *v.* winnan
wannfeax *adj.* dark-haired
wansælig *adj.* unhappy
wansceaft *f.* wretched condition
wanspēdig *adj.* unsuccessful
warian dwell in 14 219; occupy 6 32
wāron *v.* wasan 14 500
wāst, wāt *v.* witan
gewāt *v.* gewitan
wāð *f.* wandering, journey, course
wāðol *adj.* wandering, travelling
wāðum, wāðem *m.* water, wave
wē *pron.* we
wēa *m.* misery, trouble, woe
wēadæd *f.* deed causing misery
wēalāf *f.* remnant or survivor of misfortune
gewealc *n.* rolling, tossing
weald *m.* forest 15 65
geweald *n.* power, authority, rule, control
(ge)wealdan *red. v. w. d.* control, rule; possess, wield; *w. g.* 16 83
gewealdan *adj.* under control; subject 11 9 13 69 21 112
wealdend *m.* ruler, possessor, wielder
gewealdenmōd *adj.* self-controlled
wealdswaðu *f.* track through a wood, glade
Wealh *adj.* (1) Welsh; (2) *m.* serf, slave
wēalic *adj.* miserable, pitiable

weall *m.* rampart; wall; sea-cliff
 weallan *red. v.* gush, well out; boil, boil up, heave, surge
 weallfæsten *n.* rampart, fort
 weallstān *m.* wall-stone, building-stone
 weallsteall *m.* foundation, structure
 weard *m.* guardian; king; watchman, sentry 7 54
 weardian guard; inhabit, dwell in, occupy, remain in
 wearg *m.* outcast, felon 21 55
 wearn = worn; be warnum in abundance, to the full 3 1 *n.*
 wearnian guard against 21 258, 264
 wearp *m.* warp, parallel foundation threads stretched tight 22 173
 wēaþearf *f.* wretched need
 weaxan *red. v.* grow, grow up
 weccan arouse, revive 4 246; kindle 14 412
 wēdan rave, rage 19 405 20 134
 wedd *n.* pledge
 weder *n.* weather; storm 14 48 19 118; season 4 196 21 42
 wederwolcen *n.* cloud
 wefl *f.* weft, thread thrown across the warp with the shuttle
 weg *m.* way, path, road; on weg away
 wegan 5 carry, bear; show, display 4 91
 wēgas *v.* wæg
 wēgon *v.* wegan
 wēl *adv.* well; rightly 14 344
 wela wealth, riches
 welgian grow rich, flourish
 wēlhwā *pron.* everybody 12 30
 wēlhwelc *pron.* every one, each one 4 64
 welig *adj.* wealthy
 wēlgeþungen *adj.* distinguished
 wēn *f.* expectation, hope; likelihood 21 218; risk 22 43; name of a rune-letter = W 9 67
 wēnan expect, hope for; think
 wendan turn; change 3 32; avert 18 38; go
 wenian train, accustom 21 186, 241; treat well 4 151 6 29, 36
 wennan *v.* wynn
 weolan *v.* wela
 wēold, wēoldan *v.* wealdan
 weora *v.* wer
 weorc *n.* work, deed; construction, structure 21 110; *d.s.* weorce grievous 14 257; = geweorc 2 2
 geweorc *n.* handiwork; work, structure 21 3

weorod, weorud *v.* werod
 weorpan 3 throw, cast, throw out
 (ge)weorðan 3 come into existence, come to pass; grow, become; *freq. used as auxil. vb.* = wasan, bēon be; get, get away 19 294
 geweorðan 3 agree to, agree upon 4 226
 (ge)weorðian honour, adorn
 weorðlice *adv.* honourably, nobly; *compar.* 5 38; *superl.* 14 429
 weorðmynd *m.f.n.* honour, glory
 weoruld *v.* woruld
 weotena *v.* wita
 weotode *v.* witian
 wēox *v.* weaxan
 wēpan *red. v.* weep; bewail
 wer *m.* man; male, male creature 14 213 18 17
 werbēam *m.* weir-beam, barrier 19 402
 wered *v.* werod
 wergan, werigean *v.* werian
 wērgan *v.* wērig
 wēрге, wērgum *v.* wērig
 werhþo *v.* wiergþo
 werian defend, protect; put on, don 19 202; wear? 19 475
 wērig *adj.* weary, exhausted; sad, sorrowful 6 15, 57
 wērigmōd *adj.* exhausted with sorrow
 werod *n.* troop, army, host
 werodrædenn *f.* military service 4 202
 werþeod *f.* people, nation
 wasan 5 be
 west *adv.* west, westward
 wēste *adj.* deserted, desolate, uninhabited
 wēstenn *n.* wilderness
 wēstenngyre *m.* terror from the wilderness
 wīc *n.f.* place, dwelling, abode; encampment, camp 19 87, 133, 200
 (ge)wīcan 1 give way 19 399; be blunted 14 320
 wīc *n.* horse
 wīcgræft *m.* horsemanship
 wīcian dwell, remain
 wīcing *m.* pirate
 wīcsteall *m.* place for encampment
 wīcstede *m.* dwelling-place, homestead
 wīd *adj.* wide, far-extending; tō wīdan fēore for ever
 wīdeuð *adj.* widely known
 wīde *adv.* widely, far off, to a distance, far and wide

widefeorh *m.* used as *adv.* for ever, for eternity, always
gewider *n.* bad weather, storm 14 236
widlāst *m.* distant wandering
widor *compar.* of wide
 (ge)wīdost *superl.* of wide farthest, as far off as possible
Wielisc *adj.* Welsh 13 90
wielm *m.* boiling, seething; seething waters, surge; fount 4 289
wiergōo *f.* cursing, damnation 14 91
wierig *adj.* accursed 11 24 13 42 20 85
wierman warm 22 99
wiernan refuse 15 24 16 118 19 51
 (ge)wierpan recover 4 375 19 130
wiersa *compar. adj.* worse, inferior; þæt wyrse the worse side, misfortune 11 16
wierðe *adj.* worthy; *compar.* 14 459
wīf *n.* woman, wife; lady
wīflufu (*wk.*) *f.* affections of (his) wife
wīg *n.* war, battle, attack; fighting power 14 527
wiga warrior
wigbealo *n.* misery or destruction of war
wigbill *n.* sword
wigblāc *adj.* pale (with fear of attack)
wigbord *n.* shield
wigcræft *m.* skill in war
wigend *m.* warrior
wigēð *v.* wegan
wigfruma leader in battle
wighafola helmet
wighaga 'battle-rampart,' phalanx 16 102
wighēap *m.* fighting band, troop
wigheard *adj.* strong or brave in battle
wiglēoð *n.* 'battle-song,' trumpet-call
wiglic *adj.* ready to fight
wigplega 'battle-play,' battle; fighting skill, prowess 13 69
wigrædenn *f.* battle, combat
wigrōd *f.* 'battle-pole,' thunderbolt 19 407
wigsmið *m.* 'battle-smith,' warrior
wigsteall *m.* 'battle-place,' citadel
wigweorðung *f.* 'honouring of idols,' idolatry
wiht *f. n.* thing, creature; *freq. w. neg.* (also **wihtē**) at all, in any way
wilbec? 23 26 *n.*
wilde *adj.* wild
wilder *n.* wild creature 14 269
wilgiest *m.* beloved guest, popular character 12 7
willa desire, will, wish
willan will, wish; be going (to)

wilna *v.* willa 1 78 9 61
wilnian desire
wilgestið *m.* retainer
wīn *n.* wine
wīnburg *f.* town, castle
wind *m.* wind
windan 3 wind, circle, turn, wheel; fly (of a spear) 16 322; wave (*trans.*) 16 43 (*intrans.*) 19 342; float, sail (in the air) 19 80
windbland *n.* wind-current 14 414
windig *adj.* windy, wind-swept
windgerest *f.* wind-swept couch 11 94 *n.*
wine *m.* friend; mate, clansman; beloved lord
winedryhten *m.* dear lord or master
winegeōmor *adj.* sorrowing for dear ones
winelēas *adj.* friendless, lordless, unprotected
winemæg *m.* (dear) kinsman, clansman
winetreow *f.* lover's troth
wingāl *adj.* wanton through wine, luxurious
winia *v.* wine
gewinn *n.* struggle, conflict, fighting, fight
winnan 3 labour, struggle, fight
gewinnan 3 win 16 125
wīnreced *n.* wine-hall, hall
wīnsæd *adj.* sated with wine 13 50
wīnsæl *n.* wine-hall, hall 6 78
wīnsele *m.* wine-hall, hall
winter *m.* winter; *pl.* years
winterceald *adj.* wintry cold
wintercearig *adj.* sorrowful in winter
wīnþegu *f.* wine-drinking
wiolena *v.* wela
wīr *m.* wire
wīs *adj.* wise, prudent; clever, skilled
wīsa guide, leader
wīsdōm *m.* wisdom; learning
wīse *wk. f.* manner, fashion 20 16 22 156; way of acting, behaviour, character 12 30
wīsfæst *adj.* wise, prudent
wīsian guide
wīslīc *adj.* certain 3 34
gewislicost *superl. adv.* most certainly
wisse *v.* witan
wist *f.* food 19 130 22 165; abundance, luxury 6 36 11 12
wiste *v.* witan
wistfylla *f.* abundant feast
wit *pron.* we two, both of us
wita wise man, councillor, elder

gewita accomplice **21** 198
witan *pst. prs. v.* know; be conscious of; discern **12** 8, 16
gewitan *pst. prs. v.* learn, ascertain **14** 211
gewitan **1** go, pass, go away, depart; *freq. w. compl. infin.*
wite *n.* punishment, torture
witega wise man, philosopher **12** 3
witian decree, destine
witig *adj.* wise
gewitloca mind
witnian punish **18** 52
witod *v.* witian
gewitt *n.* understanding, mind, sense, wits, faculties
gewittig *adj.* wise, prudent
wið *prep. (a) w. d. a.* over against, opposite **4** 324 **19** 303; *vis-à-vis*, compared with **4** 148; towards **2** 54 **4** 114 **14** 25, 193 **16** 290; to, with **9** 14; with **14** 343; from **14** 115; on ? **14** 131 *n.*; against *freq.*; in return for **16** 31, 35, 39; to; (*ð*) *w. g.* in the direction of, towards **16** 8, 131
wiðerlēan *n.* repayment, requital
wiðfaran 6 retire, escape **19** 460
wiðfōn *red. v.* seize **14** 142
wiðhabban resist, stand against **14** 154
wiðre *n.* (power of) resistance **4** 352
wiðstandan 6 resist **6** 15
wlanc *adj.* proud, self-satisfied, stately, gallant, martial
wlencan adorn
wlenco *f.* pride, arrogance **21** 90; glory, ambition **4** 430 **14** 10
wlitan **1** gaze **16** 172
wlite *m.* beauty
wlitebeorht *adj.* radiantly beautiful
wlitig *adj.* beautiful
wlitigian make beautiful **22** 156; look beautiful **7** 49
wōo, **wōcun** *v.* wæcnan
wōd *v.* wadan
wōh (1) *adj.* crooked **11** 24; (2) *n.* wrong **21** 249
wōhwyrd *f.* devious destiny
wolcen *n.* cloud; *pl.* sky, heavens
wolcenfaru *f.* course or drift of clouds
wolcengehnāst *n.* collision or clash of clouds
wolde *v.* willan
wōm *v.* wōh **11** 24
wōma loud sound; blast of trumpet **19** 100; uproar, tumult
wone *v.* wan **20** 57

wonn, **won** *v.* winnan
wonn-, **won**- *v.* wann-
wōp *m.* shouting, howling **14** 167 **19** 200; wailing, lamentation **14** 414 **19** 42
worc *v.* weorc
word *n.* word; *d.pl. freq. not transl.*
wordbēotung *f.* vow
wordcræftig *adj.* skilled in speech
wordcwide *m.* speech, conversation
wordgiedd *n.* song; dirge **14** 440
wordhord *n.* word-store, speech
wordon *v.* word
wordriht *n.* law
wordgeryne *n.* 'word-mystery,' writing
worhte, **geworht** *v.* wyrcean
wōrian decay, be in ruins
worn *m.* multitude, numbers; *freq. w. fela*
word- *v.* werod-
woruld *f.* world
woruldār *f.* worldly honour
woruldcraeft *m.* power, talent
woruldcyning *m.* king
worulddæl *m.* region
worulddrēam *m.* joy, delight
woruldliſ *n.* life in the world
woruldrice (1) *adj.* powerful, in authority **21** 105; (2) *n.* earthly kingdom, world **6** 65 **8** 13
woruldgesælig *adj.* prosperous
woruldgestrēon *n.* wealth
wōðbora maker of melody, bard, minstrel
wracu *f.* punishment, misery, distress **3** 4
wræc, **wræc** *n.* exile **3** 1
wræcca exile, free-lance; outcast, wretch **20** 51
wræclāst *m.* footstep of exile, exile
wræcmæg *m.* exiled man, exile
wræcman *m.* exile
wræcslō *m.* journey in exile, exile
wræstan twist, pluck
wrætlic *adj.* wonderfully made, marvelous, wondrous
wrætlice *adv.* ingeniously, cleverly **21** 110; splendidly, wondrously **13** 93
wrætt *f.* cunningly made ornament
wræðan get angry, rage **22** 4
wræð(ð)o *f.* wrath **22** 28 *n.*
wræð *adj.* fierce, ferocious, hostile
wræðe *adv.* heavily, with a vengeance **8** 32
wrēah *v.* wrēon
wrecan 5 drive, drivé out, expel **4** 361 **14** 401 **22** 2, 11, 18; utter, tell **4** 125 **7** 18 **11** 84 **12** 15 **14** 440, 471

gewreca *n.* 5 *avenge* 4 310, 414 16 208,
248, 257, 263 16 279 18 19
wrecca(e) *v.* wræcca
wrēgan *stir up, agitate*
wreca *play tricks, be deceitful*
wrēon 1 *cover* 22 12
wreoðen- *v.* wriðen-
wriceð *v.* wreca 22 18
wridian *flourish*
gewrit *n.* writing, book
writan 1 *engrave* 14 610
wriðan 1 *bind up*
wriðenhilt *adj.* with twisted or cord-
bound hilt 14 620
wrixl *f.* exchange, retaliation
wrixlan *exchange; wrixlan wordum*
converse or sing
wrōht *f.* persecution, quarrelling, feud
wudu *m.* forest, wood, grove
wudubēam *m.* tree
wudurēc *m.* wood-smoke
wudutrēow *n.* wood (material)
wuldor *n.* heavenly glory
wuldorcynig *m.* king of glory (God)
wuldorfæder *m.* father of glory (God)
wuldorgiefu (*wk.*) *f.* glorious gift 21
90
wuldorgesteald *n.* splendid furnishings
wuldortorht *adj.* gloriously or radiantly
bright
wulf *m.* wolf
wulfhēafodtrēow 'wolf-head tree,'
felon-tree, gallows 22 223 *n.*
wulfhlið *n.* wolf-haunted hillside 14
219
wull *f.* wool
gewuna *adj.* accustomed 19 389
wund (1) *f.* wound; (2) *adj.* wounded
wunden *p.p.* of *windan* = *adj.* twisted,
coiled, hooped; spun 22 173
wundenfeax *adj.* with braided hair
(mane and tail)
wundian *wound*
wundor *n.* wonder, marvel; *d.pl.*
wondrously, marvellously
wundorbebod *n.* marvellous order or
command
wundorgiefu *f.* wonderful gift
wundorlic *adj.* wonderful
wundorsmið *m.* marvellously clever
smith
wundorworuld *f.* wondrous world
(ge)wunian *dwel, live; remain, con-*
tinue, abide; be situated 11 57
gewunian *remain with* 4 22; *habituate*
oneself, have dealings 21 202

wunne *v.* winnan
wurdon *v.* weorðan
wurð- *v.* weorð-
wylfen *adj.* wolf-like
wylle *v.* willan
wylm *v.* wielm
wyndæg *m.* happy day
wynlēas *adj.* joyless, cheerless
wynlic *adj.* pleasant
wynn *f.* joy, delight
wynsum *adj.* joyful, pleasant
(ge)wyrca *make, create, form, fashion,*
construct, achieve 1 72, 142 7 74
21 21; *bring to pass, cause* 4 20
wyrd *f.* destiny, fate
gewyrht *n.f.* deserts 21 183
wyrhta *craftsman* 21 112
gewyrhta *worker, doer* 21 186
wyrn *m.* serpent, dragon
wyrmcynn *n.* race of reptiles or serpents
wyrmeð *v.* wierman
wyrmfæg *adj.* with serpentine pattern
wyrmlíc *n.* serpentine pattern or orna-
mentation
wyrnan *v.* wiernan
wyrp *m.* throwing 13 69
wyrpel *m.* foot-ring (for falcon)
wyrpte *v.* wierpan
wyrsan, wyrse *v.* wiersa
wyrft *f.* root
wyrft(t)uma *root*
gewyrðeð *v.* weorðan 20 135
gewyrðode *v.* weorðan
wyrðra *v.* wierðe
wyruld- *v.* woruld-
wýscan *wish*
geƿced *v.* iecan
yfel (1) *adj.* evil; (2) *n.* evil
ylcan *v.* ilca
yld- *v.* ield-
ylfe *elf, fabulous creature* 18 24
ylfete *v.* ielfetu
ymb, ymbe *prep.* *w. a.* around, near;
about, concerning, as regards
ymbclippa *embrace, surround*
ymbfōn *red. v.* clasp, seize 14 386
ymbgān *athem. v.* walk round 14 482
ymbhwyrft *m.* circumference, compass
ymbhyrgan *reflect on*
ymb sittan 5 *hover round* 14 66; *sur-*
round 4 9
ymbwician *encamp round* 19 65
ŷr ? *name of rune-letter* = Y 20 83,
121 *n.*
yrfe *v.* ierfe

yrhðo *v.* iergð(o)yrmðum *v.* iermð(o)yrr- *v.* ierr-ys *v.* isyð *f.* waveyðast *v.* leðestyðgebland *n.* 'mingling of waves,'
surgeyðbord *n.* 'wave-board' gunwale of
boatyðde *v.* leðanyðlāf *f.* 'wave-leavings,' strand, beachyðgesēne *v.* leðgeslene 14 540yðgewinn *n.* 'struggle in waves,' power
of swimmingywe *v.* lewan 20 32

NAMES OF PERSONS AND PLACES

N.B.—An asterisk after a name indicates that the person or place denoted by the name has not been identified.

- Abel** Abel 18 20
Abraham 19 18, 273
Ægelmund 1 117
Ælfhere (1) father of Waldere 2 11, 50; (2) kinsman of Wiglaf 14 347; (3) retainer of Byrhtnoth 16 80
Ælfnōð retainer of Byrhtnoth 16 183
Ælfric 16 209
Ælfwine (1) the Longobard king 1 70 *n.*; (2) retainer of Byrhtnoth 16 211, 231
Ænenas* 1 61
Æscferð a Northumbrian, son of Ecglaf 16 267
Æschere Hrothgar's thane 14 259
Æthān Etham, a city 19 66
Ætla Attila the Hun king, he died in A.D. 454 1 18 *n.*, 122 2 6
Æðelgār father of Godric 16 320
Æðelrēd king of England 979–1016 16 53, 151, 203 24 10, 18
Æðelric retainer of Byrhtnoth, brother of Sibirht 16 280
Æðelstān son of Edward the Elder, king of Wessex, 924–940 15 1
Alewih* 1 35 *n.*
Alexandreas Alexander the Great 1 15
Amothingas* 1 86 *n.*
Angel the country occupied by the Angles before they came to Britain 1 8 *n.*, 35
Anlāf Olaf, leader of Norse invaders 15 26, 31, 46; *vide* N. Kershaw, *Anglo-Saxon and Norse Poems*, pp. 62–64
Baningas* 1 19
Beadeca* 1 112 *n.*
Beadhild a princess, daughter of Nithheard 3 8
Bēanstān father of Breca 14 26
Becca Bikki 1 19 *n.*, 115
Bēowulf a Danish king 4 18, 53
Bēowulf the Geat hero, son of Ecgtheow
Billing* 1 25 *n.*
Brandingas* Breca's people 1 25 14 23
Breca a Branding prince, Beowulf's rival in swimming 1 19, 25 14 8, 33, 85
Breten Britain 15 70
Brettas Britons 24 10
Brōsingas the Brisings of the *Edda*, owners of the famous collar 4 423
Brunanburg 15 5 place where the famous battle took place in A.D. 937; for site *v.* introd. note p. 68
Brytene *v.* Breten
Bryttum *v.* Brettas
Burgendas Burgundians 1 19 *n.*, 65 2 46
Byrthelm father of Byrhtnoth 16 92
Byrhtnōð the ealdorman, defeated in battle by the Danes
Byrhtwold old retainer of Byrhtnoth 16 309
Cælic* 1 20
Cain Cain 18 19
Cananēas Canaanites 19 442
Cēola father of Wulfstan 16 76
Cnūt king of England 1017–1035 24 18
Constantinus king of the Scots 15 38
Crēacas Greeks 1 20, 76
Crist Christ 20 2, 37 21 4
Dæghrefn a Hug warrior, slayer of Hygelac and slain by Beowulf 4 283
Deanas* 1 63
Dene Dane(s)
Dēor a minstrel 3 37
Dunnere a warrior at Maldon 16 255

Dyflfen Dublin 15 55
Dynges* mere 15 54

Ēadgils (1) king of the Myrgings, lord of the travelled minstrel in *Widsith* 1 93; (2) younger son of Ohthere 4 411

Ēadmund son of Edward the Elder and brother of King Æthelstan, whom he succeeded as king of England in 940; reigned till 978

Ēadríc a fighter at Maldon 16 11

Ēadwacer* 10 16

Ēadweard (1) Edward the Elder, son of King Alfred and father of Æthelstan; king of Wessex 900-924 15 7, 52; (2) Edward the Confessor, king of England 1042-1066 24 13, 24; (3) name of two fighters at Maldon 16 117, 273

Ēadwine (1) father of Ælfwine 1 74; (2) father of Ealhild 1 98; (3) a Lombard king? 1 117

Ēadwold a fighter at Maldon 16 304

Eaha a fighter at Finnsburh 5 16

Ealhelm an ealdorman, father of Ælfwine 16 218

Ealhild a princess, daughter of Eadwine, patroness of the minstrel in *Widsith* 1 5, 97

Ēanmund elder son of Ohthere the Swedish king 14 354

Ēast-Dene East Danes 14 478

East-Gotan East Goths or Ostrogoths, Eormanric's people; see *Gotan* 1 113

East-Seaxan men of Essex 16 69

East-Pyringas East Thuringians 1 86

Eatule v. Eotole

Ēbrēas Hebrews 1 83

Eaglāf father of Unferth 14 1 16 267

Ecgþēow father of Beowulf the Geat 14 31, 330

Egypte Egyptians 1 83 19 145, 367, 416, 421

Elsa* 1 117

Emerca one of the Herelings 1 112 n.

Engaland England 24 20

Engle Angles 1 44, 61 15 70; English 24 11

Eofor a Geat, son of Wonred and brother of Wulf; slayer of Ongentheow 4 317, 363, 392, 396

Eolas* 1 87

Ēomēr son of Offa king of the Angles 4 120

Eormanric king of the Ostrogoths 1 8, 18, 88, 111 3 21 4 425

Ēotan Jutes 1 26 n.

Eotenas Jutes? Frisians? 4 132 n., 148, 201, 205

Eotole Italy 1 70

Ēowas 1 26

Exsyringas? 1 82 n.

Faraon Pharaoh 19 14, 32, 156, 417

Fifeldor river between Holstein and Slesvig 1 43 n.

Finn king of the Frisians 1 27 4 128, 141, 156, 188, 206, 212, 216 5 37

Finnas the modern Lapps 1 20 n., 76 14 82

Fitela nephew of Sigemund 4 69, 79

Folcwalda father of Finn 4 149

Folcwalding Finn 1 27

Francan Franks 1 24 n., 68 4 293, 434

Frēawaru daughter of Hrothgar and wife of Ingeld 4 222

Freoðeric? 1 124 n.

Fridla one of the Herelings, brother of Emerca 1 113

Friesan, Frēsan Frisians 1 27 n., 68 4 153, 164, 293, 296, 431

Friescyning Finn 4 285

Friesland Friesland, Finn's country 4 186, 273

Frōda king of the Heathobards and father of Ingeld 4 225

Froncan v. Francon

Frumtingas* 1 68

Frysan v. Friesan

Gadd 16 287

Gār-Dene Spear-Danes, Danes 4 1

Gārmund uncle of Eomer, king of the Angles 4 122

Gārulf a fighter at Finnsburh 5 19, 32

Gēatas Geats, Beowulf's people, who lived in extreme S. of Sweden; see introd. note to 4 G

Gefflegas* 1 60

Gefðas the Gepidae 1 60 n.

Gefwulf* 1 26

Gifica the legendary founder of the Burgundian royal house 1 19

Gislihere a Burgundian king 1 123 n.

Glommas* 1 21, 69

Godric (1) son of Odda 16 187, 237; (2) son of Æthelgar 16 221; both fighters at Maldon

Godwig brother of Godric 16 192

Godwine brother of Godwig and Godric 16 192

Gotan 1 18, 89, 109 3 23 Goths, a people first heard of in the first century A.D. as a Germanic tribe dwelling near the lower Vistula; thence they pushed S. and S.E. as far as the Black Sea. By the middle of the fourth century the East Goths formed a great and powerful kingdom under Eormanric; see **Eastgotan**

Grendel a monster in human form slain by Beowulf in the hall Heorot

Gūðhere (1) the famous Burgundian king Gundahari or Gunther 1 66 n. 2 25; (2) a fighter at Finnsburh 5 19

Gūðlāf a Danish warrior hostile to Finn 4 208, perhaps the Guthlaf who is mentioned in 5 17, 34

Gūð-Scylfingas Swedes; see **Scylfingas** 4 326

Hælsingas 1 22 n.

Hæreðas 1 81 n.

Hæðcen son of Hrethel the Geatish king; he accidentally kills his brother Herebeald 4 313, 324

Hæðnas 1 81 n.

Hagena called Hogni in the *Edda*; he was a friend of Gunther, whom he helped in his fight with Walther 1 21 2 47

Halga younger brother of Hrothgar the Danish king 4 61

Hāma called Heime in M.H.G. legend; he carried off the famous collar of the Brosings 1 124 n., 130 4 422

Harold king of England in 1066 24 36

Healfdene father of Hrothgar 4 57, 124 14 494, 505, 525

Healf-Dene 'Half-Danes,' Danes 4 129 n.

Heardrēd king of the Geats, son of Hygelac; killed by Onela the Swedish king 4 407

Heaðobeardan Heathobards, enemies of the Danes 1 49 n. 4 232, 237, 267

Heaðo-Rēamas 1 63 n. 14 21

Heaðoric* 1 116

Heaðo-Scylfingas 4 63 Swedes; see **Scylfingas**

Helm* 1 59 n.

Helmingas the people of Wealhtheow the Danish queen 14 482

Hemming a kinsman of Offa, king of the Angles 4 104, 121

Hengest a Danish leader who leads the fight against Finn's men at Finnsburh 4 143, 151, 156, 187 5 18

Heoden ruler of the Glommas 1 21 n.

Heodeningas 3 36 n.

Heorogār elder brother of Hrothgar 4 61

Heorot the famous hall of Hrothgar the Danish king, where Beowulf killed Grendel 1 49 14 148, 502

Heorrenda a minstrel who supplants Deor 3 39

Herebeald eldest son of Hrethel the Geatish king, killed by his brother Hæthcen 11 101

Herefaran* 1 34

Herelingas the Harlungs of M.H.G. legend; see **Emerca** and **Fridla** 1 112 n.

Here-Scylfingas Danes; see **Scylfingas** 4 168

Hetware a Frankish tribe who defeated the Geats and their king Hygelac 1 33 n. 4 279, 297; see introd. note to 4 F

Heðca* 1 112 n.

Hildeburh a Danish princess, daughter of Hoc, sister of Hnæf, and wife of Finn, king of the Frisians 4 131, 174

Hliðe 1 116 n.

Hnæf a Danish prince, son of Hoc, killed by Finn's men 1 29 4 129, 136, 174 5 4

Hōcingas a Danish tribe, the people of Hoc 1 29

Holen* 1 33

Holmrygas 1 21 n.

Hrædas Goths 1 120 n.

Hrefna-Wudu Ravens' Wood, scene of a fight between Geats and Swedes 4 324

Hrefnas Holt the same as preceding name 4 334

Hreosna-Beorh scene of fights between Geats and Swedes 4 308

Hrēðcýning Eormanric 1 7 n.

Hrēðel king of the Geats, father of Hygelac 4 274, 305, 309 14 548

Hrēð-Gotan 1 57; see 1 7 n.

Hrēðling 'son of Hrethel,' Hæthcen 4 324; *pl.* sons or people of Hrethel, Geats 4 359

Hringweald* 1 34

Hronas* 1 63

Hrōðgar king of the Danes, visited by Beowulf

Hrōðulf son of Hrothgar's younger brother Halga 14 502

Hrunting a sword lent by Unferth to Beowulf 14 584

Hūgas a name given to the Franks 4 284, 295

Hūn* 1 33

Hūnas Huns, an Asiatic people who crossed the Don in 375, conquered the East Goths and settled N. of the Danube. They reached their greatest power under Attila 1 18 n., 57

Hundingas 1 23 n., 81

Hunferð v. Unferð

Hūngār 1 117 n.

Hūnlāfing 4 203 n.

Hwala 1 14 n.

Hygelāc king of the Geats, son of Hrethel and uncle of Beowulf

Idumingas 1 87 n.

Incg* 14 320

Ingenþēow* 1 116 n.

Indēas Indians 1 83

Ingeld son of the Heathobard king Froda, and husband of Freawaru, daughter of Hrothgar 1 48 4 264

Iofor v. Eofor

Iosep Joseph the Hebrew leader, son of Jacob 19 474

Iraland Ireland 15 56

Isra(h)ēlas Israelites, *freq. in* 19

Iste Ests, Esthonians 1 87 n.

Iūdas Judah the Israelite 19 330

Langbeardan Longobards or Lombards 1 32 n., 80

Lēofsunu a fighter at Maldon 16 244

Lēonas a tribe dwelling in S.E. Sweden 1 80 n.

Lid-Wicingas Armoricans, Bretons 1 80 n.

Longbeardan v. Langbeardan

Maccus a fighter at Maldon 16 80

Māringas 3 19 n.

Mæðhild a princess 3 14

Meaca* 1 23

Mearchealf* 1 23

Merewioingas Merovingians, Franks 4 302

Mierce Mercians 15 24 16 217

Mimming Waldere's sword, made by Weland 2 3

Mofdingas* 1 85 n.

Moidas Medes 1 84

Moises Moses, leader of the Israelites 19 215, 352

Myrce, Myrcon v. Mierce

Myrgingas 1 4, 23 n., 84, 85 n., 96

Nægling Beowulf's sword 14 375

Niðhād a king of Germanic legend 2 40 3 5 n.

Norð-Dene North Danes, Danes, 14 165

Norðhymbre Northumbrians 16 266

Norðmann Norseman, Norwegian 15 33, 53

Odda father of Godric, Godwine and Godwig 16 186, 238

Offa (1) king of the Angles 1 35, 37, 38 4 109, 117; (2) a fighter at Maldon 16 5, 198, 230, 286, 288

Ohthere king of the Swedes, son of Ongentheow 4 327, 331, 399, 413 14 355

Onela a Swedish prince, brother of Ohthere 4 62, 331

Ongenþēow king of the Swedes, father of Ohthere and Onela; slain by Eofor the Geat 1 31 4 *freq.*

Ordlāf a fighter at Finnsburh 5 17

Öslāf a Danish warrior hostile to Finn 4 208

Öswine* 1 26

Öswold a fighter at Maldon 16 304

Panta the modern river Blackwater, in Essex 16 68, 97

Peohtas Picts 1 79 n.

Perse Persians 1 84

Ræðhere* 1 123 n.

Randhere* 1 123 n.

Randingas* 1 24

Rūben Reuben the Israelite 19 332

Rūgas the Rugii 1 69 n.; see also **Holmrygas**

Rūmstān the Rimstein of M.H.G. legend 1 123 n.

Rūmwālas Romans 1 69 n.

Sæ-Dene Sea-Danes, Danes 1 28

Sæferð v. Sigeferð 1 31

Sceafa 1 32 n.

Sceafthere* 1 32

Scedeland southernmost point of Sweden 4 19 n.

Scēfing Scyld 4 4 n.

Scilling a minstrel 1 103

Scottas Scots, an Irish people who settled in W. Britain 1 79 15 11, 32 24 9

Scride-Finnas 'Ski-Finns,' Lapp 1 79
Scyld a legendary Danish king, ancestor of Hrothgar 4 4 n., 19, 26

Scyldingas descendants of Scyld, Danes *freq.*

Scyldingas name of the royal Swedish dynasty, Swedes 4 318, 367, 400 14 346

Seafola* 1 115

Seaxe Saxons, dwelling near mouth of Elbe, migrated to S. Britain 1 62 n. 15 70 24 11

Secca* 1 115

Secgan* 5 25

Sercingas 1 75 n.

Sëringas 1 75 n.

Sexum v. **Seaxe**

Sibyrht a fighter at Maldon, ? brother of Æthelric 16 282

Sifeca the Sibich of M.H.G. legend 1 116

Sigeferð a Danish fighter at Finnsburh 5 16, 25

Sigehere O.N. Sigarr 1 28 n.

Sigelwaras Ethiopians 19 69 n.

Sigmund the dragon-slaying hero 4 65 n., 74

Simeon the Israelite 19 341

Stürmere in Essex 16 249 n.

Süð-Dene South Danes, Danes 1 58

Swæfe Swabians 1 22 n., 44, 61

Swëon Swedes 1 31 n., 58 4 303, 345, 357

Sweord-Weras* 1 62 n.

Swëorice Sweden 4 402

Swëopëod the Swedish people 4 321

Swerting grandfather of Hygelac the Geat king 4 427

Sycgum v. **Secgan** 1 31 n., 62

Pëodric (1) nephew of Eormanric the Ostrogoth, called Dietrich von Bern in M.H.G. story 1 115 n. 2 36 3 18; (2) king of the Franks, whose son vanquished Hygelac the Geat 1 24; see introd. note to 4 F

Pëod-Scyldingas Danes; see **Scyldingas**

Pröwendas* 1 64

Purstán father of Wistan 16 298

Pyle 1 24 n.

Pyrringas Thuringians 1 30 n., 64

Wada Wade the giant, father of Weland 1 22 n.

Waldere Walther of Aquitaine, the West-Gothic hero 2 43; see introd. note *ib.*

Wægmundingas a noble or royal family to which Wiglaf and Beowulf belonged 14 350

Wæls father of Sigemund 4 87

Wælsing Sigemund 4 67

Wærnas v. **Wernas** 1 59

Wālas (1) 1 78 n.; (2) Welsh 15 72 24 9

Wald* 1 30

Wanrëd a Geat, father of Wulf and Eofor 4 370

Wanrëding Wulf, son of Wanred 4 364

Wēalas v. **Wālas**

Wealhþeow a Helming princess, wife of Hrothgar the Danish king 14 474, 491

Wederas a name for the Geats 11 100 14 400, 424

Weder-Gēatas Geats 14 294

Weland the legendary smith of Germanic story 2 2 n., 41 3 1

Wenas 1 59 n.

Wëortán v. **Wi(g)stán**

Wernas 1 25 n.

West-Dene West Danes, Danes 18 55

West-Seaxe West-Saxons, men of Wessex 15 20, 59

Wicingas a name for the Heathobards 1 47 n., 59

Widia an early Gothic hero 1 124 n., 130 2 36, 41

Widsið a far-travelled minstrel 1 1

Wig(h)elm 16 300

Wigláf Beowulf's loyal henchman 14 345

Winedas Wends, Slavs 1 60 n.

Wi(g)stán (1) father of Wiglaf 14 345; (2) a fighter at Maldon, son of Thurstan 16 297

Wistlawudu 'Vistula-forest,' scene of a battle 1 121 n.

Witta* 1 22 n.

Wiðergield 1 124 n.; (2) a Heathobard warrior 1 124

Wið-Myrringas 1 118 v. **Myrringas**

Wöd* 1 30

Wöingas* 1 30

Won- v. **Wan-**

Wrosnas* 1 33

Wudga v. **Widia**

Unferð wit and orator at Heorot 14 1

Unwene* 1 114

Wulf a Geat slain by King Ongentheow
4

Wulfhere* 1 119 *n.*

Wulfingas 1 29 *n.*

Wulfmær (1) a kinsman of Byrhtnoth
16 113; (2) a young fighter at Maldon,
son of Wulfstan 16 155, 183

Wulfstān a warrior who held the bridge
at Maldon 16 75, 79, 155

Wyrnhere 1 119

Ymbras 1 32 *n.*

Țtan *v.* Eotan

[illegible]

22

24

No. 149

OCT 8 1922

1875

OCT 13 '55

00 12 '56

AP-10-57

NY 20 '57

OCT 4 6 57

AP 17 '66



829.1

S

3680

Sedgefield, W. J., comp.

829.1

S

3680

AUTHOR

Sedgefield, Walter

TITLE

Anglo-Saxon verse book

DATE DUE

BORROWER'S NAME

ROOM
NUMBER

DEC 20 '62

~~Samuel Hollman~~
12 A 1 21

